# THE POEMS OF JOHN DONNE

EDITED FROM THE OLD EDITIONS

AND NUMEROUS MANUSCRIPTS

WITH INTRODUCTIONS & COMMENTARY

BY

HERBERT J. C. GRIERSON M.A.

CHALMERS PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE

IN THE UNIVERSITY OF ABERDEEN

VOL. I
THE TEXT OF THE POEMS
WITH APPENDIXES

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C. 4
GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON
BOMBAY CALCUTTA NADRAS KARACHI LAHORE DACCA
CAPE TOWN SALISBURY NAIROBI IBADAN ACCRA
KUALA LUMPUR HONG KONG

FIRST EDITION 1912

REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY LOWE & BRYDONE, PRINTERS, LTD., LONDON
FROM SHEETS OF THE FIRST EDITION
1929, 1938, 1951, 1953, 1958, 1963

# PREFACE

The present edition of Donne's poems grew out of my work as a teacher. In the spring of 1907, just after I had published a small volume on the literature of the early seventeenth century, I was lecturing to a class of Honours students on the 'Metaphysical poets'. They found Donne difficult alike to understand and to appreciate, and accordingly I undertook to read with them a selection from his poems with a view to elucidating difficult passages and illustrating the character of his 'metaphysics', the Scholastic and scientific doctrines which underlie his The only editions which we had at our disposal conceits. were the modern editions of Donne's poems by Grosart and Chambers, but I did not anticipate that this would present any obstacle to the task I had undertaken. About the same time the Master of Peterhouse asked me to undertake the chapter on Donne, as poet and prose-artist, for the Cambridge History of English Literature. The result was that though I had long been interested in Donne, and had given, while at work on the poetry of the seventeenth century, much thought to his poetry as a centre of interest and influence, I began to make a more minute study of the text of his poems than I had yet attempted.

The first result of this study was the discovery that there were several passages in the poems, as printed in Mr. Chambers' edition, of which I could give no satisfactory explanation to my class. At the close of the session I went to Oxford and began in the Bodleian a rapid collation of the text of that edition with the older copies, especially of 1633. The conclusion to which

I came was that, excellent in many ways as that edition is the editor had too often abandoned the reading of 1633 for the sometimes more obvious but generally weaker and often erroneous emendations of the later editions. As he records the variants this had become clear in some cases already, but an examination of the older editions brought out another fact,—that by modernizing the punctuation, while preserving no record of the changes made, the editor had corrupted some passages in such a manner as to make it impossible for a student, unprovided with all the old editions, to recover the original and sometimes quite correct reading, or to trace the error to its fountainhead.

My first proposal to the Delegates of the Clarendon Press was that I should attempt an edition of Donne's poems resting on a collation of the printed texts; that for all poems which it contains the edition of 1633 should be accepted as the authority, to be departed from only when the error seemed to be obvious and certain, and that all such changes, however minute, should be recorded in the notes. In the case of poems not contained in the edition of 1633, the first edition (whether 1635, 1649, 1650, or 1669) was to be the authority and to be treated in the same fashion. Such an edition, it was hoped, might be ready in a year. I had finished my first collation of the editions when a copy of the Grolier Club edition came into my hands, and I included it in the number of those which I compared throughout with the originals.

While the results of this collation confirmed me in the opinion I had formed as to the superiority of the edition of 1633 to all its successors, it showed also that that edition was certainly not faultless, and that the text of those poems which were issued only in the later editions was in general very carelessly edited and corrupt, especially of those

poems which were added for the first time in 1669. This raised the question, what use was to be made of the manuscript copies of the poems in correcting the errors of the edition? Grosart had based his whole text on one or two manuscripts in preference to the editions. Mr. Chambers, while wisely refusing to do this, and adopting the editions as the basis of his text, had made frequent reference to the manuscripts and adopted corrections from them. Professor Norton made no use of the manuscripts in preparing the text of his edition, but he added in an Appendix an account of one of these which had come into his hands, and later he described some more and showed clearly that he believed corrections were to be obtained from this source. Accordingly I resolved to examine tentatively those which were accessible in the British Museum, especially the transcript of three of the Satyres in Harleian MS. 5110.

A short examination of the manuscripts convinced me that it would be very unsafe to base a text on any single extant manuscript, or even to make an eclectic use of a few of them, taking, now from one, now from another, what seemed a probable emendation. On the other hand it became clear that if as wide a collation as possible of extant manuscripts were made one would be able to establish in many cases what was, whether right or wrong, the traditional reading before any printed edition appeared.

A few experiments further showed that one, and a very important, result of this collation would be to confirm the trustworthiness of 1633, to show that in places where modern editors had preferred the reading of some of the later editions, generally 1635 or 1669, the text of 1633 was not only intrinsically superior but had the support of tradition, i. e. of the majority of the manuscripts. If this were the case, then it was also possible that the traditional,

manuscript text might afford corrections when 1633 had fallen into error. At the same time a very cursory examination of the manuscripts was sufficient to show that many of them afforded an infinitely more correct and intelligible text of those poems which were not published in 1633 than that contained in the printed editions.

Another possible result of a wide collation of the manuscripts soon suggested itself, and that was the settlement of the canon of Donne's poems. One or two of the poems contained in the old editions had already been rejected by modern editors, and some of these on the strength of manuscript ascriptions. But on the one hand, no systematic attempt had been made to sift the poems, and on the other, experience has shown that nothing is more unsafe than to trust to the ascriptions of individual, unauthenticated manuscripts. Here again it seemed to the present editor that if any definite conclusion was to be obtained it must be by as wide a survey as possible, by the accumulation of evidence. No such conclusion might be attainable, but it was only thus that it could be sought.

The outcome of the investigation thus instituted has been fully discussed in the article on the Text and Canon of Donne's Poems in the second volume, and I shall not attempt to summarize it here. But it may be convenient for the student to have a quite brief statement of what it is that the notes in this volume profess to set forth.

Their first aim is to give a complete account of the variant readings of the original editions of 1633, 1635, 1639, 1649-50-54 (the text in these three is identical), and 1669. This was the aim of the edition as originally planned, and though my opinion of the value of many of the variants of the later editions has undergone considerable abatement since I was able to study them in the light afforded by the manuscripts, I have endeavoured to

complete my original scheme; and I trust it may be found that nothing more important has been overlooked than an occasional misprint in the later editions. But I know from the experience of examining the work of my precursors, and of revising my own work, that absolute correctness is almost unattainable. It has been an advantage to me in this part of the work to come after Mr. Chambers and the Grolier Club editors, but neither of these editions records changes of punctuation.

The second purpose of the notes is to set forth the evidence of the manuscripts. I have not attempted to give anything like a full account of the variant readings of these, but have recorded so much as is sufficient for four different purposes.

(1) To vindicate the text of 1633. I have not thought it necessary to detail the evidence in cases where no one has disputed the 1633 reading. If the note simply records the readings of the editions it may be assumed that the manuscript evidence, so far as it is explicit (the manuscripts frequently abound in absurd errors), is on the side of 1633. In other cases, when there is something to be said for the text of the later editions, and especially when modern editors have preferred the later reading (though I have not always called attention to this) I have set forth the evidence in some detail. At times I have mentioned each manuscript, at others simply all the MSS., occasionally just MSS. This last means generally that all the positive evidence before me was in favour of the reading, but that my collations were silent as to some of the manuscripts. My collators, whether myself or those who worked for me, used Mr. Chambers' edition because of its numbered lines. Now if Mr. Chambers had already adopted a 1635 or later reading the tendency of the collator-especially at first, before the importance of certain readings had become obvious-was to pass over

the agreement of the manuscript with this later reading in silence. In all important cases I have verified the reading by repeated reference to the manuscripts, but in some of smaller importance I have been content to record the general trend of the evidence. I have tried to cite no manuscript unless I had positive evidence as to its reading.

(2) The second use which I have made of the manuscript evidence is to justify my occasional departures from the text of the editions, whether 1633 (and these are the departures which call for most justification) or whatever later edition was the first to contain the poem. such case the reader should see at a glance what was the reading of the first edition, and on what authority it has been altered. My aim has been a true text (so far as that was attainable), not a reprint; but I have endeavoured to put the reader in exactly the same position as I was myself at each stage in the construction of that text. If I have erred, he can (in a favourite phrase of Donne's) 'control' me. This applies to spelling and punctuation as well as to the words themselves. But two warnings are necessary. When I note a reading as found in a number of editions, e.g. 1635 to 1654 (1635-54), or in all the editions (1633-69), it must be understood that the spelling is not always the same throughout. I have generally noted any variation in the use of capitals, but not always. spelling and punctuation of each poem is that of the first edition in which it was published, or of the manuscript from which I have printed, all changes being recorded. Again, if, in a case where the words and not the punctuation is the matter in question, I cite the reading of an edition or some editions followed by a list of agreeing manuscripts, it will be understood that any punctuation given is that of the editions. If a list of manuscripts only

is given, the punctuation, if recorded, is that of one or two of the best of these.

In cases where punctuation is the matter in question the issue lies between the various editions and my own sense of what it ought to be. Wherever it is not otherwise indicated the punctuation of a poem is that of the first edition in which it appeared or of the manuscript from which I have printed it. I have not recorded every variant of the punctuation of later editions, but all that affect the sense while at the same time not manifestly absurd. The punctuation of the manuscripts is in general negligible, but of a few manuscripts it is good, and I have occasionally cited these in support of my own view as to what the punctuation should be.

- (3) A third purpose served by my citation of the manuscripts is to show clearly that there are more versions than one of some poems. A study of the notes to the Satyres, The Flea, The Curse, Elegy XI: The Bracelet, will make this clear.
- (4) A fourth, subordinate and occasional, purpose of my citation of the manuscripts is to show how Donne's poems were understood or misunderstood by the copyists. Occasionally a reading which is probably erroneous throws light upon a difficult passage. The version of P at p. 34, ll. 18–19, elucidates a difficult stanza. The reading of Q in *The Storme*, 1. 38,

Yea, and the Sunne

for the usual

### I, and the Sunne

suggests, what is probably correct but had not been suspected by any editor, that 'I' here, as often, is not the pronoun, but 'Aye'.

The order of the poems is that of the editions of 1635 onwards with some modifications explained in the

Introduction. In Appendix B I have placed all those poems which were printed as Donne's in the old editions (1633 to 1669), except Basse's Epitaph on Shakespeare, and a few found in manuscripts connected with the editions, or assigned to Donne by competent critics, all of which I believe to be by other authors. The text of these has been as carefully revised as that of the undoubted poems. In Appendix C I have placed a miscellaneous collection of poems loosely connected with Donne's name, and illustrating the work of some of his fellow-wits, or the trend of his influence in the occasional poetry of the seventeenth century.

The work of settling the text, correcting the canon, and preparing the Commentary has been done by myself. It was difficult to consult others who had not before them all the complex mass of evidence which I had accumulated. On some five or six places in the text, however, where the final question to be decided was the intrinsic merits of the readings offered by the editions and by the manuscripts, or the advisability of a bolder emendation, I have had the advantage of comparing my opinion with that of Sir James Murray, Sir Walter Raleigh, Dr. Henry Bradley, Mr. W. A. Craigie, Mr. J. C. Smith, or Mr. R. W. Chapman.

For such accuracy as I have secured in reproducing the old editions, in the text and in the notes, I owe much to the help of three friends, Mr. Charles Forbes, of the Post Office, Aberdeen, who transcribed the greater portion of my manuscript; Professor John Purves, of University College, Pretoria, who during a visit to this country read a large section of my proofs, comparing them with the editions in the British Museum; and especially to my assistant, Mr. Frederick Rose, M.A., now Douglas Jerrold Scholar, Christ Church, Oxford, who has revised my proofs throughout with minute care.

I am indebted to many sources for the loan of necessary

material. In the first place I must acknowledge my debt to the Carnegie Trust for the Universities of Scotland for allowing me a grant of £40 in 1908-9, and of £30 in 1909-10, for the collation of manuscripts. Without this it would have been impossible for me to collate, or have collated for me, the widely scattered manuscripts in London, Petworth, Oxford, Cambridge, Manchester, and Boston. Some of my expenses in this connexion have been met by the Delegates of the Clarendon Press, who have also been very generous in the purchase of necessary books, such as editions of the Poems and the Sermons. At the outset of my work the Governing Body of Christ Church, Oxford, lent me the copy of the edition of 1633 (originally the possession of Sir John Vaughan (1603-1674) Chief Justice of the Common Pleas) on which the present edition is based, and also their copies of the editions of 1639, 1650, and 1654. At the same time Sir Walter Raleigh lent me his copy of the edition of 1669. At an early stage of my work Captain C. Shirley Harris, of 90 Woodstock Road, Oxford, communicated with me about Donne's use of the word 'Mucheron', and he was kind enough to lend me both his manuscript, P, and the transcript which he had caused to be made. the kindness of Lord Ellesmere I was permitted to collate his unique copy of the 1611 edition of the Anatomy of the World and Funerall Elegie. I was doing so, Mr. Strachan Holme, the Librarian, drew my attention to a manuscript collection of Donne's poems (B), and with his kind assistance I was enabled to collate this at Walkden, Manchester, and again at Bridgewater House. Mr. Holme has also furnished a photograph of the title-page of the edition of 1611. authorities of Trinity College, Dublin, and of Trinity College, Cambridge, I am indebted not only for permission

to collate their manuscripts on the spot, but for kindly lending them to be examined and compared in the Library at King's College, Aberdeen; and I am indebted for a similar favour to the authorities of Queen's College, Oxford. Dublin I met Professor Edward Dowden, and no one has been a kinder friend to my enterprise. He put at my disposal his interesting and valuable manuscript (D) and all his collection of Donne's works. He drew my attention to a manuscript (O'F') in Ellis and Elvey's catalogue for 1903. Mr. Warwick Bond was good enough to lend me the notes he had made upon this manuscript, which ultimately I traced to Harvard College Library. With Professor Dowden, Mr. Edmund Gosse has given me the most generous and whole-hearted assistance. He lent me. as soon as ever I applied to him, his valuable and unique Westmoreland MS., containing many poems which were not included in any of the old editions. Some of these Mr. Gosse had already printed in his own delightful Life and Letters of John Donne (1899), but he has allowed me to reprint these and to print the rest of the unpublished poems for the first time. From his manuscript (G) of the Progresse of the Soule, or Metempsychosis, I have also obtained important emendations of the text. This is the most valuable manuscript copy of this poem. It will be seen that Mr. Gosse is a very material contributor to the completeness and interest of the present edition.

To the Marquess of Crewe I am indebted for permission to examine the manuscript M, to which a note of Sir John Simon's had called my attention; and to Lord Leconfield for a like permission to collate a manuscript in his possession, of which a short description is given in the Hist. MSS. Commission, Sixth Report, p. 312, No. 118. With Mr. Whitcomb's aid I was enabled to do this carefully, and he has subsequently verified references. Another

interesting manuscript (JC) was lent me by Mr. Elkin Mathews, who has also put at my disposal his various editions of the Lives of Walton and other books connected with Donne. Almost at the eleventh hour, Mr. Geoffrey Keynes, of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, discovered for me a copy of the 1612 edition of the Anniversaries, for which I had asked in vain in Notes and Queries. I owe to him, and to the kind permission of Mr. Edward Huth and the Messrs. Sotheby, a careful collation and a photograph of the title-page.

For the Commentary Dr. Norman Moore supplied me with a note on the Galenists and Paracelsians; and Dr. Gaster with the materials for a note on Donne's use of Jewish Apocrypha. Professor Picavet, of the Sorbonne, Paris, was kind enough to read in proof my notes on Donne's allusions to Scholastic doctrines, and to make suggestions. But I have added to these notes as they passed through the Press, and he must not be made responsible for my errors. Mr. W. Barclay Squire and Professor C. Sanford Terry have revised my transcripts and proofs of the music.

I desire lastly to express my gratitude to the officials of the Clarendon Press for the care with which they have checked my proofs, the patience with which they have accepted my changes and additions, and the trouble they have taken to secure photographs, music, and other details. Whatever faults may be found—and I doubt not they will be many—in my part of the work, I think the part for which the Press is responsible is wellnigh faultless.

H. J. C. GRIERSON.

Langcroft, Dinnet, Aberdeenshire. July 15, 1912.

### NOTE

The typography of the edition of 1633 has been closely followed, in its use for example of 'u' and 'v'; and of long 'f', which is avoided in certain combinations, e.g. 'sk' (but P. 12, l. 27. 'askes' 1633) and frequently 'sb'; nor is it generally used when the letter following 's' is elided; but there are one or two exceptions to this.

In the following places I have printed a full 'and' where 1633 contracts to '&' owing to the length of the line:

Page 12, l. 4. & who; P. 15, l. 40. & drove; P. 65, l. 8. & nought; P. 153, l. 105. & almes; P. 158, l. 101. & name; do, l. 107. & rockes, &; P. 159, l. 30. & black; P. 171, l. 83. & lawes; P. 183, l. 18. & Courts; P. 184, 1. 29. & God; P. 205, l. 2. & pleasure; P. 240, l. 288. & finke; P. 254, l. 107. & thinke; do., l. 113. & think; P. 280, l. 24. & Mines; P. 297, l. 56. & lands; do., l. 62. & brow; P. 306, l. 290. & lents; P. 327 (xii), l. 8. & feed; P. 337, 1. 35. & thou; P. 360, I. 188. & turn'd; P. 384, l. 78. & face.

In the following places 'm' or 'n', indicated by a contraction, has been printed in full: Page 12, 1. 4. Her who; do. & who; P. 37, 1. 17. whe (bis); P. 82, 1. 46. the; P. 90, l. 2. fro; P. 128, l. 28. Valetine; P. 141, l. 8. whe; P. 150, l. 16. the; P. 159, l. 30. strage; P. 169, l. 31. who; P. 257, l. 210. successio; P. 266, l. 513. anciet; P. 305, l. 255. the; P. 336, l. 10. whe; P. 343, l. 126. Frő; P. 345, l. 169. thể; P. 387, l. 71. Pêbrooke.

There are a few examples of the same changes in the poems printed from the later editions, but I have not reproduced any of these editions so completely as 1633, every poem in which, with the exception of Basse's An Epitaph upon Shakespeare (1633. p. 149 i. e. 165) has been here reprinted.

# CONTENTS OF VOL. I

SOURCE			,	PAGE
1633		INTER TO THE UNDERSTANDERS .		1
1633		CHON BIBLIOPOLAE		3
1635		CHON AD BIBLIOPOLAM	• . •	3
1650		ion to the Edition of 1650 .		4
1650	То Јонк			5
1650	To Luc	y, Countesse of Bedford, with M.	Donnes	
•		YRES		6
1650	То Јони	Donne		6
	S	ONGS AND SONETS		
1633	195	The good-morrow		7
1033		Song		8
	197-8	Womans constancy		9
	108-0	The undertaking		10
	107-200	The Sunne Rifing		11
	200-I	The Indifferent		12
	201-2	Loves Vfury		13
		The Canonization		14
	204-5	The triple Foole		16
	205-6	Lovers infiniteness		17
	206-8	Song		18
	208-9	The Legacie		20
	209-10	A Feaver		2 I
	211-12	Aire and Angels		22
	212	Breake of day		23
	213-14	The Anniversarie		24
	214-17	A Valediction: of my name, in the wine	dow .	25
	218-19	Twicknam garden		28
	219-21	A Valediction: of the booke.		29
	219-21	Communitie		32
		Loves growth		33
	223-4	Loves exchange		34
	224-5 226	Confined Love		36
		The Dreame		37
	227	A Valediction: of weeping		38
	228-9	Loves Alchymie		39
	229-30	The Flea		40
	- J 1,s	rm: O f		41
	231-2			43
	186	The Message	ing the	<b>T</b> 3
	187–8			44
	. 0 -	Shortest day	•	45
	189	Witchcraft by a picture.		4)

sou	RCE										PAGE
1633	190-1		The Bai								46
	191		The Ap	parition							47
	192-3		The brol								48
	193-4		A Valed	iction:	forbi	dding	mour	ning			49
	277-8	0	The Ex								51
	280-1		Loves I	eitie 💮							54
	281-2		Loves di	iet .							55
	283-5		The Wil	1 .							56
	285-6		The Fur	nerall							58
	286-7		The Blo	ſsome							59
	288-9		The Pri	mrose,	being	at 1	Mont	gomer	y Caf	tle.	,
	•			n the ĥi							61
	289-9	0	The Rel		<i>.</i>	•					62
	290-1		The Da								63
	291-2		The Diff								64
	292-3		A leat I								65
	293		Negative								66
	294		The Pro			-					67
	295	<b>*</b> "	The Exp			_			_		68
	295		The Cor	nputatio	n.					·	69
	302		The Par	adox		:	·	•	•	•	69
1635	63-4		Farewell	to love	•	•	•	•	•		70
57	66-7	1	A Lectu	re mon	the S	Shados	.,	•	•	•	71
1650	264-5		Sonnet.	The T	'oken	,,,,,,,		•	•	•	72
	391-2		⟨Selfe L				not c	·hufe l	out los	· ·	73
	33		(oène 1		110 0	iat Car	inot (	, in unic t	Jul 10	С.	/ 3
		EP	IGRAM	S							
1633	40		Hero and	Leand	er						75
	40		Pyramus								75
	40		Niobe								75
	4I		$\mathbf{A}$ burnt	fhip							75
	4I		Fall of a	wall							76
	4I		A lame b	egger							76
Westm	oreland	MS.	. Cales	and Gu	yana						76
	<b>3</b> )	MS	. Sir Io.	hn Win	gefield	i					76
1633	4 I		A felfe a		٠.						76
	42		A licenti	ous per	on (						77
	42		Antiquar	у.							77
	42		Disinheri	ted		•					77
	42		Phryne	•							77
	42		An obscu	re write	er						77
	42		Klockius								77
	43		Raderus								78
	43		Mercuriu	s Gallo	-Belgi	icus					78
	43		Ralphius								78
Westm	oreland	MS.	. The L	ier							78
											, -

			Contents.	xvii
sot	JRCE ]	ELEGIES		PAGE
1633	44-5	I.	Iealofie	79
33	45-7	II.	The Anagram	. 8c
	47-8	III.	Change	82
	49-51	IV.	The Perfume	. 84
	51-2	$\mathbf{v}$ .	His Picture	. 86
	53-5	VI.	Oh, let mee not	. 87
	55-6	VII.	Natures lay Ideot	. 89
	149-50	VIII.	The Comparison	. 90
	151-2	IX.	The Autumnall	. 92
	153	X.	The Dreame	. 95
1635	89-93	XI.	The Bracelet	. 96
1669	86-9	XII.	His parting from her	. 100
1635	96-7	XIII.	Iulia	. 104
5 3	98-100	XIV.	A Tale of a Citizen and his Wife	. 105
1633	300-2	XV.	The Expostulation .	. 108
1635	269-70	XVI.	On his Mistris	
1650	388-90	XVII.		. 113
1669	94-7	XVIII.	· · · · ·	. 116
,	97-9	XIX.	Going to Bed	. 119
Westn	noreland M			122
1633	166-8	HEROICA	ALL EPISTLE: Sapho to Philænis	i 12.
1,33			_	
		ALAMIO	NS, OR MARRIAGE SONGS	
1633	118-22	An Epit	halamion, Or marriage Song on the	;
		Lad	y Elizabeth, and Count Palatine being	
			ried on St. Valentines day	
	123-27	Eclogue.		131
	127-35	Epithalan	nion	
	135–8	Epithalan	nion made at Lincolnes Inne	141
	S	ATYRES		
1633	325-8	Satyre $I$		. 145
55	329-32	Satyre II		149
	333-6	Satyre II	Ι	. 154
	337-45	Satyre II	II	. 158
	346-9	Satvre V		168
1650		Vpon Mr	Thomas Coryats Crudities .	172
	s Crudities		m Macaronicon	174
	LET	TERS T	O SEVERALL PERSONAGES	
1633	56-9	The Stor		175
33	59 <b>–</b> 61	The Calr	ne.	. 178
	61-3	To Sr H	enry Wotton. Sir, more then killes	180
	72-4	To S' H	enry Goodyere. Who makes the Palt	: 183
	74-5	To Mr R	lowland Woodward. Like one who	185
	76-7	To S' H	enry Wootton. Here's no more newes	187
VC	L. I. B			

sov	RCE								PAGE
1633	<b>3</b> 9		XV.	Wilt th	ou love C				329
	39-40		XVI.		part of h	nis doub	le intere	ſŧ:	329
Westm	oreland	MS.	XVII.	Since 1	he whom		•	ayd	
			*****		r last deb				330
	,,		XVIII.		ne deare (				330
	••	MS.	XIX.		vex me,	contrai	yes mee	t in	
_			mi - 00	on C-	е.		•	•	331
1633	64-6		The Croft		Co. a. '		•	•	331
	161-2		${f R}$ efurrecti ${f T}$ he ${f A}$ nn	on, imper	rect.		•	•	3 33
	168-9		Goodfrida	unciación a	Ridina V	XZeftwar	d	•	334
	170-1							•	336
1600	172-85 365-8		THE LIT ${f V}$ pon the	tranflati	on of th	Pfalr	nes he	Sir	338
1635	300-0			p Sydney					
			brok	e his Sift	y and one	Commu	110 ()1 1	0111-	348
	368		Ode: Of					•	350
	369~70		$\mathbf{T}_{0}\mathbf{M}^{r}\mathbf{T}$				rders .		35I
1633	304-5		A Hymn					oing	3)1
33	3-7 )			Germany				B	352
	306-23		The Lam	entations	of Ierem	v. for th	ne most	part	3,7-
	<b>J</b> - 3			ding to T					354
1635	387-8		Hymne to						368
1633	350		$\mathbf{A}^{'}\mathbf{H}$ ymn	e to God	the Fath	er '.			369
Trinity	College,	, Di	ıblin, MS.	To Cl	rist .				370
			ELEGI	ES UPC	N TH	e au'	THOR		371
			A	PPEND	IX A				
		1	LATIN PO	EMS AND	TRANSI.	ATIONS			
1635	<b>2</b> 78		De libro (	cum mutu	aretur &c.				397
_	<b>27</b> 8		(Epigram				•		397
1650	370-I		Amiciffim To Mr G	o, & mer	itissimo, I	Ben Jons	son .		398
	<b>3</b> 78		To Mr G	eorge He	rbert, wit	th one o	f my Se	als.	398
	<b>3</b> 79		A sheafe				•		<b>3</b> 99
	385		Translated	i out of (	<i>F</i> azæus			•	401
				PPEND					
	(1633–1	.669	TRIBUTED ) AND T CCORDING	HE PRIN	CIPAL N	AS. Co	OLLECTI	ons,	
				I			- 31-04-01		
		D	D	_		T) 4=			
1669	I 30-42	<b>F</b> 01	ms. Pro To S <sup>r</sup> Ni	cholas Sn	oir John . Byth. Sl	Koe, Ki eep, nex	nt. .t fociety	, ,	401
							-		

$\sim$		
Uio	nten	ts.

xxi

SOU	RCE		PAGE
1635	146-7	Satyre. Men write that love and reason	
•		disagree	406
	93-5	An Elegie. Come, Fates; I feare you not .	407
Hawth	ornden MS	. An Elegie to Mris Boulstred: 1602	410
		An Elegie. True love findes witt	•
	65-6		412
57.	208-9		414
	207-8		415
	209-10	To S' Tho. Roe. 1603	416
	_ , ,		•
		II	
1635	191-5	To the Counteffe of Huntington.	
		That unripe fide of earth	417
		_	
		III	
1635	272	Elegie.	
	_	Death be not proud	422
		īV	
_		<del>-</del> ·	
1633	157–61	Psalme 137. Probably by Francis Davison.	
		By Euphrates Flowry fide	424
		V	
160=		On the blowed Vincin Mary Probably by	
1635	342	On the bleffed Virgin Mary. Probably by	
		Henry Constable	427
		VI	
1625	272	On the Sacrament	427
1044	3/2		Τ-/
		VII	
Stowe	MS. 061 /	Absence. Absence, heare my protestation	428
	,	Probably by John Hoskins.	•
		VIII	
1635	62	Song. Soules joy. Probably by the Earl of	
		Pembroke	429
	195-6		430
		IX	
1669	17	Break of Daye.	
		Stay, O fweet	432
		Probably by John Dowlands.	
		-	
		I DDDLIDIII C	
		APPENDIX C	
المل ۵	MS. 25707	A Letter written by S' H: G: and J: D:	
Auu.	1710. 23 707		433
		alternis vicibus	433

SOURCE		PAGE
Addl. MS. 25707	O Frutefull Garden	434
	O Frutefull Garden To my Lord of Pembroke	435
	Of a Lady in the Black Masque .	436
Burley MS.	(Life.)	437
,	(My Love.)	437
	(O Eyes!)	438
	(Cileran Bad Dunifa)	439
	(Beauty in Little Room.)	440
	( Doves Zodiake.)	440
	(Fortune, Love, and Time.).	440
	(Life a Play.)	44 I
	A Kiffe	44 I
	Epi: B: Jo:	443
	Epi: Hen: Princ: Hugo Holland	443
O'Flaherty MS.	(The Annuntiation. Additional Lines.).	443
	Elegy. To Chaft Love	445
7 1 1/0	Upon his fcornefull Mistresse. Elegy	446
Lansdowne MS. 740	(Abfence.)	447
Otel 1 . Mo	(Tongue-tied Love.)	447
O'Flaherty MS.	(Love, if a God thou art.)	448
	(Great Lord of Love.)	448
	(Loves Exchange.)	449
C MC	Song. Now y have killd	450
Stowe MS. 961	Love, bred of glances	450
	To a Watch reflored to its Mystres(se)	45 <sup>I</sup>
	(Ad Solem.)	45 I
Stephens MS.	(If She Deride.)	452
	(Fortune Never Fails.).	453
Store MS of	To His Mistress	455
Stowe MS. 961	A Paradoxe of a Painted Face . Sonnett. Madam that flea	456
Addl. MS. 11811		459
	On Black Hayre and Eyes	460
Walton's Complet Angle	Fragment of an Elegy . (Farewel, ye guilded follies.)	462
alcon's Compilar 2111gh	(Patewell, ye guilded follies.)	465
$I_{ND}$	ex of First Lines	469
	PLATES	
II D		
	graving prefixed to the Poems, 1635 . face po	age 7
John Donne, 1613, from	n an engraving prefixed to the prose	
Letters &c., 1651	· · · · · face page	175
	contispiece to Death's Duel, 1632 . face page	

# LIST OF EDITIONS REGULARLY CITED IN NOTES.

1633, 1635, 1639, 1650, 1654, 1669.

Contractions :-

1633-54 i. e. All editions between and including these dates. 1633-69 i. e. All the editions.

Etc.

### EDITIONS OCCASIONALLY CITED.

1649, in lists of editions and MSS. appended to poems first published in that edition. Textually it is identical with 1650-54.

1719, Tonson's edition.

1855, The Boston edition of that year-cited once.

Grosart, A. B. Grosart's edition of 1872-3.

Grolier, The Grolier Club edition of Professor Norton and Mrs. Burnett, 1895.

Chambers, Mr. E. K. Chambers' edition of 1896.

### LIST OF MS. SIGLA.

```
Additional MS. 10,309, British Museum.
    AIO
    AII
                           11,811,
                       ,,
    A18
                           18,646,
                ,,
                       19
    A23
                           23,229,
                       ,,
    A25
                           25,707,
                "
                       ;;
    A34
                           34,744,
           Ashmole MS. 38, Bodleian Library.
  Ash 38
           Bridgewater MS., Bridgewater House.
       \boldsymbol{\mathcal{B}}
     Bur
           Burley MS., formerly at Burley-on-the-Hill House, Rutland
       \boldsymbol{\mathcal{C}}
           Cambridge University Library MS.
      C_{y}
           Carnaby MS., Harvard College.
      Ď
           Dowden MS., belonging to Professor Edward Dowden.
    E_{20}
           Egerton MS. 2013, British Museum.
    E_{22}
                         2230,
           Gosse MS. of Metempsychosis, belonging to Mr. Edmund Gosse.
       G
    H_{39}
           Harleian MS. 3910, British Museum.
    H40
                         4064,
                     ,,
    H49
                         4944,
               ,,
                     ,,
    H_{SI}
                         5110,
     \dot{H}N
           Hawthornden MS., Library of Society of Antiquaries, Edin-
     JC
           John Cave MS., belonging to Mr. Elkin Mathews.
           Lansdowne MS. 740, British Museum.
    L_{74}
    L_{77}
           Leconfield MS., at Petworth House.
                            777,
     Lec
           Monckton-Milnes MS., belonging to the Marquis of Crewe.
      M
      N
           Norton MS., Harvard College.
     0'F
           O'Flaherty MS., Harvard College.
       Р
           Phillipps MS., belonging to Captain C. Shirley Harris.
       Q
           Queen's College MS., Queen's College, Oxford.
           Rawlinson Poetical MS. 31, Bodleian Library, Oxford.
   RP_{3I}
   RP6I
                                   бr,
       S
           Stephens MS., Harvard College.
     Sg6
           Stowe MS. 961, British Museum.
    TCC
           Trinity College, Cambridge, MS.
    TCD
           Trinity College, Dublin, MS. G. 2. 21.
TCD (II)
           A second collection of poems in the same MS.
           Westmoreland MS., belonging to Mr. Edmund Gosse.
```

The following groups are important:-

D, H49, Lec,

and

A18, N, TC, where TC represents TCC and TCD.

# THE

# PRINTER

### TO THE

# UNDERSTANDERS.

Or this time I must speake only to you: at another, *Readers* may perchance serve my turne; and I thinke this a way very free from exception, in hope that very few will have a minde to confesse themselves ignorant.

If you looke for an Epistle, as you have before ordinary publications, I am sory that I must deceive you; but you will not lay it to my charge, when you shall consider that this is not ordinary, for if I should say it were the best in this kinde, that ever this Kingdome hath yet seene; he that would doubt of it must goe out of the Kingdome to enforme himselfe, for the best judgments, within it, take it for granted.

You may imagine (if it please you) that I could endeare it unto you, by saying, that importunity drew it on; that had it not beene presented here, it would have come to us from beyond the Seas; (which perhaps is true enough,) That my charge and paines in procuring of it hath beene such, and such. I could adde hereto, a promise of more correctnesse, or enlargement in the next Edition, if you shall in the meane time content you with this. But these

The Printer &c. 1633-49: om. 1650-69, which substitute Dedication To the &c. (p. 4) 2 you: 1635-49: you, 1633

things are so common, as that I should profane this Peece by applying them to it; A Peece which who fo takes not as he findes it, in what manner foever, he is unworthy of it, fith a scattered limbe of this Author, hath more amiablenesse in it, in the eye of a discerner, then a whole body of fome other; Or, (to expresse him best by himselfe)

In the Storme. -A hand, or eye,

By Hilyard drawne, is worth a history

By a worse Painter made;—

If any man (thinking I speake this to enflame him for the vent of the Impression) be of another opinion, I shall as willingly spare his money as his judgement. I cannot lose fo much by him as hee will by himselfe. For I shall fatisfie my felfe with the conscience of well doing, in making fo much good common.

Howfoever it may appeare to you, it shall suffice mee to enforme you, that it hath the best warrant that can bee,

publique authority, and private friends.

There is one thing more wherein I will make you of my counfell, and that is, That whereas it hath pleafed fome, who had fludyed and did admire him, to offer to the memory of the Author, not long after his decease, I have thought I should do you service in presenting them unto you now; onely whereas, had I placed them in the beginning, they might have ferv'd for so many Encomiums of the Author (as is usuall in other workes, where perhaps there is need of it, to prepare men to digest such stuffe as follows after,) you shall here finde them in the end, for whofoever reades the rest so farre, shall perceive that there is no occasion to use them to that purpose; yet there they are, as an attestation for their sakes that knew not so much before, to let them see how much honour was attributed to this worthy man, by those that are capable to give it. Farewell.

The Printer to the Vnderstanders. 1635-69: The Printer to the Reader. 1633. See note 28 here 1635-69: om. 1633

# Hexastichon Bibliopolae.

I See in his last preach'd, and printed Booke, His Picture in a sheet; in Pauls I looke, And see his Statue in a sheete of stone, And sure his body in the grave hath one: Those sheetes present him dead, these if you buy, You have him living to Eternity.

Jo. MAR.

# Hexastichon ad Bibliopolam.

In thy Impression of Donnes Poems rare, For his Eternitie thou hast ta'ne care: 'Twas well, and pious; And for ever may He live: Yet shew I thee a better way; Print but his Sermons, and if those we buy, He, We, and Thou shall live t' Eternity.

Hexastichon Bibliopolae. 1633–69 Hexastichon ad Bibliopolam. 1635–69

# To the Right Honourable

# William Lord Craven Baron of

Hamsted-Marsham.

My Lord,

Any of these Poems have, for severall impressions, wandred up and down trusting (as well they might) upon the Authors reputation; neither do they now complain of any injury but what may proceed either from the kindnesse of the Printer, or the curtesse of the

Reader; the one by adding fomething too much, left any spark of this sacred fire might perish undiscerned, the other by putting such an estimation upon the wit & fancy they find here, that they are content to use it as their own: as if a man should dig out the stones of a royall Amphitheatre to build a stage for a countrey show. Amongst all the monsters this unlucky age has teemed with, I finde none fo prodigious, as the Poets of these later times, wherein men as if they would level understandings too as well as estates, acknowledging no inequality of parts and Judgements, pretend as indifferently to the chaire of wit as to the Pulpit, & conceive themselves no lesse inspired with the spirit of Poetry then with that of Religion: so it is not onely the noise of Drums and Trumpets which have drowned the Muses harmony, or the feare that the Churches ruine wil destroy their Priests likewise, that now frights them from this Countrey, where they have been fo ingenuously received, but these rude pretenders to excellencies they unjustly own who profanely rushing into Minervaes Temple, with noyfome Ayres blast the lawrell

# The Epistle Dedicatory.

w<sup>ch</sup> thunder cannot hurt. In this fad condition these learned sisters are sled over to beg your L<sup>ps</sup>. protection, who have been so certain a patron both to arts and armes, and who in this generall confusion have so intirely preserved your Honour, that in your Lordship we may still read a most perfect character of what England was in all her pompe and greatnesse, so that although these poems were formerly written upon severall occasions, and to severall persons, they now unite themselves, and are become one pyramid to set your Lordships statue upon, where you may stand like Armed Apollo the defendor of the Muses, encouraging the Poets now alive to celebrate your great Acts by affording your countenance to his poems that wanted onely so noble a subject.

My Lord,

Your most humble servant

JOHN DONNE.

# To John Donne.

Donne, the delight of Phoebus, and each Muse, Who, to thy one, all other braines refuse; Whose every work, of thy most early wit, Came forth example, and remaines so, yet: Longer a knowing, than most wits doe live; And which no'n affection praise enough can give! To it, thy language, letters, arts, best life, Which might with halfe mankind maintain a strife; All which I mean to praise, and, yet, I would; But leave, because I cannot as I should!

B. Jons.

# To Lucy, Countesse of Bedford, with M. Donnes Satyres.

Life of the Muses day, their morning Starre! If works (not th'Authors) their own grace should look Whose poems would not wish to be your book? But these, desir'd by you, the makers ends Crown with their own. Rare Poems ask rare friends. Yet, Satyres, since the most of mankind bee Their unavoided subject, sewest see: For none ere took that pleasure in sins sense, But, when they heard it tax'd, took more offence. They, then, that living where the matter is bred, Dare for these Poems, yet, both ask, and read, And like them too; must needfully, though few, Be of the best: and 'mongst those best are you; Lucy, you brightnesse of our Spheare, who are The Muses evening, as their morning-Starre.

B. Jon.

# To JOHN DONNE.

When I dare fend my Epigrammes to thee? That so alone canst judge, so alone do'st make: And, in thy censures, evenly, dost take As free simplicity, to dis-avow, As thou hast best authority, t'allow. Read all I send: and, if I finde but one Mark'd by thy hand, and with the better stone, My title's seal'd. Those that for claps doe write, Let punees, porters, players praise delight, And, till they burst, their backs, like asses load: A man should seek great glory, and not broad.

B. Jon.

To Lucy &c. To John Donne &c. 1650-69, in sheets added 1650. See Text and Canon &c.



## JOHN DONNE

From the engraving prefixed to the Poems in the Editions of 1635, 1639, 1649, 1650, 1654

# SONGS SONETS.

# The good-morrow.

Wonder by my troth, what thou, and I Did, till we lov'd? were we not wean'd till then? But fuck'd on countrey pleasures, childishly? Or fnorted we in the seaven sleepers den? T'was so; But this, all pleasures fancies bee. If ever any beauty I did see, Which I desir'd, and got, t'was but a dreame of thee.

And now good morrow to our waking foules, Which watch not one another out of feare; For love, all love of other fights controules, And makes one little roome, an every where. Let fea-discoverers to new worlds have gone, Let Maps to other, worlds on worlds have showne, Let us possesse one world, each hath one, and is one.

My face in thine eye, thine in mine appeares, And true plaine hearts doe in the faces rest, Where can we finde two better hemispheares Without sharpe North, without declining West?

SONGS AND SONETS. 1635-69: no division into sections, 1633
The good-morrow. 1633-69, A18, L74, N, TCC, TCD: notitle, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S: Elegie. S96 2 lov'd? 1639-69: lov'd, 1633-35 3 countrey pleasures, childishly? 1633-54, D, H40, H49, Lec: childish pleasures seelily? 1669, A18, A25, B, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC 4 snorted 1633-54, D, H40, H49, Lec, O'F, S96: slumbred 1669, A18, A25, JC, L74, N, P, TC seaven sleepers 1633: seven-sleepers 1635-69 this, as 1669 10 For 1633-69, D, H40, H49, Lec: But rest of MSS.

13 to other, worlds on 1633-54: to other worlds our 1669: to others, worlds on D, H49, Lec, and other MSS.

14 one world 1633-69, D, H49, Lec: sitter 1635-69, and rest of MSS.

What

5

10

15

What ever dyes, was not mixt equally; If our two loves be one, or, thou and I Love so alike, that none doe slacken, none can die.

20

# Song.

Oe, and catche a falling starre,
Get with child a mandrake roote,
Tell me, where all past yeares are,
Or who cleft the Divels foot,
Teach me to heare Mermaides singing,
Or to keep off envies stinging,
And finde

Mna nnde What winde

Serves to advance an honest minde.

If thou beest borne to strange sights,
Things invisible to see,
Ride ten thousand daies and nights,
Till age snow white haires on thee,
Thou, when thou retorn'st, wilt tell mee

10

15

All strange wonders that befell thee,
And sweare
No where

Lives a woman true, and faire.

19 was not] is not 1669

20-1 or, thou and I... can die. 1633, D, H40, H49, Lec: or, thou and I... can slacken, . can die. Chambers:
both thou and I

Love just alike in all, none of these loves can die. 1635-69, JC, O'F, P: or thou and I

Love just alike in all, none of these loves can die.

A18, A25, B, L74. S96, TC

As thou and I &c. H40: And thou and I &c. S

Song. 1633-69: Song, A Songe, or no title, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N,  $O^*F$ , P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 3 past yeares] times past 1669: past times P 11 to see go see 1669, S, S96: see must other MSS.

# Songs and Sonets.

If thou findst one, let mee know, Such a Pilgrimage were fweet; 20 Yet doe not, I would not goe, Though at next doore wee might meet, Though shee were true, when you met her, And last, till you write your letter, Yet shee 25 Will bee False, ere I come, to two, or three. Womans constancy. NOw thou hast lov'd me one whole day, To morrow when thou leav'st, what wilt thou say? Wilt thou then Antedate some new made vow? Or fay that now We are not just those persons, which we were? Or, that oathes made in reverentiall feare Of Love, and his wrath, any may forsweare? Or, as true deaths, true maryages untie, So lovers contracts, images of those, Binde but till fleep, deaths image, them unloose? 10 Or, your owne end to Justifie, For having purpof'd change, and falsehood; you Can have no way but falsehood to be true? Vaine lunatique, against these scapes I could Dispute, and conquer, if I would, 15 Which I abstaine to doe, For by to morrow, I may thinke fo too.

20 fweet; 1669: fweet, 1633-54
24 last, till] last so till O'F, S, S96
27 False, . . . three] False, ere she come to two or three. 1669
Womans constancy. 1633-69, A18, L74, N, O'F, TCC, TCD: no title,
B, D, H40, H49, Lec, P, S
8 Or, 1633, 1669: For, 1635-54
(ll. 8-10 in brackets)

The

# The undertaking.

10

15

20

25

I Have done one braver thing
Then all the Worthies did,
And yet a braver thence doth spring,
Which is, to keepe that hid.

It were but madnes now t'impart
The skill of specular stone,
When he which can have learn'd the art
To cut it, can finde none.

So, if I now should utter this,
Others (because no more
Such stuffe to worke upon, there is,)
Would love but as before.

But he who lovelinesse within
Hath found, all outward loathes,
For he who colour loves, and skinne,
Loves but their oldest clothes.

If, as I have, you also doe
Vertue'attir'd in woman see,
And dare love that, and say so too,
And forget the Hee and Shee;

And if this love, though placed so, From prophane men you hide, Which will no faith on this bestow, Or, if they doe, deride:

Then you have done a braver thing Then all the Worthies did; And a braver thence will spring, Which is, to keepe that hid.

The undertaking. 1635-69: no title, 1633, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S: Platonique Love. A18, N, TCC, TCD 2 Worthies] worthies 1633 3 And yet] Yet B, D, H49, Lec 7-8 art . . . it, 1669: art, . . . it 1633-54 16 their] her B 18 Vertue'attir'd in 1633, A18, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, TC: Vertue in 1635-69, O'F, Chambers 26 did; Ed: did. 1633-39: did. 1650-69 27 spring.] spring 1633-39

# The Sunne Rising.

BUsie old foole, unruly Sunne, Why dost thou thus, Through windowes, and through curtaines call on us? Must to thy motions lovers seasons run? Sawcy pedantique wretch, goe chide 5 Late schoole boyes, and sowre prentices, Goe tell Court-huntsmen, that the King will ride, Call countrey ants to harvest offices; Love, all alike, no feafon knowes, nor clyme, Nor houres, dayes, moneths, which are the rags of time.

Thy beames, so reverend, and strong ΙI Why shouldst thou thinke? I could eclipse and cloud them with a winke, But that I would not lose her fight so long: If her eyes have not blinded thine, 15 Looke, and to morrow late, tell mee, Whether both the India's of spice and Myne Be where thou leftst them, or lie here with mee. Aske for those Kings whom thou saw'ft yesterday, And thou shalt heare, All here in one bed lay. 20

She'is all States, and all Princes, I, Nothing else is. Princes doe but play us; compar'd to this, All honor's mimique; All wealth alchimie.

The Sunne Rifing. 1633-69: Sunne Rising. A18, L74, N, TCC, TCD: Ad Solem. A25, D, H49, JC, O'F, S, S96: To the Sunne. Cy, Lec, O'F(as a second title): no title, B 3 call look 1669 6 and or 1669 fowre flowe B, Cy, P 8 offices; offices, 1633 11-14 Thy beames, .... fo long: 1633 and all MSS.:

Thy beames fo reverend, and strong Dost thou not thinke

I could eclipfe and cloude them with a winke, But that I would not lose her fight so long? 1635-69 17 spice space 1650-54 18 leftst 1633: left 1635-69 24 wealth] wealth's A25, C, P alchimie. Ed: alchimie;

us, *1633* 1633-69

Thou

Thou funne art halfe as happy'as wee,
In that the world's contracted thus;
Thine age askes ease, and fince thy duties bee
To warme the world, that's done in warming us.
Shine here to us, and thou art every where;
This bed thy center is, these walls, thy spheare.

The Indifferent.

I Can love both faire and browne,
Her whom abundance melts, and her whom want betraies,
Her who loves lonenesse best, and her who maskes and plaies,
Her whom the country form'd, and whom the town,
Her who beleeves, and her who tries,
Her who still weepes with spungie eyes,
And her who is dry corke, and never cries;
I can love her, and her, and you and you,
I can love any, so she be not true.

Will no other vice content you?

Wil it not ferve your turn to do, as did your mothers?

Or have you all old vices spent, and now would finde out others?

Or doth a feare, that men are true, torment you? Oh we are not, be not you so,
Let mee, and doe you, twenty know.
Rob mee, but binde me not, and let me goe.
Must I, who came to travaile thorow you,
Grow your fixt subject, because you are true?

26 thus; Ed: thus. 1633-69
The Indifferent. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: A Songe, Songe, or no title, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96: Sonnet. P 3 lonenessel lovers 1669 maskes] sports 1669, S and 1669: & 1633-39: om. 1650-54
12 spent] worn 1669
15 mee, 1633: me; 1635-69

Venus

15

10

15

Venus heard me figh this fong,
And by Loves fweetest Part, Variety, she swore,
She heard not this till now; and that it should be so no more.
She went, examin'd, and return'd ere long,
And said, alas, Some two or three
Poore Heretiques in love there bee,
Which thinke to stablish dangerous constancie.

25
But I have told them, since you will be true,
You shall be true to them, who'are salse to you.

## Loves Vsury.

For every houre that thou wilt spare mee now,
I will allow,
Usurious God of Love, twenty to thee,
When with my browne, my gray haires equal bee;
Till then, Love, let my body raigne, and let
Mee travell, sojourne, snatch, plot, have, sorget,
Resume my last yeares relict: thinke that yet
We'had never met.

Let mee thinke any rivalls letter mine,
And at next nine
Keepe midnights promise; mistake by the way
The maid, and tell the Lady of that delay;
Onely let mee love none, no, not the sport;

Onely let mee love none, no, not the sport; From country grasse, to comfitures of Court, Or cities quelque choses, let report

My minde transport.

19 figh] fing 1669 20 fweetest Part,] sweetest sweet, 1669, P, S 21 and that it 1633, B, D, H49, Lec, S: it 1635-69, H40, P: and it A18, JC, N, O'F, S96, TC

Loves Vsury. 1633-69, L74: no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, O'F, P, S: Elegie. S96 5 raigne, 1633, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, P, S: range, 1635-69, O'F, S96. See note 6 fnatch, 1633, 1669: match, 1635-54 7 relict] relique 1669 12 that] her 1669 13 fport; 1669: fport 1633-54: fport, most MSS. 15 let report 1633, 1669, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, P, S: let not report 1635-54, O'F, S96, Chambers. See note

This

This bargaine's good; if when I'am old, I bee Inflam'd by thee,
If thine owne honour, or my shame, or paine,
Thou covet most, at that age thou shalt gaine.
Doe thy will then, then subject and degree,
And fruit of love, Love I submit to thee,
Spare mee till then, I'll beare it, though she bee
One that loves mee.

#### The Canonization.

FOr Godsake hold your tongue, and let me love,
Or chide my palsie, or my gout,
My five gray haires, or ruin'd fortune flout,
With wealth your state, your minde with Arts improve,
Take you a course, get you a place,
Observe his honour, or his grace,
Or the Kings reall, or his stamped face
Contemplate, what you will, approve,
So you will let me love.
Alas, alas, who's injur'd by my love?

What merchants ships have my sighs drown'd?
Who saies my teares have overflow'd his ground?
When did my colds a forward spring remove?
When did the heats which my veines fill
Adde one more to the plaguie Bill?
Soldiers finde warres, and Lawyers finde out still

idiers finde warres, and Lawyers finde out still Litigious men, which quarrels move Though she and I do love.

19 or paine 1633, 1669, and most MSS.: and paine 1635-54, O'F 22 fruit] fruites B, D, H49, Lec, O'F, S96 24 loves 1633, 1669 and all the MSS.: love 1635-54

The Canonization. 1633-39, A18, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, TCC, TCD: Canonization. 1650-69, S: Canonizatio. S96: no title, B, H40, JC 3 five 1633, 1669: true 1635-54 fortune] fortunes 1669 4 improve, 1650-69: improve 1633-39 7 reall] Roiall Lec 14 veines] revnes 1669 15 more, 1633-54, Lec: man 1669, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC 17 which] whom 1669 18 Though]

15

45

Call us what you will, wee are made fuch by love; Call her one, mee another flye, 20 We'are Tapers too, and at our owne cost die, And wee in us finde the Eagle and the Dove. The Phænix ridle hath more wit By us, we two being one, are it. So to one neutrall thing both fexes fit, 25 Wee dye and rife the same, and prove Mysterious by this love. Wee can dye by it, if not live by love, And if unfit for tombes and hearfe Our legend bee, it will be fit for verse; 30 And if no peece of Chronicle wee prove, We'll build in fonnets pretty roomes;

Us Canoniz'd for Love:

And thus invoke us; You whom reverend love
Made one anothers hermitage;

As well a well wrought urne becomes

The greatest ashes, as halfe-acre tombes, And by these hymnes, all shall approve

You, to whom love was peace, that now is rage;
Who did the whole worlds foule contract, and drove 40

Into the glasses of your eyes

(So made fuch mirrors, and fuch spies,

That they did all to you epitomize,)

Countries, Townes, Courts: Beg from above A patterne of your love!

22 Dove. Ed: dove, 1633-69 24 are it. 1633-69: are it; Chambers and Grolier 25 So 1650-69: So, 1633-39. See note fit, D, H49, Lec: fit. 1633-69. See note 29 tombes and 1633-54: tomb or 1669 30 legend] legends 1633 35 thefe 1633: those 1635-69 36 Love:] Love. 1633 39 rage; Ed: rage, 1633-69 40 contract] extract A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC 41 eyes 1633-69: eyes; Chambers 42-3 brackets, Ed 44 Courts: Beg] Courts Beg 1669: courts beg Chambers. See note from frow 1633 45 your 1669, A18, B, H40, JC, N, O'F, P, S96, TC: our 1633-54, D, H49, Lec love! Ed: love. 1633-69

The

## The triple Foole.

I Am two fooles, I know,
For loving, and for faying fo
In whining Poëtry;
But where's that wifeman, that would not be I,
If she would not deny?
Then as th'earths inward narrow crooked lanes
Do purge sea waters fretfull salt away,
I thought, if I could draw my paines,
Through Rimes vexation, I should them allay,
Griefe brought to numbers cannot be so fierce,
For, he tames it, that fetters it in verse.

But when I have done fo,

Some man, his art and voice to show,

Doth Set and sing my paine,

And, by delighting many, frees againe

Griefe, which verse did restraine.

To Love, and Griefe tribute of Verse belongs,

But not of such as pleases when'tis read,

Both are increased by such songs:

For both their triumphs so are published,

And I, which was two sooles, do so grow three;

Who are a little wise, the best sooles bee.

The triple Foole. 1633-69, A18, L74, N, TCC, TCD: Song or no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, HN, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96

4 the wifer man, 1669
5 If he should not deny? P
6 narrow om, P: crooked om. B
lanes] vaines Cy, P
9 allay, 1633-39: allay. 1650-69, Chambers
10 numbers] number 1669
11 For, he tames it] He tames it much B
13 and] or 1669

### Lovers infinitenesse.

I F yet I have not all thy love,
Deare, I shall never have it all,
I cannot breath one other sigh, to move,
Nor can intreat one other teare to fall,
And all my treasure, which should purchase thee,
Sighs, teares, and oathes, and letters I have spent.
Yet no more can be due to mee,
Then at the bargaine made was ment,
If then thy gift of love were partiall,
That some to mee, some should to others fall,
Deare, I shall never have Thee All.

Or if then thou gavest mee all,
All was but All, which thou hadst then;
But if in thy heart, since, there be or shall,
New love created bee, by other men,
Which have their stocks intire, and can in teares,
In sighs, in oathes, and letters outbid mee,
This new love may beget new feares,
For, this love was not vowed by thee.
And yet it was, thy gift being generall,
The ground, thy heart is mine, what ever shall
Grow there, deare, I should have it all.

Yet I would not have all yet,

Hee that hath all can have no more,

And fince my love doth every day admit

New growth, thou shouldst have new rewards in store;

Lovers infinitenesse. 1633-69: Mon Tout. A25, C: no title, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S: Elegie. S96 Query Loves infinitenesse. 3 move, Ed: move; 1633-69 4 fall, Ed: fall. 1633: fall; 1635-69 6 teares,] teares 1633 fpent. Ed: fpent. 1633-69 and Grolier: spent; Chambers 8 Then 1633-35, 1669: That 1639-54 9 were] was 1669 partiall] generall A25, C II Thee 1633: It 1635-69 (it 1669) 12 gavest] givest 1669 13 then; 1635-54: then, 1633 17 and letters 1633: in letters 1635-69 19 thee. 1639-69: thee, 1633-35 20 it] is 1633 21 is 1633, 1669: was 1635-54 25-60 And since my heart doth every day beget New love, &c. A25.

 $\mathbf{T}$ hou

Thou canst not every day give me thy heart, If thou canst give it, then thou never gavest it: Loves riddles are, that though thy heart depart, It stayes at home, and thou with losing savest it: But wee will have a way more liberall, Then changing hearts, to joyne them, so wee shall Be one, and one anothers All.

30

#### Song.

SWeetest love, I do not goe,
For wearinesse of thee,
Nor in hope the world can show
A sitter Love for mee;
But since that I
Must dye at last, 'tis best,
To use my selfe in jest
Thus by fain'd deaths to dye;

5

29-30 Except mine come when thine doth part And in fuch giving it, thou favest it: A25, C Perchance mine comes, when thine doth parte, And by such losing it, &c. JC

31 have] love 1669: find A25, C 32 them] us 1669
Song. 1633-69: Song. or no title, A18, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, JC,
Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: in A18, N, TCC, TCD, this with Send
home my long stray'd eyes and The Bait are given as Songs which
were made to certain ayres which were made before.

MSS. these lines are written as two long lines, and so with ll. 9-12, 17-20,
25-28, 33-36

4 mee; 1650-69: mee, 1633-39

5-8 But fince
... dye; 1633, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, P, S, S96, TC:

At the last must part 'tis best,'
Thus to use my selfe in jest
By fained deaths to dye; 1635-54,0'F:
Must dye at last, 'tis best,'
Thus to use my self in jest
By fained death to dye; 1669

Yesternight

15 Speedier] Hastier 1669 20 recall! Ed: recall? 1633-69 25 not wind 1633: no wind 1635-69 32 Thou 1633 and MSS. generally: best 1633-54: life 1669 36 may 1633-35, 1669: make 1639-54 fulfill; Ed: fulfill, 1633-69 38 turn'd] lai'd 1669

They who one another keepe Alive, ne'r parted bee.

The

10

20

## The Legacie.

When I dyed last, and, Deare, I dye
As often as from thee I goe,
Though it be but an houre agoe,
And Lovers houres be full eternity,
I can remember yet, that I
Something did say, and something did bestow;
Though I be dead, which sent mee, I should be

Mine owne executor and Legacie.

I heard mee fay, Tell her anon,
That my felfe, (that is you, not I,)
Did kill me, and when I felt mee dye,
I bid mee fend my heart, when I was gone,
But I alas could there finde none,

When I had ripp'd me, and search'd where hearts did lye; It kill'd mee againe, that I who still was true,

In life, in my last Will should cozen you.

Yet I found fomething like a heart,
But colours it, and corners had,
It was not good, it was not bad,
It was intire to none, and few had part.
As good as could be made by art

It feem'd; and therefore for our losses sad, I meant to send this heart in stead of mine, But oh, no man could hold it, for twas thine.

The Legacie. 1633-69: Legacie. L74: Song. or no title, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, OF, P, S, S96: Elegie. A18, N, TCC, TCD When I dyed last, ] When last I dyed, 1669 I-4 (and deare . . . 7 fent 1633, 1669: meant 1635-54 eternity) Grolier. fliould be 10 that is 1635-69: that's 1633: brackets from A18, might be 1669 N,TC13 none, 1633-69: none. Chambers and Grolier 14 When ... did 1633, A25 (doe), D, H40, H49, Lec, S, S96. When I had ripp'd, and fearch'd where hearts should 1635-69, A18, L74, N, TC lye; Ed: lye, 1633-69, Chambers and Grolier. See note 18 But | For 1650-69 22 feem'd; Ed: feem'd, 1633-69, part. 1633-39: part: 1650-69 Grolier, and Chambers our losses sad, 1633-54, A18, A25, L74, N, O'F, P, S96, TC: our loss be sad. 1669: our loss be ye sad. B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, S: our losses sad; Grolier: our loss be sad. Chambers meant thought A18, L74, N, O'F, TCthis 1633: that 1635-69  $\boldsymbol{\it A}$ 

#### A Feaver.

OH doe not die, for I shall hate All women so, when thou art gone, That thee I shall not celebrate, When I remember, thou wast one. But yet thou canst not die, I know; 5 To leave this world behinde, is death, But when thou from this world wilt goe, The whole world vapors with thy breath. Or if, when thou, the worlds foule, goeft, It flay, tis but thy carkaffe then, 10 The fairest woman, but thy ghost, But corrupt wormes, the worthyest men. O wrangling schooles, that search what fire Shall burne this world, had none the wit Unto this knowledge to aspire, 15 That this her feaver might be it? And yet she cannot wast by this, Nor long beare this torturing wrong, For much corruption needfull is To fuell fuch a feaver long. 20 These burning fits but meteors bee, Whose matter in thee is soone spent. Thy beauty,'and all parts, which are thee, Are unchangeable firmament.

Yet t'was of my minde, feifing thee,
Though it in thee cannot persever.
For I had rather owner bee
Of thee one houre, then all else ever.

A Feaver. 1633-69, D, H40, H49, Lec, S96: Of a fever. L74: The Fever. B, Cy, O'F, P: Fever. A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, JC know; Ed: know, 1633-69 8 with in 1669 16 might must TCC 18 beare endure 1669 torturing] tormenting JC, O'F(corr. from 19 For much 1633, A18, B, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, torturing) N, S, S96, TC: For more 1635-69, 0'F: Far more Cy, P 22 is foon foon is 1669 24 Are Are an 1669, P, S96 25 Yet 'twas of 1633-54: And here as 1669 27 For Yet 1669 Aire

# Aire and Angels.

Wice or thrice had I loved thee, ■ Before I knew thy face or name; So in a voice, so in a shapelesse flame, Angells affect us oft, and worship'd bee; Still when, to where thou wert, I came,  $\tilde{5}$ Some lovely glorious nothing I did fee. But fince my foule, whose child love is, Takes limmes of flesh, and else could nothing doe, More subtile then the parent is, Love must not be, but take a body too, 10 And therefore what thou wert, and who, I bid Love aske, and now That it assume thy body, I allow, And fixe it felfe in thy lip, eye, and brow. Whilst thus to ballast love, I thought, 15 And so more steddily to have gone,

Whilft thus to ballatt love, I thought,
And so more steddily to have gone,
With wares which would sinke admiration,
I saw, I had loves pinnace overfraught,
Ev'ry thy haire for love to worke upon
Is much too much, some sitter must be sought;
For, nor in nothing, nor in things
Extreme, and scatt'ring bright, can love inhere;
Then as an Angell, sace, and wings
Of aire, not pure as it, yet pure doth weare,
So thy love may be my loves spheare;
Just such disparitie

As is twixt Aire and Angells puritie,
'Twixt womens love, and mens will ever bee.

Aire and Angels. 1633-69, A18, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: no title, B, H40 4 bee; Ed: bee, 1633-69 5 came,] came 1633 6 I did] did I 1669 fee. Ed: fee, 1633-69 7 fince Ed: fince, 1633-69 11 who, Ed: who 1633-69 14 lip, eye,] lips, eyes, 1669, Chambers 19 Ev'ry thy 1633-39, A18, B (Even), D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S (Ever), S96, TC: Thy every 1650-69 22 fcattring Ed: fcattring 1633-35: fcattering 1639-69 27 Aire 1633-54 and all MSS.: Airs 1669, Chambers

Breake

20

10

### Breake of day.

'Is true, 'tis day; what though it be?
O wilt thou therefore rise from me?
Why should we rise, because 'tis light?
Did we lie downe, because 'twas night?
Love which in spight of darknesse brought us hether,
Should in despight of light keepe us together.

Light hath no tongue, but is all eye;
If it could speake as well as spie,
This were the worst, that it could say,
That being well, I faine would stay,
And that I lov'd my heart and honor so,
That I would not from him, that had them, goe.

Must businesse thee from hence remove?
Oh, that's the worst disease of love,
The poore, the soule, the false, love can
Admit, but not the busied man.
He which hath businesse, and makes love, doth doe
Such wrong, as when a maryed man doth wooe.

# The Anniversarie.

▲ LL Kings, and all their favorites, All glory of honors, beauties, wits, The Sun it selfe, which makes times, as they passe, Is elder by a yeare, now, then it was When thou and I first one another saw: All other things, to their destruction draw, Only our love hath no decay; This, no to morrow hath, nor yesterday, Running it never runs from us away, But truly keepes his first, last, everlasting day.

Two graves must hide thine and my coarse, If one might, death were no divorce. Alas, as well as other Princes, wee, (Who Prince enough in one another bee,) Must leave at last in death, these eyes, and eares, Oft fed with true oathes, and with sweet salt teares; But foules where nothing dwells but love

(All other thoughts being inmates) then shall prove This, or a love increased there above, When bodies to their graves, soules from their graves remove.

The Anniversarie. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S: Ad Liviam. S96 3 times, as they passe, 1633, 1669 (which brackets which . . . pass), MSS.: times, as these pass, 1635-54: time, as they pass, Chambers, who attributes to 1633, 1669 12 divorce. Ed: divorce, 1633-69 17 love *Ed*: love; 1633-69 to their graves to their grave 1635-39

And

5

10

15

And then wee shall be throughly blest, But wee no more, then all the rest: Here upon earth, we'are Kings, and none but wee Can be fuch Kings, nor of fuch fubjects bee. Who is so safe as wee? where none can doe Treason to us, except one of us two.

25

True and false feares let us refraine, Let us love nobly, and live, and adde againe Yeares and yeares unto yeares, till we attaine To write threescore: this is the second of our raigne.

30

# A Valediction: of my name, in the window.

My name engrav'd herein, Doth contribute my firmnesse to this glasse, Which, ever fince that charme, hath beene As hard, as that which grav'd it, was; Thine eye will give it price enough, to mock The diamonds of either rock.

5

22 wee.  $A18, B, Cy, D, H_{40}, H_{49}, JC, I_{ec}, N, OF, P, S, S96, TC$ : now 1633-69. See note rest; *Ed*: rest. 1633-69 23 none om. 1669, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S, S96 24 None are fuch Kings, 1669, nor and  $D, H_{40}, H_{49}, JC, Lec, S, S_{96}$  $D, H_{40}, H_{49}, JC, Lec, S, S_{96}$ bee. Ed: bee; 1633-69 27 refraine, refraine. 1669 30 threescore: Grolier: threescore, 1633-69

A Valediction: Of &c. D, H49: A Valediction of &c. 1633-69, H40, Lec: Valediction of &c. A18, N, TCC, TCD: A Valediction of my name in the Glasse Window Cy: A Valediction to &c. B: Valediction 4: of Glaffe O'F: Valediction in Glaffe P: The Diamond and Glaffe S: Vpon the ingravinge of his name with a Diamonde in his mistris windowe when he was to travel. S96 (This is added to the title in O'F.): similarly, JC 4 was, Ed: was, 1633-69 . 5 eye eyes A18, B, Cy, JC, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC

II.

'Tis much that Glasse should bee
As all confessing, and through-shine as I,
'Tis more, that it shewes thee to thee,
And cleare reflects thee to thine eye.
But all such rules, loves magique can undoe,
Here you see mee, and I am you.

III.

As no one point, nor dash,
Which are but accessaries to this name,
The showers and tempests can outwash,
So shall all times finde mee the same;
You this intirenesse better may fulfill,
Who have the patterne with you still.

IIII.

Or, if too hard and deepe
This learning be, for a scratch'd name to teach,
It, as a given deaths head keepe,
Lovers mortalitie to preach,
Or thinke this ragged bony name to bee
My ruinous Anatomie.

V.

Then, as all my foules bee,
Emparadif'd in you, (in whom alone
I understand, and grow and see,)
The rafters of my body, bone
Being still with you, the Muscle, Sinew, and Veine,
Which tile this house, will come againe.

VI.

ĬΟ

15

20

25

#### VI.

Till my returne, repaire And recompact my scattered body so. As all the vertuous powers which are Fix'd in the starres, are faid to flow Into fuch characters, as graved bee When these starres have supremacie:

35

40

#### VII.

So, fince this name was cut When love and griefe their exaltation had, No doore 'gainst this names influence shut; As much more loving, as more fad, 'Twill make thee; and thou shouldst, till I returne, Since I die daily, daily mourne.

#### VIII.

When thy inconfiderate hand Flings ope this cafement, with my trembling name, To looke on one, whose wit or land, 45 New battry to thy heart may frame, Then thinke this name alive, and that thou thus In it offendst my Genius.

#### IX.

And when thy melted maid, Corrupted by thy Lover's gold, and page, His letter at thy pillow'hath laid, Disputed it, and tam'd thy rage, And thou begin'ft to thaw towards him, for this, May my name step in, and hide his.

32 so. 1633-35: so, 1639-69, Chambers. See note 34 flow Ed: 36 these 1633: those 1635-69 have | had 1669 flow, 1633–69 supremacie: 1633-39: supremacie. 1650-69. See note 37 So, Ed: So 50 and or 1669, JC, O'F, S96 offends 1669 Disputed thou it, and tame thy rage. 52-3 If thou to him begin'st to thaw for this, 1669

Х.

#### X.

And if this treason goe

To an overt act, and that thou write againe;
In superscribing, this name flow
Into thy fancy, from the pane.
So, in forgetting thou remembrest right,
And unaware to mee shalt write.

#### XI.

But glasse, and lines must bee,
No meanes our firme substantial love to keepe;
Neere death inslicts this lethargie,
And this I murmure in my sleepe;
Impute this idle talke, to that I goe,
For dying men talke often so.

## Twicknam garden.

BLasted with sighs, and surrounded with teares,
Hither I come to seeke the spring,
And at mine eyes, and at mine eares,
Receive such balmes, as else cure every thing;
But O, selfe traytor, I do bring
The spider love, which transubstantiates all,
And can convert Manna to gall,
And that this place may thoroughly be thought
True Paradise, I have the serpent brought.

55 goe] growe JC, O'F, S 56 againe; 1633: againe: 1635-69 57 this] my 1669 58 pane. 1633: Pen, 1635-69, O'F, S 60 unaware] unawares B, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC 64 this] thus 1635-69, O'F, P, S, S96

Twicknam garden. 1633-69: do. or Twitnam Garden. A18, L74 (in margin), N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: In a Garden. B: no title, A25, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, P 3 eares] years 1669 4 balms... cure 1633, A25, D, H49: balm... cures 1635-69, A18, B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC thing; Ed: thing, 1633: thing: 1635-69 6 fpider] fpiders 1669 8 thoroughly 1633-39: throughly 1650-69

"Twere

60

65

55

'Twere wholfomer for mee, that winter did	10
Benight the glory of this place,	
And that a grave frost did forbid	
These trees to laugh, and mocke mee to my face;	
But that I may not this difgrace	
Indure, nor yet leave loving, Love let mee	15
Some fenflesse peece of this place bee;	
Make me a mandrake, fo I may groane here,	
Or a stone fountaine weeping out my yeare.	
Hither with christall vyals, lovers come,	
And take my teares, which are loves wine,	20
And try your mistresse Teares at home,	
For all are false, that tast not just like mine;	
Alas, hearts do not in eyes shine,	
Nor can you more judge womans thoughts by teares,	
Then by her shadow, what she weares.	25
O perverse sexe, where none is true but shee,	_
Who's therefore true, because her truth kills mee.	

# A Valediction: of the booke.

I'Ll tell thee now (deare Love) what thou shalt doe To anger destiny, as she doth us, How I shall stay, though she Esloygne me thus And how posterity shall know it too;

12 did] would A18, A25, N, TC
13 laugh,] laugh 1633
14 that I may not] fince I cannot 1669
15 nor yet leave loving, 1633: om. D, H40, H49, Lec: nor leave this garden, 1635-69, A18, A25, Cy, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC
17 groane A18, D, H40, H49, N, TC: grow 1633-69, B, L74, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96
18 my yeare, 1633, 1669, D, H40, H49, Lec: the yeare. 1635-54, A18, A25, L74, N, O'F, P, TC
20 loves] lovers 1639
24 womans A18, D, H40, H49, L74, N, TC: womens 1633-69, Lec, P, S96

A Valediction: of & c. Ed: A Valediction of the Booke A18, N, TCC, TCD: Valediction of the booke. D, H49, Lec: Valediction 3: Of the Booke O'F: The Booke Cy, P: Valediction to his booke. 1633-69, S:

A Valediction of a booke left in a windowe. .IC

How thine may out endure

Sybills glory, and obscure	5
Her who from Pindar could allure,	
And her, through whose helpe Lucan is not lame	
And her, whose booke (they say) Homer did finde, and	i name.
Study our manuscripts, those Myriades	10
Of letters, which have past twixt thee and mee,	
Thence write our Annals, and in them will bee	
To all whom loves fubliming fire invades, Rule and example found;	
There, the faith of any ground	• •
No schismatique will dare to wound,	15
That fees, how Love this grace to us affords,	
To make, to keep, to use, to be these his Records.	
•	
This Booke, as long-liv'd as the elements,	
Or as the worlds forme, this all-graved tome	20
In cypher writ, or new made Idiome,	
Wee for loves clergie only are instruments:	
When this booke is made thus,	
Should againe the ravenous  Vandals and Goths inundate us,	
Learning were fafe; in this our Universe	25
Schooles might learne Sciences, Spheares Musick,	Angels
Verse.	5010
•	
Here Loves Divines /fines all Divinity	

Here Loves Divines, (fince all Divinity
Is love or wonder) may finde all they feeke,
Whether abstract spiritual love they like,
Their Soules exhal'd with what they do not fee,

18 Records, 1633-69: records, Grolier 20 tome 1633-35: to me 1639-54: Tomb. 1669, A18, Cy, Lec, N, S 21 Idiome, Ed: Idiome; 1633-69 22 inftruments: Ed: inftruments, 1633-69. See note 25 and Goths inundate us, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, TC: and the Goths invade us, 1633-54, S: and Goths invade us, 1669, H40, JC (or), 0°F, P 26 were [afe; 1633: rest omit semicolon. Universe 1633-39: Universe, 1650-69 30 abstract] abstracted 1669

Or,

45

50

Or, loth fo to amuze
Faiths infirmitie, they chuse
Something which they may see and use;
For, though minde be the heaven, where love doth sit, 35
Beauty a convenient type may be to figure it.

Here more then in their bookes may Lawyers finde,
Both by what titles Mistresses are ours,
And how prerogative these states devours,
Transferr'd from Love himselfe, to womankinde,
Who though from heart, and eyes,
They exact great subsidies,
Forsake him who on them relies,
And for the cause, honour, or conscience give,
Chimeraes, vaine as they, or their prerogative.

Here Statesmen, (or of them, they which can reade,)
May of their occupation finde the grounds:
Love and their art alike it deadly wounds,
If to consider what 'tis, one proceed,

In both they doe excell Who the prefent governe well,

Whose weaknesse none doth, or dares tell; In this thy booke, such will their nothing see, As in the Bible some can finde out Alchimy.

Thus vent thy thoughts; abroad I'll studie thee, As he removes farre off, that great heights takes; How great love is, presence best tryall makes, But absence tryes how long this love will bee;

32 Or, ... amuze Ed: Or ... amuze, 1633-69
33 infirmitie,] infirmities, 1669, D, H49, Lec
38 titles] titles, 1633
39 these states those rites A18, N, TC
40 womankinde, Ed: womankinde. 1633-54: womankinde: 1669
43 relies, Ed: relies 1633: relies; 1635-69
44 give,] give; 1635-69
46 Statesmen] Tradesmen Cy, P
47 grounds: Ed: grounds, 1633-69
49 'tis, one] 'tis on, 1669
53 their nothing 1635-54, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC (nothings), Lec, N, O'F, S, TC (but the MSS. waver between their and there): there something 1633, 1669, P
55 vent 1633, 1669: went 1635-54 thoughts; abroad] thoughts abroad: 1669
56 great heights] shadows O'F

To

To take a latitude
Sun, or starres, are fitliest view'd
At their brightest, but to conclude
Of longitudes, what other way have wee,
But to marke when, and where the darke eclipses bee?

#### Communitie.

Good wee must love, and must hate ill,
For ill is ill, and good good still,
But there are things indifferent,
Which wee may neither hate, nor love,
But one, and then another prove,
As wee shall finde our fancy bent.

If then at first wise Nature had
Made women either good or bad,
Then some wee might hate, and some chuse,
But since shee did them so create,
That we may neither love, nor hate,
Onely this rests, All, all may use.

If they were good it would be feene,
Good is as vifible as greene,
And to all eyes it felfe betrayes:
If they were bad, they could not laft,
Bad doth it felfe, and others wast,
So, they deserve nor blame, nor praise.

63 1669 omits darke
Communitie. 1635-69: no title, 1633, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC,
L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD
3 there 1635-69, A18, B, N,
O'F, S, TC, &-c.: these 1633, D, Cy, H49, Lec
7 had Ed: had, 1633-39
12 All, all 1633-54: All men 1669
15 betrayes: 1650-69: betrayes,
1633-39

But

10

But they are ours as fruits are ours,
He that but tasts, he that devours,
And he that leaves all, doth as well:
Chang'd loves are but chang'd forts of meat,
And when hee hath the kernell eate,
Who doth not fling away the shell?

20

# Loves growth.

I Scarce believe my love to be so pure
As I had thought it was,
Because it doth endure
Vicissitude, and season, as the grasse;
Me thinkes I lyed all winter, when I swore,
My love was infinite, if spring make it more.

5

But if this medicine, love, which cures all forrow With more, not onely bee no quintessence, But mixt of all stuffes, paining soule, or sense, And of the Sunne his working vigour borrow, Love's not so pure, and abstract, as they use To say, which have no Mistresse but their Muse, But as all else, being elemented too, Love sometimes would contemplate, sometimes do.

10

And yet no greater, but more eminent, Love by the fpring is growne; As, in the firmament,

15

21 well: Ed: well, 1633-69
Loves growth. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: The Spring. or Spring. B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96: no title, JC 9 paining 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S96, TC: vexing 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P, S 10 working 1633 and MSS. as above: active 1635-69 and MSS. as above 11 pure, and ] pure an 1669, O'F 14 do.] do 1633

Starres

Starres by the Sunne are not inlarg'd, but showne.

Gentle love deeds, as blossomes on a bough,
From loves awakened root do bud out now.

If, as in water stir'd more circles bee
Produc'd by one, love such additions take,
Those like so many spheares, but one heaven make,
For, they are all concentrique unto thee.

And though each spring doe adde to love new heate,
As princes doe in times of action get
New taxes, and remit them not in peace,
No winter shall abate the springs encrease.

### Loves exchange.

Love, any devill else but you,
Would for a given Soule give something too.
At Court your fellowes every day,
Give th'art of Riming, Huntsmanship, or Play,
For them which were their owne before;
Onely I have nothing which gave more,
But am, alas, by being lowly, lower.

I aske no dispensation now
To falsifie a teare, or sigh, or vow,
I do not sue from thee to draw
A non obstante on natures law,
These are prerogatives, they inhere
In thee and thine; none should forsweare
Except that hee Loves minion were.

18-19 Starres . . . showne. Gentle love Ed: Starres . . . showne, Gentle love 1633-69:

Stars are not by the funne enlarg'd; but showne
Greater; Loves deeds P. See note

24 thee. Ed: thee, 1633-69
28 the 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec,
N, S96, TC: this 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P, S

Loves exchange. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lee, 0'F, P 4 or and most MSS. Play D: play 1633-69 9 or figh, or vow, 1633-54: a figh, a vow, 1669

Give

Give mee thy weaknesse, make mee blinde,	15
Both wayes, as thou and thine, in eies and minde;	
Love, let me never know that this	
Is love, or, that love childish is;	
Let me not know that others know	
That she knowes my paines, least that so	20
A tender shame make me mine owne new woe.	

If thou give nothing, yet thou'art just,
Because I would not thy first motions trust;
Small townes which stand stiffe, till great shot
Enforce them, by warres law condition not.

Such in loves warfare is my case,
I may not article for grace,
Having put Love at last to shew this face.

This face, by which he could command
And change the Idolatrie of any land,
This face, which wherefoe'r it comes,
Can call vow'd men from cloifters, dead from tombes,
And melt both Poles at once, and ftore
Deferts with cities, and make more
Mynes in the earth, then Quarries were before.

For this, Love is enrag'd with mee,
Yet kills not. If I must example bee
To future Rebells; If th'unborne
Must learne, by my being cut up, and torne:
Kill, and dissect me, Love; for this
Torture against thine owne end is,
Rack't carcasses make ill Anatomies.

18 is; Ed: is. 1633-69 20 paines] paine A18, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, TC 21 1669 omits new 28 Love D: love 1633-69 this] his 1669 36 For this, Ed: For, this 1633-69 Love D: love 1633-69 37 not. If Ed: not; if 1633-39: not: if 1650-69 Confined

### Confined Love.

Some man unworthy to be possessor.

Of old or new love, himselfe being false or weake,
Thought his paine and shame would be lesser,
If on womankind he might his anger wreake,
And thence a law did grow,
One might but one man know;
But are other creatures so?

Are Sunne, Moone, or Starres by law forbidden, To smile where they list, or lend away their light? Are birds divorc'd, or are they chidden

If they leave their mate, or lie abroad a night?

Beasts doe no joyntures lose

Though they new lovers choose,

But we are made worse then those.

Who e'r rigg'd faire ship to lie in harbors,
And not to seeke new lands, or not to deale withall?
Or built faire houses, set trees, and arbors,
Only to lock up, or else to let them fall?
Good is not good, unlesse
A thousand it possesse.

But doth wast with greedinesse.

Confined Love. 1635-69: no title, 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, TCC, TCD: To the worthieft of all my lovers. Cy: To the of all my loves my virtuous mistrifs. P 3 his] this 1669 lesser] the lesser A18, Cy, JC, P 6 might 1633-69: should B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, O'F, S, TC 9 lend] bend 1669 II mate, 1633-39: meate, 1650: meat, 1669 a night (i.e. a-night) 1633-54: all night 1669 12 Beasts] Beast 1635 15 ship] ships 1669, Chambers 16 seeke new lands 1633-35 and MSS.: seeke lands 1639-69, Chambers, whose note is incorrect withall 1633: with all 1635-69 17 built 1633-35: build 1639-69

10

#### The Dreame.

DEare love, for nothing leffe then thee Would I have broke this happy dreame, It was a theame

For reason, much too strong for phantasie, Therefore thou wakd'st me wisely; yet My Dreame thou brok'st not, but continued'st it, Thou art so truth, that thoughts of thee suffice, To make dreames truths; and sables histories; Enter these armes, for since thou thoughtst it best, Not to dreame all my dreame, let's act the rest.

As lightning, or a Tapers light, Thine eyes, and not thy noise wak'd mee; Yet I thought thee

(For thou lovest truth) an Angell, at first sight,
But when I saw thou sawest my heart,
And knew'st my thoughts, beyond an Angels art,
When thou knew'st what I dreamt, when thou knew'st when
Excesse of joy would wake me, and cam'st then,
I must confesse, it could not chuse but bee
Prophane, to thinke thee any thing but thee.

Comming and staying show'd thee, thee, But rising makes me doubt, that now, Thou art not thou.

That love is weake, where feare's as ftrong as hee;

The Dreame. 1633-69: do. or similarly, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D. H49. L74, Lec, N, 0'F, P, RP31, S, S96, TCC, TCD6 brok'st ... continued'st 7 fo truth, 1633, A18, D, breakest . . . continuest 1669, A25, C, P, S H49, L74, Lec, N, TC: 10 true, 1635-69, A25, B, C, Cy, O'F, P, S. See note 10 act doe A25, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, OF, P, S. S96 Angell, but an Angell, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TC 16 thoughts, om. comma Grolier and Chambers. See note 17 then thou knew'st when 19 must doe A18, A25, B, Cy, D. H49. I.ec, N.O'F. P, TC Prophane, Profaness A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S96, TC as strong 1633-54, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, TCC: feares are strong 1669, B, Cy, O'F, P, S, S96: feare is flrong N, TCD'Tis

'Tis not all spirit, pure, and brave, If mixture it of Feare, Shame, Honor, have. Perchance as torches which must ready bee, Men light and put out, so thou deal'st with mee, Thou cam'st to kindle, goest to come; Then I Will dreame that hope againe, but else would die.

30

25

### A Valediction: of weeping.

LEt me powre forth
My teares before thy face, whil'st I stay here,
For thy face coines them, and thy stampe they beare,
And by this Mintage they are something worth,

For thus they bee Pregnant of thee;

5

10

15

Fruits of much griefe they are, emblemes of more, When a teare falls, that thou falst which it bore, So thou and I are nothing then, when on a divers shore.

On a round ball
A workeman that hath copies by, can lay
An Europe, Afrique, and an Afia,
And quickly make that, which was nothing, All,
So doth each teare,

Which thee doth weare, A globe, yea world by that impression grow,

Till thy teares mixt with mine doe overflow This world, by waters fent from thee, my heaven dissolved so.

26 have. 1669: have; 1633-54 29 cam'st] com'st 1669 Then I] Thus I A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TC (RP31 agrees with this group

throughout)

A Valediction: of &c. Ed: A Valediction of weeping. 1633-69: Valediction of Weeping. A18, N, TCC, TCD: A Valediction. B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec: A Valediction of Teares. Cy, S, S96: Valediction 2. Of Tears. O'F: no title, JC 3 beare, 1633: beare; 1635-69 6 thee; Ed: thee, 1633-69 8 falst 1633-69: falls A18, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, S, TC 9 shore.] shore, 1633 13 All, 1633: All 1635: All. 1639: All: 1650-69 16 world] would 1669

O more

O more then Moone,	
Draw not up feas to drowne me in thy spheare,	20
Weepe me not dead, in thine armes, but forbeare	
To teach the fea, what it may doe too foone;	
Let not the winde	
Example finde,	
To doe me more harme, then it purposeth;	25
Since thou and I figh one anothers breath,	Ū
Who e'r fighes most, is cruellest, and hasts the others dea	ıth.

## Loves Alchymie.

•
Some that have deeper digg'd loves Myne then I, Say, where his centrique happinesse doth lie:  I have lov'd, and got, and told, But should I love, get, tell, till I were old, I should not finde that hidden mysterie;  Oh 'tis impossure all':
Oh, 'tis imposture all:  And as no chymique yet th'Elixar got,  But glorifies his pregnant pot,  If by the way to him befall  Some odoriferous thing, or medicinall,  So, lovers dreame a rich and long delight,
But get a winter-seeming summers night.  Our ease, our thrift, our honor, and our day, Shall we, for this vaine Bubles shadow pay?  Ends love in this, that my man, Can be as happy'as I can; If he can
20 up feas] thy feas 1669 22 foone; Ed: foone, 1633-69 25 purpofeth; Ed: purpofeth, 1633-69  Loves Alchymie. 1633-69: Mummye. A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74(or Alchymy. added in a later hand), Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: Elegie. P: no title, A25 14 Bubles] Bublefs 1669 15 my 1633-69 and MSS.: any S96, 1855, and Grolier (perhaps from some copy of 1633)  Endure



10

Endure the short scorne of a Bridegroomes play?

That loving wretch that sweares,

'Tis not the bodies marry, but the mindes,

Which he in her Angelique findes,

Would sweare as justly, that he heares,

In that dayes rude hoarse minstralsey, the spheares.

Hope not for minde in women; at their best Sweetnesse and wit, they'are but Mummy, possess.

#### The Flea.

Arke but this flea, and marke in this,
How little that which thou deny'ft me is;
It fuck'd me first, and now sucks thee,
And in this flea, our two bloods mingled bee;
Thou know'ft that this cannot be said
A sinne, nor shame, nor losse of maidenhead,
Yet this enjoyes before it wooe,
And pamper'd swells with one blood made of two,
And this, alas, is more then wee would doe.

Oh stay, three lives in one flea spare, Where wee almost, yea more then maryed are. This flea is you and I, and this Our mariage bed, and mariage temple is;

23-4 punctuation from MSS: at their best, Sweetnesse, and wit they'are, but, Mummy, possess. 1633-54:

1669 omits all punctuation in these lines

The Flea is placed here in the 1633 edition: 1635-69 place it at beginning of Songs and Sonets: The Flea. or no title, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40. H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 3 It fuckt mee first, 1633-54, D, H49 Lec, S96: Mee it fuck'd first, 1669, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, L74, N, P, S, TC and now sucks and now it fucks 1669 5 Thou know'st that 1633-54, D, H49, Lec: Confess it. This cannot be said 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, H40, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC 6 nor shame, nor losse 1633-54 (shame 1633), D, H49, Lec: or shame, or loss 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, H40, L74, N, O'F, P, TC 9 would could 1669 11 yea, 1633-54. D, H49, Lec: nay, 1669, A18, A25, B, C, H40, L74, N, O'F, S, TC

Though

Though parents grudge, and you, w'are met,
And cloysterd in these living walls of Jet.
Though use make you apt to kill mee,
Let not to that, selfe murder added bee,
And sacrilege, three sinnes in killing three.

15

20

Cruell and fodaine, hast thou since
Purpled thy naile, in blood of innocence?
Wherein could this flea guilty bee,
Except in that drop which it suckt from thee?
Yet thou triumph'st, and faist that thou
Find'st not thy selfe, nor mee the weaker now;
'Tis true, then learne how false, feares bee;
Just so much honor, when thou yeeld'st to mee,
Will wast, as this slea's death tooke life from thee.

25

# The Curse.

Who is my mistris, wither by this curse;

His only, and only his purse

May some dull heart to love dispose,

And shee yeeld then to all that are his foes;

May he be scorn'd by one, whom all else scorne,

Forsweare to others, what to her he'hath sworne,

With seare of missing, shame of getting, torne:

16 you] thee A18, Cy, N, O'F, S, S96, TC

21 Wherein] In what

A18, A25, B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, S, S96, TC

22 drop] blood 1669

The Curse. 1633-69: A Curse. or The Curse. A18, A25, B, C, D,

H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCC, TCD: Dirae. P, Q

2 curse]

course 1669

3 His only, and only his purse 1633-54, A18, A25, B,

C, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S, TC: Him, only for his purse

1669, Chambers: His one and his onely purse P

4 heart 1633-54

and MSS.: whore 1669 and Chambers

5 And she yeeld then to

1633-54 and MSS.: And then yield unto 1669, Chambers

8 getting,

Ed: getting 1633-69 torne: Ed: torne; 1633-54: torne. 1669. Compare

16 and 24

Madnesse

Madnesse his forrow, gout his cramp, may hee Make, by but thinking, who hath made him fuch: IO And may he feele no touch Of conscience, but of fame, and bee Anguish'd, not that'twas sinne, but that'twas shee: In early and long scarcenesse may he rot, For land which had been his, if he had not 15 Himselfe incestuously an heire begot: May he dreame Treason, and beleeve, that hee Meant to performe it, and confesse, and die, And no record tell why: His fonnes, which none of his may bee, 20 Inherite nothing but his infamie: Or may he so long Parasites have fed, That he would faine be theirs, whom he hath bred, And at the last be circumcif'd for bread: The venom of all stepdames, gamsters gall, 25 What Tyrans, and their subjects interwish, What Plants, Mynes, Beafts, Foule, Fish, Can contribute, all ill which all Prophets, or Poets spake; And all which shall Be annex'd in schedules unto this by mee, 30 Fall on that man; For if it be a shee Nature before hand hath out-curfed mee. 9 cramp, cramps, 1669, Chambers, and most MSS. and MSS.: them 1669, Chambers 12 fame, shame; A18, A25, N, P, TC

10 him 1633-54 14-16 In early and long scarceness... an heire begot:  $1633, B, D, H_{40}$ , H49, Lec, O'F (which gives alternate version in margin), S:

Or may he for her vertue reverence One that hates him onely for impotence, And equall Traitors be she and his sense.

1635-69, A18, A25, C, JC, N, P, Q, S, TC 18 Meant] Went A18, N, TC 26 Tyrans, 1633-35: Tyrants, 1639: tyrants, *1650–69* 27 Mynes, A18, A25, B, H40, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TC: Myne, 1633-69, D, H49, Lec 28 ill 1669: ill, 1633-54

# The Message.

SEnd home my long strayd eyes to mee, Which (Oh) too long have dwelt on thee; Yet fince there they have learn'd such ill,

> Such forc'd fashions, And false passions, That they be

Made by thee
Fit for no good fight, keep them still.

Send home my harmlesse heart againe, Which no unworthy thought could staine; But if it be taught by thine

To make jestings Of protestings,

And croffe both Word and oath,

Keepe it, for then 'tis none of mine.

Yet fend me back my heart and eyes, That I may know, and fee thy lyes, And may laugh and joy, when thou

Art in anguish
And dost languish
For some one

That will none,

Or prove as false as thou art now.

The Message. 1635–69: no litle, 1633: Song. or no litle, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96: Sonnet. P: Songes we'n were made to &c. (vid. sup. p. 18) A18, N, TCC, TCD 2 thee; Ed: thee, 1633–69 3 But if they there 1669, S 10 staine; staine, 1633–69 11 But 1635–69: Which 1633, A18, A25, D, H49, Lec, N, TC 14 crosse A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: breake 1633–69 16 Keep it still 'tis 1669 19 And may laugh, when that Thou D, H49, Lec 24 art now.] dost now. 1669

A noι-

10

15

# A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the shortest day.

TIs the yeares midnight, and it is the dayes,

Lucies, who scarce seaven houres herself unmaskes,

The Sunne is spent, and now his flasks

Send forth light squibs, no constant rayes;

The worlds whole sap is sunke:

The generall balme th'hydroptique earth hath drunk, Whither, as to the beds-feet, life is shrunke, Dead and enterr'd; yet all these seeme to laugh, Compar'd with mee, who am their Epitaph.

Study me then, you who shall lovers bee At the next world, that is, at the next Spring:

For I am every dead thing, In whom love wrought new Alchimie.

For his art did expresse
A quintessence even from nothingnesse,
From dull privations, and leane emptinesse:
He ruin'd mee, and I am re-begot
Of absence, darknesse, death; things which are not.

All others, from all things, draw all that's good, Life, foule, forme, fpirit, whence they beeing have; I, by loves limbecke, am the grave

Of all, that's nothing. Oft a flood

Have wee two wept, and so
Drownd the whole world, us two; oft did we grow
To be two Chaosses, when we did show
Care to ought else; and often absences
Withdrew our soules, and made us carcasses.

A nocturnal &c. 1633-69, A18, N,O'F, TCC, TCD 7 bedsfeet,] beds-feet 1633-69 12 every 1633, A18, N,O'F (altered to a very), TC: a very 1635-69 16 emptinesse: 1719: emptinesse; Chambers and Groker: emptinesse 1633-54: emptinesse, 1669. See note 20 have; Ed: have, 1633-69.

But

5

10

20

But I am by her death, (which word wrongs her) Of the first nothing, the Elixer grown; Were I a man, that I were one, 30 I needs must know; I should preferre, If I were any beaft, Some ends, some means; Yea plants, yea stones detest, And love; All, all some properties invest; If I an ordinary nothing were, 35 As shadow, a light, and body must be here. But I am None; nor will my Sunne renew. You lovers, for whose fake, the lesser Sunne At this time to the Goat is runne To fetch new luft, and give it you, 40 Enjoy your fummer all; Since shee enjoyes her long nights festivall, Let mee prepare towards her, and let mee call This houre her Vigill, and her Eve, fince this Both the yeares, and the dayes deep midnight is. 45

# Witchcraft by a picture.

I Fixe mine eye on thine, and there
Pitty my picture burning in thine eye,
My picture drown'd in a transparent teare,
When I looke lower I espie;
Hadst thou the wicked skill
By pictures made and mard, to kill,
How many wayes mightst thou performe thy will?

31 know; ] know, 1633 32 beast,] beast; Grolier 34 love; All, all Ed: love, all, all 1633-69 invest; Ed: invest, 1633: invest 1635-69 37 renew. 1633: renew, 1635-69 41 all; Ed: all, 1633-69 and Chambers, who places a full stop after festivall 44 Eve, 1650-69: eve, 1633-39

Witchcraft &c. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: The Picture. or Picture. Cy, JC, O'F, P, S96: A Songe. B 4 espie; Ed: espie, 1633-69

6 to kill, Ed: to kill? 1633-39: to kill; 1650-69

But

But now I have drunke thy sweet salt teares,
And though thou poure more I'll depart;
My picture vanish'd, vanish feares,
That I can be endamag'd by that art;
Though thou retaine of mee
One picture more, yet that will bee,
Being in thine owne heart, from all malice free.

#### The Baite.

Come live with mee, and bee my love, And wee will some new pleasures prove Of golden sands, and christall brookes, With silken lines, and silver hookes.

There will the river whispering runne Warm'd by thy eyes, more then the Sunne. And there the inamor'd fish will stay, Begging themselves they may betray.

When thou wilt fwimme in that live bath, Each fish, which every channell hath, Will amorously to thee swimme, Gladder to catch thee, then thou him.

10

10

9 And though] Although 1669 And though thou therefore poure more will depart; B, H40 10 vanish'd, vanish feares, 1633, A18, B, Cy, H40, JG, N, P, S96, TC: vanished, vanish all feares 1635-54, O'F: vanish, vanish fears, 1669 11 that] thy JC,O'F, S96 14 all] thy B, H40, S96

The Baite. 1635-69: no title, 1633: Song. or no title, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S96, Walton's Compleate Angler: Fourth Day: Chap. XII.: Songs that were made &c. (vid. sup. p. 18) A18, N, TCC, TCD 2 some new] all the P 3 brookes, Ed: brookes: 1633-69 5 whispering 1633: whispring 1635-69 6 thy] thine 1669, A18, N, TC 7 inamor'd] enamelled Walton stay] play 1669 11 to] unto JC,O'F, P: to see N: Most amoroussy to thee will swim Walton

If thou, to be so seene, beest loath, By Sunne, or Moone, thou darknest both, And if my selfe have leave to see, I need not their light, having thee.

15

Let others freeze with angling reeds, And cut their legges, with shells and weeds, Or treacherously poore fish beset, With strangling snare, or windowie net:

20

Let coarse bold hands, from slimy nest The bedded sish in banks out-wrest, Or curious traitors, sleavesilke slies Bewitch poore sishes wandring eyes.

For thee, thou needst no such deceit, For thou thy selfe art thine owne bait; That fish, that is not catch'd thereby, Alas, is wifer farre then I.

# The Apparition.

When by thy scorne, O murdresse, I am dead, And that thou thinkst thee free From all solicitation from mee, Then shall my ghost come to thy bed, And thee, fain'd vestall, in worse armes shall see;

5

which 1633 20 snare,] snares, Walton windowie] winding 1669. See note 23 Or 1633-69: Let Walton sleavesilke 1635: sleave silke 1639-69 and Walton: sleavesicke 1633 24 To witch poor wandring sistes eyes. Walton 25 thou needs:] there needs D, H49, Lec, S96 26 bait; Ed: bait, 1633-69 27 catch'd 1633-69: catch't Walton: caught P 28 Is wifer far, alas Walton

The Apparition. 1633–69: do. or An Apparition. A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 2 that thou thinkft] thou shalt think 1669 3 solicitation folicitations JC, O'F 5 thee, ... vestall, Ed: thee ... vestall 1633–39: thee ... Vestall 1650–69

 $\mathbf{T}$ hen

Then thy ficke taper will begin to winke, And he, whose thou art then, being tyr'd before, Will, if thou stirre, or pinch to wake him, thinke

Thou call'st for more,

And in false sleepe will from thee shrinke, And then poore Aspen wretch, neglected thou Bath'd in a cold quicksilver sweat wilt lye

A veryer ghost then I; What I will say, I will not tell thee now, Lest that preserve thee'; and since my love is spent, I'had rather thou shouldst painfully repent, Then by my threatnings rest still innocent.

#### The broken heart.

HE is starke mad, who ever sayes,
That he hath beene in love an houre,
Yet not that love so soone decayes,
But that it can tenne in lesse space devour;
Who will believe mee, if I sweare
That I have had the plague a yeare?
Who would not laugh at mee, if I should say,
I saw a staske of powder burne a day?

Ah, what a trifle is a heart,
If once into loves hands it come!
All other griefes allow a part
To other griefes, and aske themselves but some;

7 then] 1669 omits

10 in false sleepe will from 1633, Cy, D, H49, Lec, S: in false sleepe from 1635-54: in a false sleepe even from 1669: in a false sleepe from A25, P: in a false sleepe will from A18, N, TC

13 I;] I, 1633, some copies

17 rest still] keep thee A25, Cy, JC, O'F, P

The broken heart. 1633-69: Broken Heart. L74: Song. or no title, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCC, TCD: Elegie. P, S96

8 slaske 1633, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, Lec, O'F (corrected from flash), P, S: flash 1635-69, A18, H49, N, TC

10 come! Ed: come? 1633-69

12 some; Ed: some, 1633-69

They

IΟ

15

5

They come to us, but us Love draws, Hee fwallows us, and never chawes: By him, as by chain'd fhot, whole rankes doe dye, 15 He is the tyran Pike, our hearts the Frye. If 'twere not fo, what did become Of my heart, when I first saw thee? I brought a heart into the roome, But from the roome, I carried none with mee: 20 If it had gone to thee, I know Mine would have taught thine heart to show More pitty unto mee: but Love, alas, At one first blow did shiver it as glasse. Yet nothing can to nothing fall, 25 Nor any place be empty quite, Therefore I thinke my breast hath all Those peeces still, though they be not unite; And now as broken glasses show A hundred lesser faces, so 30 My ragges of heart can like, wish, and adore, But after one fuch love, can love no more.

## A Valediction: forbidding mourning.

AS virtuous men passe mildly away, And whisper to their soules, to goe, Whilst some of their sad friends doe say, The breath goes now, and some say, no:

A Valediction: forbidding &c. Ed: A Valediction forbidding &c. 1633-69: Valediction forbidding &c. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Valediction agaynst &c. A25, C: A Valediction. B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec: Vpon the partinge from his Mistris. O'F, S96: To his love upon his departure from her. JC: Elegie. L74, P: also in Walton's Life of Donne (1675) 4 The breath goes now, 1633-54, and all the MSS.: Now his breath goes, 1669, Chambers no: Ed: no. 1633-54: No; 1669

So

So let us melt, and make no noise,
No teare-floods, nor sigh-tempests move,
T'were prophanation of our joyes
To tell the layetie our love.

Moving of th'earth brings harmes and feares,
Men reckon what it did and meant,
But trepidation of the spheares,
Though greater farre, is innocent.

Dull fublunary lovers love
(Whose foule is fense) cannot admit
Absence, because it doth remove
Those things which elemented it.

But we by a love, so much refin'd,

That our selves know not what it is,
Inter-assured of the mind,

Care lesse, eyes, lips, and hands to misse.

Our two foules therefore, which are one, Though I must goe, endure not yet A breach, but an expansion, Like gold to ayery thinnesse beate.

If they be two, they are two fo
As stiffe twin compasses are two,
Thy soule the fixt foot, makes no show
To move, but doth, if the other doe.

6 No wind-fighs or tear-floods us move, Walton 8 layetie our love. 1633-69 (love 1633), A25, D, C, H49, Lec, S: layetie of our love. A18, B, Cy, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S96, TC 9 Moving . . . brings] Movings . . . cause Walton, O'F 10 it] they Walton 15 Absence, because 1633-54 and MSS.: Of absence, cause 1669 16 Those things 1633-54 and all MSS.: The thing 1669, Chambers. See note 17 much] far 1669 18 our selves] our souls Walton 20 Care lesse, 1633-35, 1669: Carelesse, 1639-54 lips, and hands 1669 and all MSS.: lips, hands 1633

And

ΙÓ

15

20

Songs	and	Sonets.
-------	-----	---------

**5** I

And though it in the center fit,	
Yet when the other far doth rome,	30
It leanes, and hearkens after it,	-
And growes erect, as that comes home.	
Such wilt thou be to mee, who must	
Like th'other foot, obliquely runne;	
Thy firmnes makes my circle just,	35
And makes me end, where I begunne.	00

## The Extasie.

5	
TT/Here, like a pillow on a bed,	
WHere, like a pillow on a bed, A Pregnant banke fwel'd up, to rest	
The violets reclining head,	
Sat we two, one anothers best.	
Our hands were firmely cimented	5
With a fast balme, which thence did spring,	
Our eye-beames twifted, and did thred	
Our eyes, upon one double string;	
So to'entergraft our hands, as yet	
Was all the meanes to make us one,	10
And pictures in our eyes to get	
Was all our propagation.	
As 'twixt two equall Armies, Fate	
Suspends uncertaine victorie,	
Our foules, (which to advance their state,	15
Were gone out,) hung 'twixt her, and mee.	
30 the other] my other Walton 31 It] Thine Walton	32 that]

mine Walton 34 runne; Ed: runne. 1633-69 35 circle] circles 1639-54 36 makes me] me to Walton

The Extasse. 1633-69: do. or Extasse. A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, T'CD 3 reclining 1633-54: declining 1669 4 best. Ed: best; 1633-54 Sate we on one anothers breasts. 1669 6 With 1633, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, P, S, TC: By 1635-69, Chambers 8 string; Ed: string, 1633-69 9 to'entergraft 1633, A18, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, P, S, TC: to engraft 1635-69, A25, JC, O'F, Chambers 11 in 1633-69, P: on A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, TC

15 their 1633 and most MSS.: our 1635-69, O'F, P

 $\mathbf{A}$ nd

And whil'st our soules negotiate there,	
Wee like sepulchrall statues lay;	
All day, the same our postures were,	
And wee faid nothing, all the day.	20
If any, fo by love refin'd,	20
That he foules language understood,	
And by good love were growen all minde,	
Within convenient distance stood,	
He (though he knew not which foule spake,	25
Because both meant, both spake the same)	-5
Might thence a new concoction take,	
And part farre purer then he came.	
This Extasse doth unperplex	
(We faid) and tell us what we love,	30
Wee fee by this, it was not fexe,	J·
Wee see, we saw not what did move:	
But as all severall soules containe	
Mixture of things, they know not what,	
Love, these mixt soules, doth mixe againe,	35
And makes both one, each this and that.	00
A fingle violet transplant,	
The strength, the colour, and the fize,	
(All which before was poore, and scant,)	
Redoubles still, and multiplies.	40
When love, with one another fo	•
Interinanimates two foules,	
That abler foule, which thence doth flow,	
Defects of lonelinesse controules.	
Wee then, who are this new foule, know,	45
Of what we are compos'd, and made,	
For, th'Atomies of which we grow,	
Are foules, whom no change can invade.	

18 lay; Ed: lay, 1633-69 25 knew 1635-69, A18, A25, B, H40, H49, JC, N, P, TC: knowes 1633, D, Lec 29 doth] do 1669 31 fexe, 1669: fexe 1633-54 42 Interinanimates A18, A25, B, H40, H49, JC, N, O'F, P, TC: Interanimates 1633-69, D, Lec 44 lonelinefs] lovelinefs 1669 46 made, 1633-39: made: 1650-69 47 Atomies 1633-54: Atomes 1669 48 are foules, 1633, 1669: are foule, 1635-54

But

But O alas, to long, to farre	
Our bodies why doe wee forbeare?	50
They are ours, though they are not wee, Wee are	
The intelligences, they the spheare.	
We owe them thankes, because they thus,	
Did us, to us, at first convay,	
Yeelded their forces, fense, to us,	55
Nor are drosse to us, but allay.	
On man heavens influence workes not so,	
But that it first imprints the ayre,	
Soe foule into the foule may flow,	
Though it to body first repaire.	60
As our blood labours to beget	
Spirits, as like foules as it can,	
Because such fingers need to knit	
That subtile knot, which makes us man:	
So must pure lovers soules descend	65
T'affections, and to faculties,	
Which sense may reach and apprehend,	
Else a great Prince in prison lies.	
To'our bodies turne wee then, that so	
Weake men on love reveal'd may looke;	70
Loves mysteries in soules doe grow,	
But yet the body is his booke.	
And if some lover, such as wee,	
Have heard this dialogue of one,	
Let him still marke us, he shall see	75
Small change, when we'are to bodies gone.	

51 though they are not A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: though not 1633-69 52 fpheare. A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: fpheares. 1633-69 55 forces, fenfe, A18, A25, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: fenfes force 1633-69 59 Soe A18, A25, B, H40, JC, N, P, S, S96, TC: For 1633-69, D, H49, Lec 64 makes] make 1635-39 72 his] the 1669 76 gone. 1633, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, TC: growne. 1635-69, P, S96

#### Loves Deitie.

I Long to talke with some old lovers ghost, Who dyed before the god of Love was borne: I cannot thinke that hee, who then lov'd most, Sunke fo low, as to love one which did fcorne. But fince this god produc'd a destinie, 5 And that vice-nature, custome, lets it be; I must love her, that loves not mee. Sure, they which made him god, meant not fo much, Nor he, in his young godhead practis'd it; But when an even flame two hearts did touch, 10 His office was indulgently to fit Actives to passives. Correspondencie Only his subject was; It cannot bee Love, till I love her, that loves mee. But every moderne god will now extend 15 His vast prerogative, as far as Jove. To rage, to luft, to write to, to commend, All is the purlewe of the God of Love. Oh were wee wak'ned by this Tyrannie To ungod this child againe, it could not bee 20 I should love her, who loves not mee. Rebell and Atheist too, why murmure I, As though I felt the worst that love could doe? Love might make me leave loving, or might trie A deeper plague, to make her love mee too, 25 Which, fince she loves before, I'am loth to see; Falshood is worse then hate; and that must bee, If thee whom I love, should love mee.

Loves Deitie. 1633-69, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: Elegye. P 8 much. 1639-69: much: 1633: much: 1635 9 it; Ed: it. 1633-69 13 fubject] Subject 1669 14 Love, ... mee. 1633, 1669, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40 (who), H49, JC, L74, N, P, S (lov'd), TCD: Love, if I love, who loves not me. 1635-54, O'F 19 Oh ... wak'ned] Were we not weak'ned 1669 21 That I should love, who loves not me. A18, A25, C, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S, S96, TC: O'F reads as these but alters to as in printed edd. 24 might make A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, N, P, S, S96, TC: may make 1633-69, Lec 26 Which, Which 1633 Loves

5

10

#### Loves diet.

TO what a combersome unwieldinesse
And burdenous corpulence my love had growne,
But that I did, to make it lesse,
And keepe it in proportion,
Give it a diet, made it feed upon
That which love worst endures, discretion.

Above one figh a day I'allow'd him not,
Of which my fortune, and my faults had part;
And if sometimes by stealth he got
A she figh from my mistresse heart,
And thought to feast on that, I let him see
'Twas neither very sound, nor meant to mee.

If he wroung from mee'a teare, I brin'd it so
With scorne or shame, that him it nourish'd not;
If he suck'd hers, I let him know
'Twas not a teare, which hee had got,
His drinke was counterfeit, as was his meat;
For, eyes which rowle towards all, weepe not, but sweat.

What ever he would dictate, I writ that,
But burnt my letters; When she writ to me,
And that that favour made him fat,
I said, if any title bee
Convey'd by this, Ah, what doth it availe,
To be the fortieth name in an entaile?

Loves diet. 1633-69, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TCC(torn out of TCD): A moris Dieta. S96

12 mee. Ed: mee; 1633-35: mee: 1639-69

18 For,] Her 1669

19 Whatever... that, 1633-39, 1669: Whate'er might him distast I still writ that, 1650-54: Whatsoever hee would distast I writt that, A18, N, TC

20 But burnt my letters; When she writ to me, 1633: But burnt her letters when she writ to me, 1635: But burnt her letters when she writ to me; 1639-54, Chambers: But burnt my letters which she writ to me; 1669

21 that that 1633: if that 1635-69. See note

24 name] man 1669

Thus

Thus I reclaim'd my buzard love, to flye 25 At what, and when, and how, and where I chuse; Now negligent of fport I lye, And now as other Fawkners use, I spring a mistresse, sweare, write, sigh and weepe: And the game kill'd, or loft, goe talke, and sleepe. 30

#### The Will.

BEfore I figh my last gaspe, let me breath, Great love, some Legacies; Here I bequeath Mine eyes to Argus, if mine eyes can fee, If they be blinde, then Love, I give them thee; My tongue to Fame; to Embassadours mine eares; To women or the sea, my teares. Thou, Love, hast taught mee heretofore By making mee ferve her who'had twenty more, That I should give to none, but such, as had too much before.

My constancie I to the planets give; 10 My truth to them, who at the Court doe live; Mine ingenuity and opennesse, To Jesuites; to Buffones my pensivenesse; My filence to'any, who abroad hath beene; My mony to a Capuchin.

Thou Love taught'st me, by appointing mee To love there, where no love receiv'd can be, Onely to give to fuch as have an incapacitie.

25 reclaim'd 1635-69, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, L74, N, O'F, S, TCC: redeem'd 1633, Lec 26 chuse chose 1669 27 sport 1635-69, A18, B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, S, S96, TCC: sports 1633 and most MSS.: or 1635-69, Cy, O'F, S

The Will. 1633-69: do. or A Will. A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49. Lec, M, O'F, P: Loves Will. L74: Loves Legacies. A18, N, TCC (torn out of TCD), S: Testamentum. S96: His Last Will and Testament. 2 Here I 1633-54: I here 1669, Chambers
of the her love her 1669
10 give; Ed: teares; 1633-69 give, 1633-69 10-27 These stanzas printed without a break, 1669 14 hath have 1669 18 an incapacitie.] no good Capacity. 1669

Μy

My faith I give to Roman Catholiques;	
All my good works unto the Schismaticks	0
Of Amsterdam; my best civility	
And Courtship, to an Universitie;	
My modesty I give to souldiers bare;	
My patience let gamesters share.	
Thou Love taughtst mee, by making mee 2	5
Love her that holds my love disparity,	٠
Onely to give to those that count my gifts indignity.	
I give my reputation to those	
Which were my friends; Mine industrie to foes;	_
To Schoolemen I bequeath my doubtfulnesse; 3	O
My ficknesse to Physitians, or excesse;	
To Nature, all that I in Ryme have writ;	
And to my company my wit.	
Thou Love, by making mee adore	
Her, who begot this love in mee before,	5
Taughtst me to make, as though I gave, when I did bu restore.	. (
To him for whom the passing bell next tolls,	
I give my physick bookes; my writen rowles	
Of Morall counsels, I to Bedlam give;	
My brazen medals, unto them which live	٥
In want of bread; To them which passe among	
All forrainers, mine English tongue.	
Thou, Love, by making mee love one	
Who thinkes her friendship a fit portion	
For yonger lovers, dost my gifts thus disproportion. 4	5
Therefore I'll give no more; But I'll undoe	
The world by dying; because love dies too.	
Then all your beauties will bee no more worth	
Then gold in Mines, where none doth draw it forth;	
10-27 omitted, A18, A25, B, Cv, D, H40, H49, JC, L74 (added later)	<b>)</b> ,
Lec, M(added later), N, P, TCC: given in O'F, S, and all editions 3.	3
wit $Ed$ with 1632-60 34 Love, $1650-69$ : love, $1637-39$ 30 $CD$	a
1633 and MSS.: do 1635-69, O'F 45 gifts 1633-35, 1669: gift 1639-5. 46 more; But 1633: more, but 1635-69 49-51 forth; grave	4 2.
1669: forthgrave, 1633-39 by interchange: forthgrave. 1650-5.	4
VOL. I. F	d

And all your graces no more use shall have
Then a Sun dyall in a grave.
Thou Love taughtst mee, by making mee
Love her, who doth neglect both mee and thee,
To'invent, and practise this one way, to'annihilate all three.

#### The Funerall.

Who ever comes to shroud me, do not harme
Nor question much
That subtile wreath of haire, which crowns my arme;
The mystery, the signe you must not touch,
For tis my outward Soule,
Viceroy to that, which then to heaven being gone,
Will leave this to controule,
And keepe these limbes, her Provinces, from dissolution.

For if the finewie thread my braine lets fall

Through every part,

Can tye those parts, and make mee one of all;

These haires which upward grew, and strength and art

Have from a better braine,

Can better do'it; Except she meant that I

By this should know my pain,

As prisoners then are manacled, when they'are condemn'd to die.

54 all three. 1633-39, three being below the line in 1633 and above in 1635-39: al. three 1650-54, the full stop having fallen from three to all below it: annihilate thee. 1669

The Funerall. 1633-69, A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 3 which . . . arme; ] about mine arm; 1669 6 then to A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: unto 1633-69 12 Thefe A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, N, S (The), S96, TC: Those 1633-69, Lec, O'F grew, 1633-39: grow, 1650-69 16 condemn'd] condem'nd 1633

What

20

5

10

What ere shee meant by it, bury it with me,
For since I am
Loves martyr, it might breed idolatrie,
If into others hands these Reliques came;
As'twas humility
To afford to it all that a Soule can doe,
So,'tis some bravery,

That fince you would fave none of mee, I bury some of you.

# The Blossome.

Little think'st thou, poore flower,
Whom I have watch'd fixe or seaven dayes,
And seene thy birth, and seene what every houre
Gave to thy growth, thee to this height to raise,
And now dost laugh and triumph on this bough,
Little think'st thou
That it will seeze appropriated that I shall

That it will freeze anon, and that I shall To morrow finde thee false, or not at all:

Little think'st thou poore heart
That labour'st yet to nestle thee,
And think'st by hovering here to get a part
In a forbidden or forbidding tree,
And hop'st her stiffenesse by long siege to bow:
Little think'st thou,

That thou to morrow, ere that Sunne doth wake,
Must with this Sunne, and mee a journey take.

17 with me, 1635-69 and MSS.: by me, 1633

24 fave A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, N, P, TC: have 1633-69, Lec, O'F, S96: om. S

The Blossome. 1633-69, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: no title, A25

9-13 poore heart . . . bow:] in brackets 1650-69

10 labour'st A18, N, TC: labourest 1635-69: labours 1633

15 that

Sunne 1633: the Sunne 1635-69

But

· ·	
But thou which lov'ft to bee Subtile to plague thy felfe, wilt fay, Alas, if you must goe, what's that to mee? Here lyes my businesse, and here I will stay: You goe to friends, whose love and meanes present Various content To your eyes, eares, and tongue, and every part. If then your body goe, what need you a heart?	20
Well then, stay here; but know, When thou hast stayd and done thy most;	25
A naked thinking heart, that makes no show, Is to a woman, but a kinde of Ghost; How shall shee know my heart; or having none, Know thee for one? Practise may make her know some other part, But take my word, shee doth not know a Heart.	30
Meet mee at London, then, Twenty dayes hence, and thou shalt see Mee fresher, and more fat, by being with men, Then if I had staid still with her and thee. For Gods sake, if you can, be you so too: I would give you	35
There, to another friend, whom wee shall finde As glad to have my body, as my minde.	40

18 wilt] will 1669 23 tongue A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TC: om. S: taft 1633-69 24 need you a heart? A25, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: need you have a heart? JC: need your heart? 1633-69 38 I would A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: I will 1633-69, Lec

5

10

15

20

25

The Primrose, being at Montgomery Castle, upon the hill, on which it is situate.

Pon this Primrose hill,
Where, if Heav'n would distill
A shoure of raine, each severall drop might goe
To his owne primrose, and grow Manna so;
And where their forme, and their infinitie
Make a terrestriall Galaxie,

As the small starres doe in the skie: I walke to finde a true Love; and I see That'tis not a mere woman, that is shee, But must, or more, or lesse then woman bee.

Yet know I not, which flower
I wish; a fixe, or foure;
For should my true-Love lesse then woman bee,
She were scarce any thing; and then, should she
Be more then woman, shee would get above

All thought of sexe, and thinke to move My heart to study her, and not to love; Both these were monsters; Since there must reside Falshood in woman, I could more abide, She were by art, then Nature falsify'd.

Live Primrose then, and thrive
With thy true number five;
And women, whom this flower doth represent,
With this mysterious number be content;
Ten is the farthest number; if halfe ten

The Primrofe. 1633, A18, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD:
The Primrofe, being at &c. 1635-69
16 fexe, 1633: fexe;
1635-69
17 and not] and om. 1635-39, A18, N, S, TC
23
women] woman Chambers
25 number; Ed: number, 1633-69
Belonge

Belonge unto each woman, then
Each woman may take halfe us men;
Or if this will not ferve their turne, Since all
Numbers are odde, or even, and they fall
First into this, five, women may take us all.

30

## The Relique.

Hen my grave is broke up againe
Some second ghest to entertaine,
(For graves have learn'd that woman-head
To be to more then one a Bed)
And he that digs it, spies
A bracelet of bright haire about the bone,
Will he not let'us alone,
And thinke that there a loving couple lies,
Who thought that this device might be some way
To make their soules, at the last busie day,
Meet at this grave, and make a little stay?

5

10

If this fall in a time, or land,
Where mif-devotion doth command,
Then, he that digges us up, will bring
Us, to the Bishop, and the King,
To make us Reliques; then
Thou shalt be a Mary Magdalen, and I
A something else thereby;

15

26 Belonge all the MSS.: Belongs 1633-69. See note 27 men; Ed: men, 1633-39: men: 1650-69 28 their 1633-39: the 29 and 1633: since 1635-69 1650-69 30 this, Ed: this 1633, A18, B, D, H49, Lec, N, S, S96, TC: om. 1635-69, O'F, Chambers The Relique. 1633-69, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: no title, A25 13 mif-devotion 1633-54, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: maff-devotion 1669, Chambers 15 and 1633-54 and MSS .: or 1669, Chambers 17 Thou shalt be You shal be A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, S. See note

All

All women shall adore us, and some men; And since at such time, miracles are sought, I would have that age by this paper taught What miracles wee harmelesse lovers wrought.

20

First, we lov'd well and faithfully, Yet knew not what wee lov'd, nor why, Difference of sex no more wee knew, Then our Guardian Angells doe; Comming and going, wee

25

Perchance might kiffe, but not between those meales; Our hands ne'r toucht the seales,

Which nature, injur'd by late law, fets free: These miracles wee did; but now alas, All measure, and all language, I should passe, Should I tell what a miracle shee was.

30

# The Dampe.

When I am dead, and Doctors know not why,
And my friends curiofitie
Will have me cut up to furvay each part,
When they shall finde your Picture in my heart,
You thinke a sodaine dampe of love
Will through all their senses move,
And worke on them as mee, and so preferre
Your murder, to the name of Massacre.

5

20 time] times JC, O'F21 have that age | that age were A18, 25-26 Difference . . . doe, 1633, A18, N, TC: N,TCDifference of Sex we never knew, No more then Guardian Angells do, 1635-69: Difference of Sex we never knew, More then our Guardian Angells do. A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, S, S96 (No more then our &c. B, S96) 26 doe; *Ed*: doe, 1633-69 27 wee Ed: wee, 1633-69 meales; Ed: meales. 1633: meales 1635-69, following some yet *1669* 30 sets] set 1669 free: 1650-69: free, 1633-39 copies of 1633 The Dampe. 1633-69, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, 0, F, P, S, S96,

TCC, TCD

4 When And 1669 my 1633-39: mine 1650-69

Poore

Poore victories! But if you dare be brave,

And pleasure in your conquest have,
First kill th'enormous Gyant, your Distaine,
And let th'enchantresse Honor, next be slaine,

And like a Goth and Vandall rize,

Deface Records, and Histories
Of your owne arts and triumphs over men,
And without such advantage kill me then.

For I could muster up as well as you
My Gyants, and my Witches too,
Which are vast Constancy, and Secremesse,
But these I neyther looke for, nor professe;
Kill mee as Woman, let mee die
As a meere man; doe you but try
Your passive valor, and you shall sinde than,
In that you'have odds enough of any man.

## The Dissolution.

Shee'is dead; And all which die
To their first Elements resolve;
And wee were mutuall Elements to us,
And made of one another.
My body then doth hers involve,
And those things whereof I consist, hereby
In me abundant grow, and burdenous,
And nourish not, but smother.

9 victories! 1650-69: victories; 1633-39 10 your] the 1669 conquest] conquests JC 13 and Vandall 1633-54, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N,OF, P, S, S96, TC: or Vandall 1669, Chambers 15 arts] acts 1669, JC 20 professe; Ed: professe, 1633-69 24 In that 1633, A18, N, TC: Naked 1635-69, B, D, H49, Lec, JC, OF, P, S
The Dissolution. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD

My

10

15

My fire of Passion, sighes of ayre, Water of teares, and earthly fad despaire, 10 Which my materialls bee, But neere worne out by loves fecuritie, Shee, to my losse, doth by her death repaire, And I might live long wretched fo But that my fire doth with my fuell grow. 15 Now as those Active Kings Whose foraine conquest treasure brings, Receive more, and spend more, and soonest breake: This (which I am amaz'd that I can speake) This death, hath with my store 20 My use encreas'd. And fo my foule more earnestly releas'd, Will outstrip hers; As bullets flowen before A latter bullet may o'rtake, the pouder being more.

# A Ieat Ring Sent.

Thou art not so black, as my heart,
Nor halfe so brittle, as her heart, thou art;
What would'st thou say? shall both our properties by thee
bee spoke,
Nothing more endlesse, nothing sooner broke?

Marriage rings are not of this stuffe; 5 Oh, why should ought lesse precious, or lesse tough Figure our loves? Except in thy name thou have bid it say, I'am cheap, and nought but fashion, sling me'away.

10 earthly 1633, A18, N, TC: earthy 1635-69

(But . . . fecuritie bracketed 1669): ne'r 1633

A Ieat Ring fent. 1633-69, A18, N, O'F, TCC, TCD: To a Jeat Ring fent to me. W (among the Epigrams)

7 loves] love O'F

[ay, Ed: fay 1633-69]

Yet

Yet stay with mee since thou art come,
Circle this singers top, which did'st her thombe.

To
Be justly proud, and gladly safe, that thou dost dwell with
me,
She that, Oh, broke her faith, would soon breake thee.

# Negative love.

I Never stoop'd so low, as they
Which on an eye, cheeke, lip, can prey,
Seldome to them, which soare no higher
Then vertue or the minde to'admire,
For sense, and understanding may
Know, what gives suell to their fire:
My love, though filly, is more brave,
For may I misse, when ere I crave,
If I know yet, what I would have.

If that be simply perfectest
Which can by no way be exprest
But Negatives, my love is so.
To All, which all love, I say no.
If any who deciphers best,
What we know not, our selves, can know,
Let him teach mee that nothing; This
As yet my ease, and comfort is,
Though I speed not, I cannot misse.

Negative love. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Negative Love: or the Nothing. 0'F: The Nothing. A25, C
1650-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670-69
1670

5

10

5

#### The Prohibition.

Then, least thy love, by my death, frustrate bee, If thou love mee, take heed of loving mee,

At least remember, I forbade it thee;

Not that I shall repaire my'unthrifty wast

Of Breath and Blood, upon thy sighes, and teares,

By being to thee then what to me thou wast;

But, so great Joy, our life at once outweares,

Then, least thy love, by my death, frustrate bee,

If thou love mee, take heed of loving mee.

Take heed of hating mee,
Or too much triumph in the Victorie.
Not that I shall be mine owne officer,
And hate with hate againe retaliate;
But thou wilt lose the stile of conquerour,
If I, thy conquest, perish by thy hate.
Then, least my being nothing lessen thee,
If thou hate mee, take heed of hating mee.

Yet, love and hate mee too,
So, these extreames shall neithers office doe;
Love mee, that I may die the gentler way;
Hate mee, because thy love is too great for mee;
Or let these two, themselves, not me decay;
So shall I, live, thy Stage, not triumph bee;

The Prohibition 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, O'F, S96: in B first two verses headed J. D., last verse T. R.: in A18, N, S96, TCC, TCD the last stanza is omitted

3 repaire my'unthrifty wast] repay in unthrifty a wast, 1669

5 By . . . wast, 1635-69, B, Cy, H40, O'F, P, RP31, S96 (mee for thee B, P): By being to mee then that which thou wast; 1633: om. A18, D, H40, H49, N, TC

18 neithers Ed: neythers D, H40, H49, JC: neyther O'F, RP31: neyther their Cy: ne'r their 1633-69, B

20 thy 1635-69: my 1633 (thy in some copies)

22 I, live, Ed: I live 1633-69

Stage, 1635-69, B, Cy, H40, O'F: stay, 1633, JC: staye, D, H49

not] and H40

Left

Lest thou thy love and hate and mee undoe, To let mee live, O love and hate mee too.

## The Expiration.

SO, so, breake off this last lamenting kisse,
Which sucks two soules, and vapors Both away,
Turne thou ghost that way, and let mee turne this,
And let our selves benight our happiest day,
We ask'd none leave to love; nor will we owe
Any, so cheape a death, as saying, Goe;

Goe; and if that word have not quite kil'd thee,
Ease mee with death, by bidding mee goe too.
Oh, if it have, let my word worke on mee,
And a just office on a murderer doe.
Except it be too late, to kill me so,
Being double dead, going, and bidding, goe.

10

23-4. Lest thou thy love and hate and mee undoe

To let mee live, Oh (of in some copies) love and hate mee too. 1633. B

Then lest thou thy love hate, and mee thou undoe

O let me live, yet love and hate me too. 1635-54, Cy, D, H40, H49,

JC, O'F (MSS. omitting first thou and some with Oh for yet)

Lest thou thy love, and hate, and me thou undo,

O let me live, yet love and hate me too. 1669.

The

## The Computation.

For the first twenty yeares, since yesterday,
I scarce beleev'd, thou could'st be gone away,
For forty more, I fed on favours past,
And forty'on hopes, that thou would'st, they might last.
Teares drown'd one hundred, and sighes blew out two,
A thousand, I did neither thinke, nor doe,
Or not divide, all being one thought of you;
Or in a thousand more, forgot that too.
Yet call not this long life; But thinke that I
Am, by being dead, Immortall; Can ghosts die?

#### The Paradox.

Can judge a perfect Lover;

Hee thinkes that else none can, nor will agree
That any loves but hee:

I cannot say I lov'd, for who can say
Hee was kill'd yesterday?

Love with excesse of heat, more yong then old,
Death kills with too much cold;

Wee dye but once, and who lov'd last did die,
Hee that saith twice, doth lye:

For though hee seeme to move, and stirre a while,
It doth the sense beguile.

The Computation. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B, O'F, S I For 1633-54: From 1669 the 1633, A18, N, TC: my 1635-69, B, O'F, S, Chambers 3 For] And 1669 6 One thousand I did think nothing nor doe, S, O'F (nothing think) doe, 1635-69: doe. 1633 7 divide, 1633, 1669: deem'd, 1635-54, O'F 8 a] one O'F, S: line dropped A18, N, TC forgot] forget 1669, A18, N, O'F, S, TC The Paradox. 1635-69: no title, 1633, A18, H40, L74, N, O'F, S, S96 TCC, TCD 3 can, nor will agree A18, H40, N, O'F, S, TC: can or will agree, 1633-69 6 yesterday?] yesterday. 1633-39

Such

. •	
Such life is like the light which bideth yet  When the lights life is fet, Or like the heat, which fire in folid matter  Leaves behinde, two houres after. Once I lov'd and dy'd; and am now become  Mine Epitaph and Tombe. Here dead men speake their last, and so do I;	15
Love-slaine, loe, here I lye.	20
Farewell to love.  Whilst yet to prove, I thought there was some Deitie in love So did I reverence, and gave Worship; as Atheists at their dying houre Call, what they cannot name, an unknowne power,	
As ignorantly did I crave:  Thus when Things not yet knowne are coveted by men, Our defires give them fashion, and so As they waxe lesser, fall, as they sife, grow.	10
But, from late faire  His highnesse fitting in a golden Chaire, Is not lesse cared for after three dayes  By children, then the thing which lovers so  Blindly admire, and with such worship wooe;  Being had, enjoying it decayes:	15
And thence, What before pleas'd them all, takes but one fense, And that so lamely, as it leaves behinde A kinde of forrowing dulnesse to the minde.	20
14 lights life $H_{40}$ , $L_{74}$ , $RP_{31}$ , $S$ : lifes light $1633-69$ , $A18$ , $N$ , $O$ '.  15 which $Ed$ : which, $1633-69$ 17 lov'd $A18$ , $H_{40}$ 18, $H_{40}$ 19, $H_{40$	F, S96, 5, L74,

TC 15 which Ed: which, 1633-69 17 lov'd A18, H40, L74, N,0'F, S, TC: love 1633-69 dy'd] dyed 1633-69 20 lye. H40, RP31, S, S96: dye. 1633-69, A18, L74, N,0'F, TC Farewell to love. 1635-69 (following Soules joy: p. 429), 0'F, S96 4 Worship; Ed: Worship, 1635-69 10 sife, 1635-69, 0'F: rise S96 Ah

Ah cannot wee,	
As well as Cocks and Lyons jocund be,	
After fuch pleafures? Unlesse wise	
Nature decreed (fince each fuch Act, they fay,	
Diminisheth the length of life a day)	25
This, as shee would man should despise	·
The fport;	
Because that other curse of being short,	
And onely for a minute made to be,	
(Eagers defire) to raife posterity.	30
Since fo, my minde	
Shall not desire what no man else can finde,	
I'll no more dote and runne	
To pursue things which had indammag'd me.	
And when I come where moving beauties be,	35
As men doe when the fummers Sunne	00
Growes great,	
Though I admire their greatnesse, shun their heat;	
Each place can afford shadowes. If all faile,	
'Tis but applying worme-feed to the Taile.	40

### A Lecture upon the Shadow.

STand still, and I will read to thee
A Lecture, Love, in loves philosophy.
These three houres that we have spent,
Walking here, Two shadowes went

23 pleasures? Ed: pleasures, 1635-69
26 This, Ed: This; 1635-69
27 sport; Ed: sport, 1635-69
29 to be, Ed: to be 1635-69
30 (Eagers desire) Ed: Eager, desires 1635-69. See note
36 summers 1635-39: summer 1650-69
A Lecture &c. 1650-69: Lecture &c. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Song. 1635-39 (following Dear Love continue: p. 412): The Shadowe. O'F, P: Shadowe. S96: Loves Lecture. S: Loves Lecture upon the Shaddow. L74: Loves Philosophy. JC: no title, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, Lec 4 Walking 1635-69, A18, A25, N, TC: In walking B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S96 here, 1719: here; 1635-39: here: 1650-69

Along

Along with us, which we our felves produc'd; But, now the Sunne is just above our head, We doe those shadowes tread; And to brave clearnesse all things are reduc'd. So whilst our infant loves did grow, Disguises did, and shadowes, flow, 10 From us, and our cares; but, now 'tis not fo. That love hath not attain'd the high'st degree, Which is still diligent lest others see. Except our loves at this noone stay, We shall new shadowes make the other way. 15 As the first were made to blinde Others; these which come behinde Will worke upon our felves, and blind our eyes. If our loves faint, and westwardly decline; To me thou, falfly, thine, 20 And I to thee mine actions shall disguise. The morning shadowes weare away, But these grow longer all the day, But oh, loves day is short, if love decay.

Love is a growing, or full conftant light; And his first minute, after noone, is night.

#### Sonnet. The Token.

Send me fome token, that my hope may live, Or that my eafelesse thoughts may sleep and rest; Send me some honey to make sweet my hive, That in my passion I may hope the best.

9 loves 1635-54, A18, L74, N, TC: love 1669, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S

12 high'ft] leaft B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96

14 loves 1635-69, A18, A25, L74, N, TC: love B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96

19 If our loves faint 1635-69, A25, O'F(love), P, S96 (love), TC: If once love faint B, D, H40, H49, JC, S

26 first A18, A25, Sonnet. The Token. 1649-69 (following Vpon Mr. Thomas Coryats Crudities. at close of Epicedes): Ad Lesbiam. S96: no title, B, Cy: Sonnet. O'F: Elegie. P

1 token B, O'F, S96: Tokens 1650-69, P

10

15

I beg noe ribbond wrought with thine owne hands,
To knit our loves in the fantastick straine
Of new-toucht youth; nor Ring to shew the stands
Of our affection, that as that's round and plaine,
So should our loves meet in simplicity;
No, nor the Coralls which thy wrist infold,

No, nor the Coralls which thy wrist infold, Lac'd up together in congruity,

To shew our thoughts should rest in the same hold; No, nor thy picture, though most gracious, And most desir'd, because best like the best;

Nor witty Lines, which are most copious,
Within the Writings which thou hast addrest.

Send me nor this, nor that, t'increase my store, But swear thou thinkst I love thee, and no more.

# (Selfe Love.)

HE that cannot chuse but love,
And strives against it still,
Never shall my fancy move;
For he loves 'gaynst his will;
Nor he which is all his own,
And can att pleasure chuse,
When I am caught he can be gone,
And when he list refuse.
Nor he that loves none but faire,
For such by all are sought;
Nor he that can for foul ones care,
For his Judgement then is nought:

5 noe B,O'F, P, S96: nor 1650-69 9 fimplicity; Ed: fimplicity. 1650-69 11 in 1650-69: with B,O'F, S96 12 hold; Ed: hold. 1650-69 14 defir'd because...best; B,O'F, S96: desired 'cause' tis like thee best; 1650-54: desired 'cause' tis like the best; 1669, Chambers 17 store, B,O'F, P, S96: store, 1650-69

(Selfe Love.) title given by Chambers: no title, 1650-69 (in appendix), JC, O'F 4 'gaynst JC, O'F: against 1650-69 6 And can . . . chuse, JC: And cannot pleasure chuse, 1650-69: And can all pleasures chuse, O'F 11 soul ones] souleness O'F

VOL. I. G Nor

Nor he that hath wit, for he
Will make me his jest or slave;
Nor a fool, for when others . . .,
He can neither . . . . .

Nor he that still his Mistresse payes,
For she is thrall'd therefore:
Nor he that payes not, for he sayes
Within, shee's worth no more.

Is there then no kinde of men
Whom I may freely prove?
I will vent that humour then
In mine own selfe love.

14 flave; 1719: flave 1650-69
17 payes, JC,O'F: prays, 1650-69
19 payes not, ] payes, not, 1650-69
11 fool, 1719: fool 1650-69
12 payes not, ] payes, not, 1650-69

The end of the Songs and Sonets.

# EPIGRAMS.

#### Hero and Leander.

Both rob'd of aire, we both lye in one ground, Both whom one fire had burnt, one water drownd.

# Pyramus and Thisbe.

T Wo, by themselves, each other, love and seare Slaine, cruell friends, by parting have joyn'd here.

#### Niobe.

BY childrens births, and death, I am become So dry, that I am now mine owne fad tombe.

# A burnt ship.

Out of a fired ship, which, by no way
But drowning, could be rescued from the slame,
Some men leap'd forth, and ever as they came
Neere the foes ships, did by their shot decay;
So all were lost, which in the ship were found,
They in the sea being burnt, they in the burnt ship

Hero and Leander. 1633-69, A18, HN, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W
Pyramus and Thisbe. 1633-69, A18, Cy, HN, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W

I feare] feare, Chambers, and Grolier (which drops all the other commas)
Niobe. 1633-69, A18, HN, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W

2 mine owne

Niobe. 1633-69, A18, HN, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W 2 mine owne fad tombe. 1633-69: mine owne tombe. A18, N, TC: made mine owne tombe. HN, W

A burnt ship. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Nave arsa. W: De Nave arsa. O'F. See note

Fall

# Fall of a wall.

VNder an undermin'd, and shot-bruis'd wall A too-bold Captaine perish'd by the fall, Whose brave missortune, happiest men envi'd, That had a towne for tombe, his bones to hide.

#### A lame begger.

I Am unable, yonder begger cries, To stand, or move; if he say true, hee lies.

## Cales and Guyana.

If you from spoyle of th'old worlds farthest end. To the new world your kindled valors bend, What brave examples then do prove it trew. That one things end doth still beginne a new.

# Sir Iohn Wingefield.

BEyond th'old Pillers many have travailed Towards the Suns cradle, and his throne, and bed: A fitter Piller our Earle did bestow In that late Island; for he well did know Farther then Wingesield no man dares to goe.

# A selfe accuser.

Our mistris, that you follow whores, still taxeth you: 'Tis strange that she should thus confesse it, though'it be true.

Fall of a wall. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Cafo d'un muro. O'F, W 4 towne 1633 and MSS.: towre 1635-69 bones 1633-69, A18, N, TC: corple B, HN, O'F, W

A lame begger. 1633-69, A18, N, TC: A beggar. HN: no title, P: Zoppo. O'F, W

Cales and Guyana. O'F: Calez &c. W: first printed in Gosse's Life

and Letters of John Donne (1899)

Sir Iohn Wingesield. Ed: Il Cavalliere Gio: Winges: W: On Cavallero Wingsield. O'F: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne (1899)

2 throne W: grave O'F

4 late W: Lady O'F

A felse accuser. 1633-69: A Mistrisse. HN: no title, B,O'F,W that] om. HN,O'F,W it] om. HN,O'F, W it] om. HN,O'F

# A licentious person.

Thy finnes and haires may no man equal call, For, as thy finnes increase, thy haires doe fall.

## Antiquary.

IF in his Studie he hath so much care To'hang all old strange things, let his wife beware.

## Disinherited.

Thy father all from thee, by his last Will, Gave to the poore; Thou hast good title still.

## Phryne.

Thy flattering picture, *Phryne*, is like thee, Onely in this, that you both painted be.

## An obscure writer.

PHilo, with twelve yeares study, hath beene griev'd To be understood; when will hee be beleev'd?

#### Klockius.

K Lockius so deeply hath sworne, ne'r more to come In bawdie house, that hee dares not goe home.

A licentious person. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Whore. HN: no

title, 0'F, RP31, W I Thy ] His and so throughout, RP31

Antiquary. 1633-69, A18, N, P, TCC, TCD, W: Hammon. HN: no title, Bur, Cy, O'F: Epigram. S96

I he hath so much 1633-69: he have such A18, N, TC: Hamon hath such B, Cy, HN (have), O'F, S96, W 2 strange om. B, HN, O'F

all om. Bur

Difinherited. 1633-69: One difinherited. HN: no title, Cy,O'F, P, W

1 Will, Ed: Will 1633-69

Phryne. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, O'F I like thee, ] like to thee, 1650-69

An obscure writer. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, O'F griev'd Ed: griev'd, 1633-69 2 To be Ed: To'be 1633-69 understood; Ed: understood, 1633-69 beleev'd?] beleev'd. 1633

Klockius. HN: no title, 1633-69, Bur, O'F I Klockius] Rawlings Bur

2 In bawdie In a bawdie HN

Raderus.

#### Raderus.

Why this man gelded Martiall I muse, Except himselfe alone his tricks would use, As Katherine, for the Courts sake, put downe Stewes.

# Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus.

Like Esops fellow-slaves, O Mercury,
Which could do all things, thy faith is; and I
Like Esops selfe, which nothing; I confesse
I should have had more faith, if thou hadst lesse;
Thy credit lost thy credit: 'Tis sinne to doe,
In this case, as thou wouldst be done unto,
To believe all: Change thy name: thou art like
Mercury in stealing, but lyest like a Greeke.

# Ralphius.

Compassion in the world againe is bred: Ralphius is fick, the broker keeps his bed.

#### The Lier.

Thou in the fields walkst out thy supping howers, And yet thou swear'st thou hast supp'd like a king: Like Nebuchadnezar perchance with grass and flowers, A fallet worse then Spanish dieting.

Raderus. 1633-69, A18, N, TCD: Randerus. TCC: Martial: castratus.

W I Martiall I muse, 1633-54: Martiall, I amuse, 1669

Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus. 1633-69, A18, B, N, O'F, S, TCC, TCD, W

8 but lyest 1633-69: and lyest B, W

Ralphius. HN: no title, 1633-69, O'F

The Lier. HN: no title, B, Bur, Cy, O'F, P, W

[ay'st B, Cy, O'F] 3 grass hearbes Bur supp'd like supp'd and like HN

# ELEGIES.

#### ELEGIE I.

## Iealosse.

Fond woman, which would'st have thy husband die, And yet complain'st of his great jealousie; If swolne with poyson, hee lay in'his last bed, His body with a fere-barke covered, Drawing his breath, as thick and short, as can 5 The nimblest crocheting Musitian, Ready with loathfome vomiting to fpue His Soule out of one hell, into a new, Made deafe with his poore kindreds howling cries, Begging with few feign'd teares, great legacies, 10 Thou would'st not weepe, but jolly, and frolicke bee, As a flave, which to morrow should be free; Yet weep'ft thou, when thou feeft him hungerly Swallow his owne death, hearts-bane jealousie. O give him many thanks, he'is courteous, 15 That in fuspecting kindly warneth us. Wee must not, as wee us'd, flout openly, In scoffing ridles, his deformitie; Nor at his boord together being fatt, With words, nor touch, scarce lookes adulterate. 20 Nor when he fwolne, and pamper'd with great fare, Sits downe, and snorts, cag'd in his basket chaire, Must wee usurpe his owne bed any more, Nor kisse and play in his house, as before.

Elegie I. Iealosie. 1635–54: Elegie I. 1633 and 1669: no title or Elegie (numbered variously, according to scheme adopted) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W I woman,] woman 1633 4 sere-barke 1633–54, B, Cy, H49, Lec, O'F, S, W: sere-cloth 1669, D, P: fore barke A18, A25, JC, N, TC 10 sew] some sew A18, N, TC 12 free; Ed: free, 1633–69: free. D 16 us. 1633–35: us, 1639–69 21 great 1633–54, A18, A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, TC, W: high 1669, B, O'F, P, S96: his Cy fare, Ed: fare 1633–69

Now I fee many dangers; for that is
His realme, his castle, and his diocesse.
But if, as envious men, which would revile
Their Prince, or coyne his gold, themselves exile
Into another countrie, and doe it there,
Wee play in another house, what should we feare?
There we will scorne his houshold policies,
His feely plots, and pensionary spies,
As the inhabitants of Thames right side
Do Londons Major; or Germans, the Popes pride.

#### ELEGIE II.

## The Anagram.

Arry, and love thy Flavia, for, shee
Hath all things, whereby others beautious bee,
For, though her eyes be small, her mouth is great,
Though they be Ivory, yet her teeth be jeat,
Though they be dimme, yet she is light enough,
And though her harsh haire fall, her skinne is rough;
What though her cheeks be yellow, her haire's red,
Give her thine, and she hath a maydenhead.
These things are beauties elements, where these
Meet in one, that one must, as perfect, please.

25 Now...dangers;] Now do I fee my danger; 1669 that all MSS.: it 1633-69 26 diocesse] Diocys D: Diocis W 27-29 (as envious...do it there,) 1669 30 another] anothers 1669 We into some third place retired were B, OFF, P, S96 34 Major; 1650-54: Major, 1633-39: Mayor; 1669

Elegie II. The Anagram. 1635-54: Elegie II. 1633, 1669: Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, S, S, CTCC, TCD, W 4 they] theirs 1669, S, G teeth be 1633-69, D, H49, JC, Lec: teeth are A18, A25, B, Cy, L74, M, N, O'F, S, TC, W 6 hair fall] hair's foul 1669 is rough 1633, 1669, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, P, S, TC, W: is tough 1635-54, O'F, Chambers

Ιf

5

10

25

If red and white and each good quality Be in thy wench, ne'r aske where it doth lye. In buying things perfum'd, we aske; if there Be muske and amber in it, but not where. Though all her parts be not in th'usuall place, 15 She'hath yet an Anagram of a good face. If we might put the letters but one way, In the leane dearth of words, what could wee fay? When by the Gamut some Musitions make A perfect fong, others will undertake, 20 By the fame Gamut chang'd, to equall it. Things fimply good, can never be unfit. She's faire as any, if all be like her, And if none bee, then she is singular. All love is wonder; if wee justly doe 25 Account her wonderfull, why not lovely too? Love built on beauty, foone as beauty, dies, Chuse this face, chang'd by no deformities. Women are all like Angels; the faire be Like those which fell to worse; but such as shee, 30 Like to good Angels, nothing can impaire: 'Tis lesse griefe to be foule, then to have beene faire. For one nights revels, filke and gold we chuse, But, in long journeyes, cloth, and leather use. Beauty is barren oft; best husbands say, 35 There is best land, where there is foulest way. Oh what a foveraigne Plaister will shee bee, If thy past sinnes have taught thee jealousie! Here needs no spies, nor eunuches; her commit Safe to thy foes; yea, to a Marmosit. 40 When Belgiaes citties, the round countries drowne, That durty foulenesse guards, and armes the towne:

16 an Anagram] the Anagrams 1669

18 the 1633: that 1635-69

words 1633-69, A25, B, L74, M, N, O'F, P, S, TC: letters D, Cy, H49, W

22 unfit. D: unfit; 1633-69

28 deformities.] deformities; 1633

29 faire] fairer S, S96

35 fay.] fay 1633

37 bee,] bee 1633

41-2 When Belgiaes ... towne: 1633-54: Like Belgia's cities when the

So

So doth her face guard her; and fo, for thee, Which, forc'd by businesse, absent oft must bee, Shee, whose face, like clouds, turnes the day to night, Who, mightier then the sea, makes Moores seem white, Who, though feaven yeares, she in the Stews had laid, A Nunnery durst receive, and thinke a maid, And though in childbeds labour she did lie, Midwifes would fweare, twere but a tympanie, 50 Whom, if shee accuse her selfe, I credit lesse Then witches, which impossibles confesse, Whom Dildoes, Bedstaves, and her Velvet Glasse Would be as loath to touch as Joseph was: One like none, and lik'd of none, fittest were, 55 For, things in fashion every man will weare.

#### ELEGIE III.

## Change.

Although thy hand and faith, and good workes too, Have feal'd thy love which nothing should undoe, Yea though thou fall backe, that apostasse Confirme thy love; yet much, much I feare thee. Women are like the Arts, forc'd unto none, Open to'all searchers, unpriz'd, if unknowne.

Country is drown'd, That .. towns; 1669: Like Belgia's cities the round country drowns, That .. towns, Chambers: MSS. agree with 1633-54, but before countries read variously round (A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, P, T'C, W), lowe (B), foul (O'F, S, 896, which read country drowns ... towns)

49 childbeds 1633-54, Lec, W: childbirths 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, O'F, P, S, S96, TC

52 confesse, Ed: confesse. 1633-69

53-4 Whom ... Joseph was: 1669 and all MSS [or a Velvet 1669]: om. 1633-54

Eleg. III. Change. 1635-54: Elegie III. 1633, 1669: no title or Elegye (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W I workes] word 1669 4 Confirme Confirms 1669, A25, L74, P 5 Women] Women, 1633 forc'd untagnone] forbid to none B

If I have caught a bird, and let him flie, Another fouler using these meanes, as I, May catch the fame bird; and, as these things bee, Women are made for men, not him, nor mee. 10 Foxes and goats; all beafts change when they pleafe, Shall women, more hot, wily, wild then thefe, Be bound to one man, and did Nature then Idly make them apter to'endure then men? They'are our clogges, not their owne; if a man bee 15 Chain'd to a galley, yet the galley'is free; Who hath a plow-land, casts all his seed corne there, And yet allowes his ground more corne should beare; Though Danuby into the sea must flow, The sea receives the Rhene, Volga, and Po. 20 By nature, which gave it, this liberty Thou lov'st, but Oh! canst thou love it and mee? Likenesse glues love: and if that thou so doe, To make us like and love, must I change too? More then thy hate, I hate'it, rather let mee 25 Allow her change, then change as oft as shee, And foe not teach, but force my'opinion To love not any one, nor every one. To live in one land, is captivitie, To runne all countries, a wild roguery; 30 Waters stincke soone, if in one place they bide, And in the vast sea are more putristid: But when they kiffe one banke, and leaving this Never looke backe, but the next banke doe kiffe, Then are they pureft; Change'is the nurfery 35 Of muficke, joy, life, and eternity.

8 these 1633-54, D, H49, Lec: those 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, JC, L74, N, P, TC, W

11 Foxes and goats; all beasts 1633-54: Foxes, goats and all beasts 1669

13 did] bid 1669

17 a plow-land] plow-lands P

18 corne] seed P

20 Rhene, Rhine, 1669

Po. 1633: Po, 1635-69

21 liberty 1633: libertie. 1635-69

23 and ... doe, then if so thou do, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TC, W

24 like i.e. alike as in A18, N, TC

31 bide] abide 1669

32 more putrisi'd 1633-39: more purisi'd 1650-54: worse purisi'd 1669: worse putrisi'd A18, A25, Cy, D, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, T'C, W: worst putrisi'd B, H49, JC

ELEGIE

#### ELEGIE IV.

## The Perfume.

Nce, and but once found in thy company, All thy suppos'd escapes are laid on mee; And as a thiefe at barre, is question'd there By all the men, that have beene rob'd that yeare, So am I, (by this traiterous meanes furpriz'd) By thy Hydroptique father catechiz'd. Though he had wont to fearch with glazed eyes, As though he came to kill a Cockatrice, Though hee hath oft fworne, that hee would remove Thy beauties beautie, and food of our love, 10 Hope of his goods, if I with thee were seene, Yet close and secret, as our soules, we'have beene. Though thy immortall mother which doth lye Still buried in her bed, yet will not dye, Takes this advantage to fleepe out day-light, 15 And watch thy entries, and returnes all night, And, when she takes thy hand, and would seeme kind, Doth search what rings, and armelets she can finde, And kiffing notes the colour of thy face, And fearing least thou'art swolne, doth thee embrace; 20 To trie if thou long, doth name strange meates, And notes thy palenesse, blushing, sighs, and sweats; And politiquely will to thee confesse The finnes of her owne youths ranke luftinesse; Yet love these Sorceries did remove, and move 25

Eleg. IV. The Perfume. 1635-54: Elegie IV. 1633, 1669: Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, C, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N,  $0^{\circ}F$ , P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W: Difcovered by a Perfume. B: no title, Cy, HN 2 supposed escapes] supposed scapes 1669, P 4 By For P 7–8 1635-69 and MSS. generally: om. 1633, D, H49, Lec 9 hath] have A18, A25, L74, N, P, TC, W 15 Takes] Take A18, A25, N, P, TC, W 21 To trie &c. 1633, D, H49, S (dost long): And to trie &c. 1635-69, A18, A25, L74, N,  $O^{\circ}F$ , S96 (longest), TC meates, 1635-69: meates. 1633-54, A18, A25, JC, N, TC: blushes 1669: blushings B, D, H49, HN, L74, Lec,  $O^{\circ}F$ , P, W

Thee

Thee to gull thine owne mother for my love. Thy little brethren, which like Faiery Sprights Oft skipt into our chamber, those sweet nights, And kift, and ingled on thy fathers knee, Were brib'd next day, to tell what they did fee: 30 The grim eight-foot-high iron-bound ferving-man, That oft names God in oathes, and onely than, He that to barre the first gate, doth as wide As the great Rhodian Colossus stride, Which, if in hell no other paines there were, 35 Makes mee feare hell, because he must be there: Though by thy father he were hir'd to this, Could never witheffe any touch or kiffe. But Oh, too common ill, I brought with mee That, which betray'd mee to my enemie: 40 A loud perfume, which at my entrance cryed Even at thy fathers nofe, so were wee spied. When, like a tyran King, that in his bed Smelt gunpowder, the pale wretch shivered. Had it beene some bad smell, he would have thought 45 That his owne feet, or breath, that smell had wrought. But as wee in our Ile emprisoned, Where cattell onely, and diverse dogs are bred, The pretious Vnicornes, strange monsters call, So thought he good, strange, that had none at all. 50 I taught my filkes, their whiftling to forbeare, Even my opprest shoes, dumbe and speechlesse were, Onely, thou bitter fweet, whom I had laid Next mee, mee traiterously hast betraid, And unfuspected hast invisibly 55 At once fled unto him, and staid with mee. Base excrement of earth, which dost confound

29 ingled] dandled 1669 30 fee: 1635-69: fee. 1633 31 grim eight-foot-high iron-bound Ed: grim-eight-foot-high-iron-bound 1633-69 37 to 1633-69: for MSS. 38 kiffe.] kiffe; 1633 40 my 1633: mine 1635-69 44 Smelt] Smells 1669 shivered. A18, D. H49. L-74, N, TC, W: shivered; 1633-69: shivered, Chambers and Grolier. See note 46 that smelt] the smell 1669 49 monsters Ed: monsters, 1633-69 50 good,] sweet 1669 53 bitter sweet, 1633-39: bitter-sweet, 1650-69 Sense,

Sense, from distinguishing the sicke from found; By thee the feely Amorous fucks his death By drawing in a leprous harlots breath; 60 By thee, the greatest staine to mans estate Falls on us, to be call'd effeminate; Though you be much lov'd in the Princes hall, There, things that seeme, exceed substantiall; Gods, when yee fum'd on altars, were pleas'd well, Because you'were burnt, not that they lik'd your smell; You'are loathsome all, being taken simply alone, Shall wee love ill things joyn'd, and hate each one? If you were good, your good doth foone decay; And you are rare, that takes the good away. 70 All my perfumes, I give most willingly To'embalme thy fathers corfe; What? will hee die?

### ELEGIE V.

#### His Picture.

HEre take my Picture; though I bid farewell,
Thine, in my heart, where my foule dwels, shall dwell.
'Tis like me now, but I dead, 'twill be more
When wee are shadowes both, then'twas before.
When weather-beaten I come backe; my hand,
Perhaps with rude oares torne, or Sun beams tann'd,
My face and brest of hairecloth, and my head
With cares rash sodaine stormes, being o'rspread,

60 breath; 1650-69: breath, 1633-39
64 substantiall; Ed: substantiall. 1633-69
66 you'were] you'er 1669
fmell; 1635-39: fmell, 1633, 1669: smell; 1635-39: fmell, 1633, 1669: smell 1650-54
Fleg. V. His Picture. 1635-54: Elegie V. 1633, 1669: Elegye. (numbered variously) A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W: The Picture. P: Travelling he leaves his Picture with his mystris. B

I Picture; ... farewell, Ed: Picture, ... farewell; 1633: rest semicolon or colon after each
8 With cares rash sodden stormes, being o'rspread, 1633. A18, N, TC: With cares rash, cruel, sudden storms o'erspread P: With cares rash-sudden cruel-storms o'erspress B:

Мy

My body'a fack of bones, broken within,
And powders blew staines scatter'd on my skinne;
If rivall fooles taxe thee to'have lov'd a man,
So foule, and course, as, Oh, I may seeme than,
This shall say what I was: and thou shalt say,
Doe his hurts reach mee? doth my worth decay?
Or doe they reach his judging minde, that hee
Should now love lesse, what hee did love to see?
That which in him was saire and delicate,
Was but the milke, which in loves childish state
Did nurse it: who now is growne strong enough
To feed on that, which to disused tasts seemes tough.

#### ELEGIE VI.

OH, let mee not ferve so, as those men serve Whom honours smoakes at once satten and sterve; Poorely enrich't with great mens words or lookes; Nor so write my name in thy loving bookes As those Idolatrous flatterers, which still Their Princes stiles, with many Realmes sulfill

5

With cares rash sudden storms o'erpressed S, S96: With cares rash sudden storms o'erspread Cy, D, H49, Lec: With cares rash sodaine horiness o'erspread A25, JC, W: With cares harsh sodaine horiness o'erspread A25, JC, W: With cares harsh sodaine horinesse o'rspread, 1635–69, O'F

16 now love lesse, 1633–69, A18, N, TC: like and love less A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96, W

19 nurse] nourish A18, N, P, S, TC

strong] tough P

20 disused Ed: disus'd 1633–39, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC, W: weake 1650–69

tough.] rough. P

Eleg. VI. 1635-69: Elegie VII. 1633 (Elegie VI. being Sorrow who to this house &c. See Epicedes &c., p. 287): Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, OF, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W 2 fatten] flatter 1669, A18, B, Cy, L74, N, TC 3 or ] and A18, Cy, L74, N, P, TC 6 stiles, 1633-69, A18, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S96, TC, W: style A25, O'F, S, Chambers and Grosart with all MSS., Chambers and Grosart: which (probably by confusion of weh and with) 1633-69 Realmes] names 1669

Whence

# Elegies.

Whence they no tribute have, and where no fway. Such services I offer as shall pay Themselves, I hate dead names: Oh then let mee Favorite in Ordinary, or no favorite bee. 10 When my Soule was in her owne body sheath'd, Nor yet by oathes betroth'd, nor kiffes breath'd Into my Purgatory, faithlesse thee, Thy heart feem'd waxe, and steele thy constancie: So, carelesse flowers strow'd on the waters face, 15 The curled whirlepooles fuck, fmack, and embrace, Yet drowne them; fo, the tapers beamie eye Amorously twinkling, beckens the giddie flie, Yet burnes his wings; and fuch the devill is, Scarce vifiting them, who are intirely his. 20 When I behold a streame, which, from the spring, Doth with doubtfull melodious murmuring, Or in a speechlesse slumber, calmely ride Her wedded channels bosome, and then chide And bend her browes, and swell if any bough 25 Do but stoop downe, or kisse her upmost brow; Yet, if her often gnawing kisses winne The traiterous banke to gape, and let her in, She rusheth violently, and doth divorce Her from her native, and her long-kept course, 30 And rores, and braves it, and in gallant scorne, In flattering eddies promising retorne, She flouts the channell, who thenceforth is drie; Then say I; that is shee, and this am I. Yet let not thy deepe bitternesse beget 35 Carelesse despaire in mee, for that will whet My minde to scorne; and Oh, love dull'd with paine

7 where] bear 1669
14 conflancie: 1635-69; conflancie. 1633
24 then 1633, B, D, H49, Lec, S, S96, W: there 1635-69, A18, A25, Cy, JC, N, O'F, P. TC, Chambers
26 upmost 1633 and most MSS: utmost 1635-69, O'F, Chambers brow; Ed: brow: 1633-39: brow. 1650-69
28 banke A18, D, H49, JC, N, S, TC, W: banks 1633-69, Lec, O'F 33
the 1633, D. H49, Lec: her 1635-69, A18, N.TC who 1633, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, JC, H49, L74, Lec, N, P, S, S96, TC: which 1635-69, O'F 37
Oh;] Ah, 1669

5

10

Was ne'r fo wife, nor well arm'd as disdaine.

Then with new eyes I shall survay thee, and spie
Death in thy cheekes, and darknesse in thine eye.

Though hope bred faith and love; thus taught, I shall
As nations do from Rome, from thy love fall.

My hate shall outgrow thine, and utterly
I will renounce thy dalliance: and when I
Am the Recusant, in that resolute state,

What hurts it mee to be'excommunicate?

#### ELEGIE VII.

Atures lay Ideot, I taught thee to love,
And in that fophistrie, Oh, thou dost prove
Too subtile: Foole, thou didst not understand
The mystique language of the eye nor hand:
Nor couldst thou judge the difference of the aire
Of sighes, and say, this lies, this sounds despaire:
Nor by the eyes water call a maladie
Desperately hot, or changing feaverously.
I had not taught thee then, the Alphabet
Of slowers, how they devisefully being set
And bound up, might with speechlesse fecrecie
Deliver arrands mutely, and mutually.

39 thee,'] om. 1669
40 eye. Ed: eye; 1633-54: eye: 1669: eye, Chambers
41 Though...love; 1633: Though. breed..
love: 1635-39: Though. breed..love 1650-69 (Through. 1669)
42 fall. 1633-35: fall 1639-69
43 outgrow] o'ergrow Cy, P
Elegie VII. 1635-69: Elegie VIII. 1633: Elegye. (numbered variously)
A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD, W
2
Oh, .. prove] Oh, how.. prove 1669
6 despaire. 1635-69: despaire.
1633
7 call 1633, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, O'F (corrected from know), P, TC, W: know 1635-69: cast S, Chambers and Grosart
10 they devisefully being set] their devise in being set Cy, P
12 arrands
1633: errands 1635-69: meet errands B

Remember

Remember fince all thy words us'd to bee To every fuitor; I, if my friends agree; Since, household charmes, thy husbands name to teach, 15 Were all the love trickes, that thy wit could reach; And fince, an houres discourse could scarce have made One answer in thee, and that ill arraid In broken proverbs, and torne fentences. Thou art not by so many duties his, 20 That from the worlds Common having fever'd thee, Inlaid thee, neither to be feene, nor fee, As mine: who have with amorous delicacies Refin'd thee'into a blif-full Paradife. Thy graces and good words my creatures bee; 25 I planted knowledge and lifes tree in thee, Which Oh, shall strangers taste? Must I alas Frame and enamell Plate, and drinke in Glasse? Chafe waxe for others feales? breake a colts force And leave him then, beeing made a ready horse? 30

#### ELEGIE VIII.

# The Comparison.

As that which from chaf'd muskats pores doth trill, As the Almighty Balme of th'early East, Such are the sweat drops of my Mistris breast, And on her (brow) her skin such lustre sets,

They seeme no sweat drops, but pearle coronets.

14 agree; Ed: agree. 1633-69
21-2 That...nor fee,] in brackets
1669
24 Paradife] paradife 1633
25 words 1633-54, A25, B, Cy,
JC, N, O'F, P, W: works 1669, A18, D, H49, Lec, TC bee; Ed: bee,
1633-69
26 thee, 1633: thee: 1635-69
28 Glasse? Ed: glasse.
1633-69

Eleg. VIII. The Comparison. 1635-54: Elegie VIII. 1669: Elegie. 1633: Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, C, Cy, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W 2 muskats] muskets 1669 4 breast, 1635-69: breast. 1633 5 \( \) brow\) Ed: necke 1633-69 and MSS. See note 6 coronets. 1633-69, A18, B, Cy, L74, M, N, O'F, S96, TC: carcanets. A25, C, JC, S, W: carolettes. P

Ranke

Ranke sweaty froth thy Mistresse's brow defiles, Like spermatique issue of ripe menstruous boiles, Or like the skumme, which, by needs lawleffe law Enforc'd, Sanferra's starved men did draw TO From parboild shooes, and bootes, and all the rest Which were with any foveraigne fatnes bleft, And like vile lying stones in fasfrond tinne, Or warts, or wheales, they hang upon her skinne. Round as the world's her head, on every fide, 15 Like to the fatall Ball which fell on Ide, Or that whereof God had fuch jealousie, As, for the ravishing thereof we die. Thy head is like a rough-hewne statue of jeat, Where marks for eyes, nose, mouth, are yet scarce set; 20 Like the first Chaos, or flat seeming face Of Cynthia, when th'earths shadowes her embrace. Like Proferpines white beauty-keeping cheft, Or Joues best fortunes urne, is her faire brest. Thine's like worme eaten trunkes, cloth'd in feals skin, 25 Or grave, that's dust without, and stinke within. And like that slender stalke, at whose end stands The wood-bine quivering, are her armes and hands. Like rough bark'd elmboughes, or the russet skin Of men late scurg'd for madnes, or for sinne, 30 Like Sun-parch'd quarters on the citie gate, Such is thy tann'd skins lamentable state. And like a bunch of ragged carrets stand The short swolne fingers of thy gouty hand. Then like the Chymicks masculine equall fire, 35 Which in the Lymbecks warme wombe doth inspire Into th'earths worthlesse durt a soule of gold,

8 boiles, Ed: boiles. 1633-69: in MSS. generally spelt as pronounced, biles or byles 13 vile lying stones 1635-54 and MSS.: vile stones lying 1633,1669 14 they hang A18, B, JC, L74, M, N, O'F (altered to it), S, TC, W: it hangs 1633-69 19 a] om. 1635-39 26 grave] grav'd 1669 dust 1633-69, W: durt A18, A25, JC, M, N, O'F, P, S, TC 28 hands. W: hands, 1633-69 34 thy gouty hand. 1635-69, A1S, A25, B, L74, N, O'F, P, S96, TC, W (hand; 1635-69): her gouty hand; 1633, JC, S: thy mistress hand; 1669 37 durt 1635-69: part 1633, from next line

Such

Such cherishing heat her best lov'd part doth hold. Thine's like the dread mouth of a fired gunne, Or like hot liquid metalls newly runne 40 Into clay moulds, or like to that Ætna Where round about the graffe is burnt away. Are not your kisses then as filthy, and more, As a worme fucking an invenom'd fore? Doth not thy fearefull hand in feeling quake, 45 As one which gath'ring flowers, still feares a snake? Is not your last act harsh, and violent, As when a Plough a stony ground doth rent? So kiffe good Turtles, so devoutly nice Are Priests in handling reverent sacrifice, 50 And fuch in fearthing wounds the Surgeon is As wee, when wee embrace, or touch, or kiffe. Leave her, and I will leave comparing thus, She, and comparisons are odious.

### ELEGIE IX.

### The Autumnall.

No Spring, nor Summer Beauty hath such grace, As I have seen in one Autumnall sace. Yong Beauties force our love, and that's a Rape, This doth but counsaile, yet you cannot scape.

46 feares] fear'd A18, L74, N, O'F, TC, W 48 when 1635-69 and MSS.: where 1633 50 Are Priests... facrifice,] A Priest is in his handling Sacrifice, 1669 51 such A18, A25, B, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S,

S96,TC,W: nice 1633-69

Eleg. IX. The Autumnall. 1635-54: Elegie. The Autumnall. 1633: Elegie IX. 1669: Elegie. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Elegie Autumnall. D. H40, H49, JC, Lec: An autumnall face: On the Ladie Sr Edward Herbart mothers Ladie Danvers. B: On the Lady Herbert afterwards Danvers. O'F: Widdow. M, P: A Paradox of an ould Woman. S: Elegie Autumnall on the Lady Shandoys. \$96: no litle, L74

I Summer 1633: Summer 1635-69

2 face. Ed: face, 1633-69

3 our love, 1633, D, H49, Lec, S: our Loves, 1669: your love, 1635-54, A18, A25, B, H40, L74, M, N, O'F, P, S96, TC

If t'were a shame to love, here t'were no shame,	5
Affection here takes Reverences name.	Ü
Were her first yeares the Golden Age; That's true,	
But now shee's gold oft tried, and ever new.	
That was her torrid and inflaming time,	
This is her tolerable Tropique clyme.	10
Faire eyes, who askes more heate then comes from	
He in a fever wishes pestilence.	,
Call not these wrinkles, graves; If graves they were,	
They were Loves graves; for else he is no where.	
Yet lies not Love dead here, but here doth fit	15
Vow'd to this trench, like an Anachorit.	19
And here, till hers, which must be his death, come,	
He doth not digge a Grave, but build a Tombe.	
Here dwells he, though he sojourne ev'ry where,	
In Progresse, yet his standing house is here.	20
Here, where still Evening is; not noone, nor night;	٠
Where no voluptuousnesse, yet all delight.	
In all her words, unto all hearers fit,	
You may at Revels, you at Counsaile, fit.	
This is loves timber, youth his under-wood;	2~
There he, as wine in <i>Iune</i> , enrages blood,	25
Which then comes feasonabliest, when our tast	
And appetite to other things, is past.	
Xerxes strange Lydian love, the Platane tree,	
Was lov'd for age, none being so large as shee,	20
Or else because, being yong, nature did blesse	30
Her youth with ages glory, Barrennesse.	
If we love things long fought, Age is a thing	
Which we are fifty yeares in compassing.	
, men no me y our companing.	-
6 Affection takes AIR Age R D Han Han I TA I as M	MP

6 Affection . takes A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, P, S, S96, TC: Affections . take 1633-69, JC, O'F 8 shee's 1635-69, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: they'are 1633 10 tolerable 1633, D, H40, H49, Lec, S: habitable 1635-69, A18, A25, L74, M, N, O'F, P, TC 14 for 1633: or 1635-69 15 Lovel love 1633 22 Where] Where's 0'F, S 23 unto all] to all her P 24 Counsaile, 1633-54: counsails 1669 26 enrages] bringes D, H49: breeds L26 27 seasonablest, 1633: seasonablest, 1635-69 28 past.] past; 1633 30 large 1633: old 1635-69 If

If transitory things, which soone decay, 35 Age must be lovelyest at the latest day. But name not Winter-faces, whose skin's flacke; Lanke, as an unthrifts purse; but a soules sacke; Whose Eyes seeke light within, for all here's shade; Whose mouthes are holes, rather worne out, then made; 40 Whose every tooth to a severall place is gone, To vexe their foules at Resurrection; Name not these living Deaths-heads unto mee, For these, not Ancient, but Antique be. I hate extreames; yet I had rather flay 45 With Tombs, then Cradles, to weare out a day. Since fuch loves naturall lation is, may still My love descend, and journey downe the hill, Not panting after growing beauties, fo, I shall ebbe out with them, who home-ward goe. 50

37 not] noe several MSS. 38 foules facke; 1633, 1669, and MSS.: fooles fack; 1635–54 40 made; Ed: made 1633–54: made, 1669 42 their foules] the foul 1669 43 Deaths-heads 1633: Death-heads 1635–69, Chambers: death-shades H40 44 Ancient, ... Antique 1633. 1669, D, H49, Lec: Ancients, . Antiques 1635–54, B, O'F, S: ancient . antiques A18, A25, H40, L74, M, N, TC be. Ed: be; 1633 46 a] the 1669, M, P 47 naturall lation A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, L74, M, N, P, P, P, P (sometimes thus, natural-lation): motion naturall 1633: naturall flation 1635–69, Lec, O'F 50 ebbe out 1633: ebbe on 1635–69, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, TC

### ELEGIE X.

# The Dreame.

Mage of her whom I love, more then the,	
Whose faire impression in my faithfull heart,	
Makes mee her Medall, and makes her love mee,	
As Kings do coynes, to which their stamps impart	
The value: goe, and take my heart from hence,	F
Which now is growne too great and good for me:	
Honours oppresse weake spirits, and our sense	
Strong objects dull; the more, the leffe wee see.	
When you are gone, and Reason gone with you,	
Then Fantasie is Queene and Soule, and all;	10
She can present joyes meaner then you do;	
Convenient, and more proportionall.	
So, if I dreame I have you, I have you,	
For, all our joyes are but fantasticall.	
And so I scape the paine, for paine is true;	15
And sleepe which locks up sense, doth lock out all.	
After a fuch fruition I shall wake,	
And, but the waking, nothing shall repent;	
And shall to love more thankfull Sonnets make,	
Then if more honour, teares, and paines were spent.	20
But dearest heart, and dearer image stay;	
Alas, true joyes at best are dreame enough;	
Though you stay here you passe too fast away:	
For even at first lifes Taper is a snuffe.	
Fill'd with her love, may I be rather grown	25
Mad with much heart, then ideatt with none.	

Eleg. X. The Dreame. 1635-54: Elegie X. 1669: Elegie. 1633: Picture. S96: Elegie. or no title, A18, B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, N, OF, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 7 fense] fense, 1633 8 dull; 1635-69: dull, 1633 16 out] up B, P, S 17 a fuch 1633-54: fuch a 1669 22 dreame] dreams 1669

**ELEGIE** 

#### ELEGIE XI.

#### The Bracelet.

Vpon the losse of his Mistresses Chaine, for which he made satisfaction.

NOt that in colour it was like thy haire, For Armelets of that thou maint let me weare: Nor that thy hand it oft embrac'd and kift, For so it had that good, which oft I mist: Nor for that filly old moralitie, 5 That as these linkes were knit, our love should bee: Mourne I that I thy feavenfold chaine have loft; Nor for the luck fake; but the bitter cost. O, shall twelve righteous Angels, which as yet No leaven of vile foder did admit; 10 Nor yet by any way have straid or gone From the first state of their Creation; Angels, which heaven commanded to provide All things to me, and be my faithfull guide; To gaine new friends, t'appease great enemies; 15 To comfort my foule, when I lie or rife; Shall these twelve innocents, by thy severe Sentence (dread judge) my fins great burden beare? Shall they be damn'd, and in the furnace throwne, And punisht for offences not their owne? 20 They fave not me, they doe not ease my paines, When in that hell they'are burnt and tyed in chains.

Elègie XI. &c. Ed.: Eleg. XII. The Bracelet. &c. 1635 (Eleg. XI. being Death, for which see p. 284): Eleg. XII. Vpon &c. 1639-54 (Eleg. IV. 1650-54, a misprint): Elegie XII. 1669: Elegie (numbered variously). The Bracelett. or The Chaine. A25, B, C, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCD, W 2 For ... weare: Armelets of that thou main still let me weare: 1669 6 were knit, 1635-69: are knit Cy: are tyde A25, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, R212, S, S96, TCD, W: were tyde L74 lovel loves 1669 11 way 1635-69: taynt S96, O'F, W: taynts B: fault A25, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, P, S, TCD 15 great old 1669 16; Ed: rife. 1635-69 22 chains. Ed.: chains: 1635-69

Were

Were they but Crownes of France, I cared not,	
For, most of these, their naturall Countreys rot	
I think possesseth, they come here to us,	25
So pale, so lame, so leane, so ruinous;	
And howfoe'r French Kings most Christian be,	
Their Crownes are circumcis'd most Iewishly.	
Or were they Spanish Stamps, still travelling,	
That are become as Catholique as their King,	30
Those unlickt beare-whelps, unfil'd pistolets	·
That (more than Canon shot) availes or lets;	
Which negligently left unrounded, looke	
Like many angled figures, in the booke	
Of some great Conjurer that would enforce	35
Nature, as these doe justice, from her course;	•
Which, as the foule quickens head, feet and heart,	
As streames, like veines, run through th'earth's every	part,
Vifit all Countries, and have slily made	_
Gorgeous France, ruin'd, ragged and decay'd;	40
Scotland, which knew no State, proud in one day:	
And mangled seventeen-headed Belgia.	
Or were it fuch gold as that wherewithall	
Almighty Chymiques from each minerall,	
Having by subtle fire a soule out-pull'd;	45
Are dirtely and desperately gull'd:	
I would not spit to quench the fire they'are in,	
For, they are guilty of much hainous Sin.	
But, shall my harmlesse angels perish? Shall	
I lose my guard, my ease, my food, my all?	50

their naturall Countreys Cy, OF: 24 these *1635-54*: them *1669* their Countreys natural 1635-54, P: their natural Countrey 1669, and rest of MSS. 26 ruinous; Ed: ruinous. 1635-69 28 Iewishly. Ed: 35 great ] dread 1669 36 course; Ed: course. Iewishly; 1635-69 38 streames, Ed: streames 1635-69 40 ruin'd, ragged and decay'd; 1669, and MSS., but end stop varies: ruin'd: ragged and 42 Belgia. Ed: decay'd 1635: ruin'd: ragged and decay'd, 1639-54 Belgia: 1635-69 45 foule Mercury B 47 they'are in, 1635-69: therein, Cy, P: they were in, rest of MSS. Much

Much hope which they should nourish will be dead, Much of my able youth, and luftyhead Will vanish; if thou love let them alone, For thou wilt love me leffe when they are gone; And be content that some lowd squeaking Cryer 55 Well-pleas'd with one leane thred-bare groat, for hire, May like a devill roare through every street; And gall the finders conscience, if they meet. Or let mee creepe to some dread Conjurer, That with phantastique scheames fils full much paper; Which hath divided heaven in tenements, And with whores, theeves, and murderers stuft his rents, So full, that though hee passe them all in sinne, He leaves himselfe no roome to enter in. But if, when all his art and time is spent, 65 Hee say 'twill ne'r be found; yet be content; Receive from him that doome ungrudgingly, Because he is the mouth of destiny. Thou fay'st (alas) the gold doth still remaine, Though it be chang'd, and put into a chaine; 70 So in the first falne angels, resteth still Wisdome and knowledge; but,'tis turn'd to ill: As these should doe good works; and should provide Necessities; but now must nurse thy pride. And they are still bad angels; Mine are none; 75 For, forme gives being, and their forme is gone: Pitty these Angels; yet their dignities Passe Vertues, Powers, and Principalities.

51 dead, Ed: dead. 1635-69
53 vanish; Ed: vanish, 1635-69
if thou love let them alone, 1635-39:
if thou Love let them alone, 1650-69: if thou, Love, let them alone;
Grollier (conjecturing atone)
54-5 gone; And Ed: gone, And
1635-69, Cy, P: gone. Oh, rest of MSS.
58 conscience, if they
meet. 1669 and MSS.: conscience, if hee meet. 1635-54, JC, L74, P
60 scheames D, H49, JC, Lec, OF, S96, W: scenes 1635-69, Cy, L74, P,
TCD
63 passe] place 1669
65 new par. 1635-69
But 1635-69,
Cy, P: And rest of MSS.
66 yet 1635-69, Cy, P: Oh rest of MSS.
67 that 1635-54, Cy, P: the 1669 and rest of MSS.
67 that 1635-69
74 pride. Ed: pride, 1635-69
76 being: 1635-69, W

But, thou art resolute; Thy will be done! Yet with fuch anguish, as her onely sonne 80 The Mother in the hungry grave doth lay, Vnto the fire these Martyrs I betray. Good foules, (for you give life to every thing) Good Angels, (for good messages you bring) Destin'd you might have beene to such an one, 85 As would have lov'd and worship'd you alone: One that would fuffer hunger, nakednesse, Yea death, ere he would make your number lesse. But, I am guilty of your fad decay; May your few fellowes longer with me stay. 90 But ô thou wretched finder whom I hate So, that I almost pitty thy estate: Gold being the heaviest metal amongst all, May my most heavy curse upon thee fall: Here fetter'd, manacled, and hang'd in chains, 95 First mayst thou bee; then chaind to hellish paines; Or be with forraine gold brib'd to betray Thy Countrey, and faile both of that and thy pay. May the next thing thou stoop'st to reach, containe Poylon, whose nimble fume rot thy moist braine; 100 Or libels, or some interdicted thing, Which negligently kept, thy ruine bring. Lust-bred diseases rot thee; and dwell with thee Itching defire, and no abilitie. May all the evils that gold ever wrought; 105 All mischies that all devils ever thought; Want after plenty; poore and gouty age; The plagues of travellers; love; marriage Afflict thee, and at thy lives last moment,

79 done! Ed: done; 1635-39: done: 1650-54: done? 1669 few fellowes 1635-69 92 So, that 1635-69, Cy, P: So much that A25, D, H49, JC (as), L74, Lec, N, S, S96 (as), TCD, W (as): 93 metal amongst all, estate state D, H49, &c. So much B amongst metals all, 1669, Cy 95 Here Her 1639 98 that 104 Itching Itchy MSS. thy om. 1669 MSS.: it 1635-69 105 evils that gold ever 1635-69, P: hurt that ever gold hath rest of MSS. 108 love; marriage 106 mischiefes all MSS.: mischiefe 1635-69 1635-54, Cy, P: love and marriage 1669, and rest of MSS. 109 at | that 1669

May thy fwolne finnes themselves to thee present. But, I forgive; repent thee honest man: Gold is Restorative, restore it then: But if from it thou beeft loath to depart, Because 'tis cordiall, would twere at thy heart.

110

#### ELEGIE XII.

# His parting from her.

Cluce the must go, and I must mourn, come Night, Environ me with darkness, whilst I write: Shadow that hell unto me, which alone I am to fuffer when my Love is gone. Alas the darkest Magick cannot do it, Thou and greate Hell to boot are shadows to it. Should Cinthia quit thee, Venus, and each starre, It would not forme one thought dark as mine are. I could lend thee obscureness now, and say, Out of my self, There should be no more Day, 10 Such is already my felt want of fight, Did not the fires within me force a light. Oh Love, that fire and darkness should be mixt, Or to thy Triumphs foe strange torments fixt? Is't because thou thy self art blind, that wee Thy Martyrs must no more each other see?

15

5

113 But if from it . . . depart, 1635-54, Cy, 110 thee thou 1669 P: But if that from it ... part, 1669: Or if with it ... depart rest of MSS. Elegie. XII. &c. Ed: Eleg. XIIII &c. 1635-54 (Eleg. XIII. being Come, Fates, &c., p. 407): Elegie XIIII. 1669: At her Departure. A25: At his Mistris departure. B: Elegie. H40, O'F, P, S96, 1 Night, Ed: night 1635-69 4 Love foule 1635-54 TCD(II)5-44 omit. 1635-54, A25, B 6 Thou and greate Hell H40, O'F, P, S96: And that great Hell 1669 to boot are 1669, H40, O'F: are nought but P, S96 7 thee, Ed: thee 1669 9 thee H40: them 1669, P, S96, TCD 10 Day. Ed: Day. 1669 11 felt want H40, OF, P. S96, TCD: felf-want 1669 fight, Ed: fight 1669 12 fires H40, S96, TCD: fire 1669, P 14 Or Are Soo: And TCD foe H40, O'F, P, S96, TCD: fuch 1669

Or tak'st thou pride to break us on the wheel. And view old Chaos in the Pains we feel? Or have we left undone some mutual Right, Through holy fear, that merits thy despight? 20 No, no. The falt was mine, impute it to me. Or rather to conspiring destinie, Which (fince I lov'd for forme before) decreed, That I should suffer when I lov'd indeed: And therefore now, fooner then I can fay, 25 I saw the golden fruit, 'tis rapt away. Or as I had watcht one drop in a vast stream, And I left wealthy only in a dream. Yet Love, thou'rt blinder then thy felf in this, To vex my Dove-like friend for my amis: 30 And, where my own fad truth may expiate Thy wrath, to make her fortune run my fate: So blinded Justice doth, when Favorites fall, Strike them, their house, their friends, their followers all. Was't not enough that thou didst dart thy fires 35 Into our blouds, inflaming our defires, And made'st us figh and glow, and pant, and burn, And then thy felf into our flame did'it turn? Was't not enough, that thou didst hazard us To paths in love fo dark, fo dangerous: 40 And those so ambush'd round with houshold spies, And over all, thy husbands towring eyes

17 the H40, 0'F, P, S96, TCD: thy 1669 20 Through holy fear. that merits (causes S96) thy despight (meriteth thy spight P)  $\bar{H}40$ , OF, P, S96, TCD: That thus with parting thou feek'st us to spight? 1669 was H40, S96: is 1669, P, TCD 23 Which . . . decreed, H40, O'F. S96: Which (fince I lov'd) for me before decreed, 1669, P, TCD: Which, fince I lov'd in jest before, decreed H-K, which Chambers follows 25 now, fooner all the MSS.: fooner now 1669 rapt wrapt 1669 29 thy felf | myself 27 a vast  $H_{40}, O'F, P, S_{96}, TCD$ : the vast 166931 my own H40, O'F, P, S96: one 1669 fad 1669: glad  $H_{40}, 0$ °F, P, S96, TĆD32 fate : Ed: fate. 1669 33 blinded 34 followers H40, P, TCD: favourites 1669, So6 blindest *H40* 37 glow H40, S96, P, TČD: blow 1669 38 flame H40, S96, P, TCD: 40 fo dangerous H40, P, S96, TCD: and dangerous flames 1669 42 all, Ed: all 1669 towring 1669, TCD: towred OF, P, 1669 the towred husbands eyes H40: the Loured, S96: lowering Grolier husbandes eyes RP31That

That flam'd with oylie fweat of jealousie: Yet went we not still on with Constancie? Have we not kept our guards, like spie on spie? 45 Had correspondence whilst the foe stood by? Stoln (more to fweeten them) our many bliffes Of meetings, conference, embracements, kiffes? Shadow'd with negligence our most respects? Varied our language through all dialects, 50 Of becks, winks, looks, and often under-boards Spoak dialogues with our feet far from our words? Have we prov'd all these secrets of our Art, Yea, thy pale inwards, and thy panting heart? And, after all this passed Purgatory, 55 Must sad divorce make us the vulgar story? First let our eyes be rivited quite through Our turning brains, and both our lips grow to: Let our armes clasp like Ivy, and our fear Freese us together, that we may stick here, бо Till Fortune, that would rive us, with the deed Strain her eyes open, and it make them bleed: For Love it cannot be, whom hitherto I have accus'd, should such a mischief doe. Oh Fortune, thou'rt not worth my least exclame, 65 And plague enough thou hast in thy own shame. Do thy great worst, my friend and I have armes,

43 That flam'd with oylie H40, O'F, P, S96, TCD: Inflam'd with th'ouglie 1669 jealousie: Ed: jealousie, 1669 44 with  $H_{40}, O'F, P$ , S96, TCD: in 1669 45 Have we not kept our guards, H40,0'F, P, S96, TCD: Have we for this kept guards, 1669 on 1669: o'r 1635-54 49 most 1635-69, H40, OF, P, S96, TCD: best 1669 50 our thy RP31 52 from our words? 1669: from words? 1635-54 53 there fecrets MSS.: the fecrets 1635-69 our] thy RP31 Yea . . . panting heart? 1635-69, A25: Yea thy pale colours inward as thy heart? H40,0'F,P, S96,TCD 56 fad] rude P, TCD om. 1635-54,A25,B 58 brains] beams P. brain Chambers Fortune, Ed: fortune, 1669 would rive us, with  $H_{40}, O'F, S_{96}, TCD$ : would ruine us with 1669 62 her *H40*: his 1669 it] yet *1669* bleed: Ed: bleed. 1669 65 Oh Fortune, Oh fortune, 1669, S96: And Fortune  $H_{40}$ , P66 shame. H40,0'F, P, S96: name. 1669 Do thy great worst &c. 1669: Fortune, doe thy worst &c. 1635-54 (after 56 the vulgar story?) armes, 1635-69, H40, O'F, P, S, TCD: charmes H-K (Grosart and Chambers)

Though

Though not against thy strokes, against thy harmes. Rend us in funder, thou canst not divide Our bodies fo, but that our fouls are ty'd, 70 And we can love by letters still and gifts, And thoughts and dreams; Love never wanteth shifts. I will not look upon the quickning Sun, But straight her beauty to my sense shall run; The ayre shall note her foft, the fire most pure; 75 Water fuggest her clear, and the earth sure. Time shall not lose our passages; the Spring How fresh our love was in the beginning; The Summer how it ripened in the eare; And Autumn, what our golden harvests were. 80 The Winter I'll not think on to spite thee, But count it a lost season, so shall shee. And dearest Friend, since we must part, drown night With hope of Day, burthens well born are light. Though cold and darkness longer hang somewhere, 85 Yet Phoebus equally lights all the Sphere. And what he cannot in like Portions pay, The world enjoyes in Mass, and so we may. Be then ever your felf, and let no woe Win on your health, your youth, your beauty: so 90 Declare your felf base fortunes Enemy, No less by your contempt then constancy: That I may grow enamoured on your mind, When my own thoughts I there reflected find.

69 Rend us in funder, 1669 and MSS.: Bend us, in funder 1635-54 76 Water H40, P, TCD: Waters 72 shifts. 1635: shifts, 1639-69 1635-69, A25, S96 fure. Ed: fure; 1635-69 77 Time Times H40, TCD Spring Ed: spring 1635-69 79 ripened in the eare; B, H40, O'F, P, S96, TCD: ripened in the yeare; 1635: inripened the yeare; 1639-69 83-94 omit 1635-54, A25, B 85 Though H40, P,TCD: The 1669, 896 87 he ... Portions Ed: he ... portions H40: he ... portion O'F, P, TCD: we ... Portion 1669: he can't in like proportion H-K (Grosart) 88 enjoyes] yet joys H40 92 by your contempt then conyour] your fayrest H40,TCD flancy: H40, S96: be your contempt then conflancy: OF, H-K (Grosart), P, TCD: be your contempt then her inconstancy: 1669 reflected H40,0'F, P,S,TCD: here neglected 1669: there neglected H-K (Grosart, probably wrongly) For For this to th'comfort of my Dear I vow,
My Deeds shall still be what my words are now;
The Poles shall move to teach me ere I start;
And when I change my Love, I'll change my heart;
Nay, if I wax but cold in my desire,
Think, heaven hath motion lost, and the world, fire:
Much more I could, but many words have made
That, oft, suspected which men would perswade;
Take therefore all in this: I love so true,
As I will never look for less in you.

### ELEGIE XIII.

#### Iulia.

Harke newes, ô envy, thou shalt heare descry'd My Iulia; who as yet was ne'r envy'd. To vomit gall in slander, swell her vaines With calumny, that hell it selfe disdaines, Is her continuall practice; does her best, To teare opinion even out of the brest Of dearest friends, and (which is worse than vilde) Sticks jealousie in wedlock; her owne childe Scapes not the showres of envie, To repeate The monstrous fashions, how, were, alive, to eate Deare reputation. Would to God she were But halfe so loath to act vice, as to heare

10

95-104 om. TCD 95 For *H40*, S96: And 1635-69 96 my words are now;  $H_{40}$ , P: my deeds are now; 1635-69,  $0^{\circ}F$ , 896: my thoughts are now; A25 102 oft, 1633-54: oft 1669 would 1635-54, A25, B, H40, OF, S96: most 1669 Elegie XIII. &c. Ed: Eleg. XV. &c. 1635-54: Elegie XV. 1669: Iulia. B: Elegy. Iulia. O'F 5 practice; Ed: practice, 1635-69 7 vilde) Ed: vile) 1635-69: vilde is the regular spelling of this word in the Donne MSS. 8 in wedlock; in the sheets of wedlock; B 10 how, 1635: how; 1639-69

My milde reproofe. Liv'd Mantuan now againe, That femall Mastix, to limme with his penne This she Chymera, that hath eyes of fire, Burning with anger, anger feeds defire, Tongued like the night-crow, whose ill boding cries Give out for nothing but new injuries, Her breath like to the juice in Tenarus That blasts the springs, though ne'r so prosperous, 20 Her hands, I know not how, us'd more to spill The food of others, then her felfe to fill. But oh her minde, that Orcus, which includes Legions of mischiefs, countlesse multitudes Of formlesse curses, projects unmade up, 25 Abuses yet unfashion'd, thoughts corrupt, Mishapen Cavils, palpable untroths, Inevitable errours, felf-accusing oaths: These, like those Atoms swarming in the Sunne, Throng in her bosome for creation. 30 I blush to give her halfe her due; yet say, No poyfon's halfe fo bad as Iulia.

### ELEGIE XIV.

# A Tale of a Citizen and his Wife.

I Sing no harme good footh to any wight, To Lord or foole, Cuckold, begger or knight, To peace-teaching Lawyer, Proctor, or brave Reformed or reduced Captaine, Knave,

14 That formall Mastix, 1635: 1639-69 and Chambers drop comma. But see note 18 injuries, 1635-39: injuries. 1650-69 20 prosperous, Ed: prosperous. 1635-69 24 mischiefs O'F: mischiefe, 1635-69 28 oaths: B, H-K(Grosart): loathes: 1635-69, O'F 31 give but half B: give half her O'F yet say, only this say, B: but this say O'F Elegie XIV. &c. Ed: Eleg. XVI. A Tale &c. 1635-54: Elegie XVI. 1669: Elegie XV. O'F: no title, B 2 or foole, of to fool, 1669 vol. I. 1

Officer, Iugler, or Iustice of peace, 5 luror or ludge; I touch no fat fowes greafe, I am no Libeller, nor will be any, But (like a true man) fay there are too many. I feare not ore tenus; for my tale, Nor Count nor Counfellour will redd or pale. 10 A Citizen and his wife the other day Both riding on one horse, upon the way I overtooke, the wench a pretty peate, And (by her eye) well fitting for the feate. I saw the lecherous Citizen turne backe 15 His head, and on his wifes lip steale a smacke, Whence apprehending that the man was kinde, Riding before, to kiffe his wife behinde, To get acquaintance with him I began To fort discourse fit for so fine a man: 20 I ask'd the number of the Plaguy Bill, Ask'd if the Custome Farmers held out still, Of the Virginian plot, and whether Ward The traffique of the I(n)land feas had marr'd, Whether the Brittaine Burse did fill apace, 25 And likely were to give th'Exchange difgrace; Of new-built Algate, and the More-field crosses, Of store of Bankerouts, and poore Merchants losses I urged him to speake; But he (as mute As an old Courtier worne to his last suite) 30 Replies with onely yeas and nayes; At last (To fit his element) my theame I cast On Tradesmens gaines; that set his tongue agoing: Alas, good fir (quoth he) There is no doing In Court nor City now; she smil'd and I, 35 And (in my conscience) both gave him the lie

5 Iugler, 1635-39: Iudge, 1650-69 9 tenus; Ed: tenus, 1635-69
10 will redd or pale. 1669, B, O'F (shall): will looke redd or pale. 1635-54
14 feate. Ed: feate, 1635-69 16 steale] seale O'F 21 Plaguy 1669, B, O'F: Plaguing 1635-54: Midland 1669, O'F: the land, the seas B but later hand has inserted mid above the line: Island Chambers and Groller
27 More-field] Moorefields B 32 To st To hit O'F 33 agoing: Ed: agoing, 1635-69 35 In ... now; Ed: roman 1635-69

In one met thought: but he went on apace, And at the present time with such a face He rail'd, as fray'd me; for he gave no praise, To any but my Lord of Effex dayes; 40 Call'd those the age of action; true (quoth Hee) There's now as great an itch of bravery, And heat of taking up, but cold lay downe, For, put to push of pay, away they runne; Our onely City trades of hope now are 45 Bawd, Tavern-keeper, Whore and Scrivener; The much of Privileg'd kingsmen, and the store Of fresh protections make the rest all poore; In the first state of their Creation, Though many stoutly stand, yet proves not one 50 A righteous pay-master. Thus ranne he on In a continued rage: so void of reason Seem'd his harsh talke, I sweat for feare of treason. And (troth) how could I lesse? when in the prayer For the protection of the wife Lord Major, 55 And his wife brethrens worships, when one prayeth, He swore that none could say Amen with faith. To get him off from what I glowed to heare, (In happy time) an Angel did appeare, The bright Signe of a lov'd and wel-try'd Inne, 60 Where many Citizens with their wives have bin Well us'd and often; here I pray'd him stay, To take some due refreshment by the way. Looke how hee look'd that hid the gold (his hope) And at's returne found nothing but a Rope, 65

38 time 1669: times O'F 41 those ... (quoth Hee) 1669, B, O'F: that ... (quoth I) 1635-54 46 Bawd, ... Scrivener; B, O'F: Bawds, Tavernkeepers, Whores and Scriveners, 1635-54: Bawds, Tavernkeepers, Whore and Scrivener 1669 47 kingsmen, and the store 1669, B, O'F (kingsman): kinsmen, and store 1635-54 58 him off O'F: off him 1669: him 1635-54 61 have bin B, O'F: had beene, 1635-69 64 the gold (his hope) his gold, his hope 1669 65 at's 1669: at 1635-54.

So he on me, refus'd and made away,
Though willing she pleaded a weary day:
I found my misse, struck hands, and praid him tell
(To hold acquaintance still) where he did dwell;
He barely nam'd the street, promis'd the Wine,
But his kinde wife gave me the very Signe.

70

#### ELEGIE XV.

# The Expostulation.

To make the doubt cleare, that no woman's true, Was it my fate to prove it strong in you? Thought I, but one had breathed purest aire, And must she needs be false because she's faire? Is it your beauties marke, or of your youth, Or your perfection, not to study truth? Or thinke you heaven is dease, or hath no eyes? Or those it hath, smile at your perjuries? Are vowes so cheape with women, or the matter Whereof they are made, that they are writ in water, And blowne away with winde? Or doth their breath

Whereof they are made, that they are writ in water, 10 And blowne away with winde? Or doth their breath (Both hot and cold at once) make life and death? Who could have thought so many accents sweet

Form'd into words, so many sight should meete As from our hearts, so many oathes, and teares Sprinkled among, (all sweeter by our feares

15

66 on 1669, B: at 1635-54 me,] me: 1635-54 67 day 1669, B,OF: ftay: 1635-39: ftay: 1650-54 69 dwell; 1635 dwell 1639-54: dwell, 1669

Elegie XV. Ed: Eleg. XVII. The Expostulation. 1635-54: Elegie XVII. 1669: Elegie. 1633, B, Cy, H40, HN, M, N, O'F, P, RP31, S, S96, TCD, Jonson's Underwoods 2 strong] full Und 3 purest] the purer Und 6 Or your 1633-69: Or of your H40 8 it hath,] the hath B, H40, M, N, P, S96 12 (Both hot and cold at once) RP31: Both . . . at once, Und: (Both . . . cold) at once 1633-69, S96: Both heate and coole at once M make] threat Und 14 Form'd into] Tun'd to our Und 15 As] Blowne Und 16-18 (all sweeter . . . the rest) 1633, B, Cy, M, N, O'F, P, RP31: (all fweetend & c. 1635, which does not complete the bracket: (all fweetend by our fears) & c. 1639-69, L74 (fweeter), P (fweeter), S96 (fweetned)

And

And the divine impression of stolne kisses, That feal'd the rest) should now prove empty blisses? Did you draw bonds to forfet? figne to breake? Or must we reade you quite from what you speake, 20 And finde the truth out the wrong way? or must Hee first desire you false, would wish you just? O I prophane, though most of women be This kinde of beast, my thought shall except thee; My dearest love, though froward jealousie, 25 With circumstance might urge thy'inconstancie, Sooner I'll thinke the Sunne will cease to cheare The teeming earth, and that forget to beare, Sooner that rivers will runne back, or Thames With ribs of Ice in June would bind his streames, 30 Or Nature, by whose strength the world endures, Would change her course, before you alter yours. But O that treacherous breast to whom weake you Did trust our Counsells, and wee both may rue, Having his falshood found too late, 'twas hee 35 That made me *cast* you guilty, and you me, Whilst he, black wretch, betray'd each simple word Wee spake, unto the cunning of a third. Curst may hee be, that so our love hath slaine, And wander on the earth, wretched as Cain, 40 Wretched as hee, and not deserve least pitty; In plaguing him, let mifery be witty; Let all eyes shunne him, and hee shunne each eye, Till hee be noysome as his infamie; May he without remorfe deny God thrice, 45 And not be trusted more on his Soules price; 22 wish have P 24 This kinde of beast, The common Monster, my thought 1633: my thoughts 1635-69, HN, S96 though froward how ever RP31, Und 26 thy inconstancie, the 28 beare, 1633: beare: 1635-69 30 would 1633, contrarie. *Und* ftreames, Ed: streames; 1633-69 Und: will 1635-69 32 yours. 34 trust 1633-69: drift Chambers 37 wretch your**s**; 1633 39 love] loves RP31 38 third. Ed: third; 1633-69 wrech 1633 40 wretched as Cain, 1633-69, B, Cy, N,O'F: as wretched Cain, P: as curfed Cain, S: wretched on the Earth, as Cain: Und And

And after all selfe torment, when hee dyes,	
May Wolves teare out his heart, Vultures his eyes,	
Swine eate his bowels, and his falfer tongue	
That utter'd all, be to some Raven slung,	50
And let his carrion coarse be a longer feast	0-
To the Kings dogges, then any other beaft.	
Now have I curft, let us our love revive;	
In mee the flame was never more alive;	
I could beginne againe to court and praise,	55
And in that pleasure lengthen the short dayes	•
Of my lifes leafe; like Painters that do take	
Delight, not in made worke, but whiles they make;	
I could renew those times, when first I saw	
Love in your eyes, that gave my tongue the law	60
To like what you lik'd; and at maskes and playes	
Commend the felfe same Actors, the same wayes;	
Aske how you did, and often with intent	
Of being officious, be impertinent;	
All which were such soft pastimes, as in these	65
Love was as subtilly catch'd, as a disease;	
But being got it is a treasure sweet,	
Which to defend is harder then to get:	
And ought not be prophan'd on either part,	
For though'tis got by chance, tis kept by art.	70

52 dogges, . . . beaft.] dogges; . . . beaft; 1633 53 have I] I have 1669 revive] receive Und 58 worke, 1633-39, most MSS.: works, 1650-69, S96, Und 61 and playes] or playes Und 64 be] grow Und 65 foft] lost Und

#### ELEGIE XVI.

# On his Mistris.

By all defires which thereof did enfue, By our long starving hopes, by that remorfe Which my words masculine perswasive force Begot in thee, and by the memory 5 Of hurts, which spies and rivals threatned me, I calmly beg: But by thy fathers wrath, By all paines, which want and divorcement hath, I conjure thee, and all the oathes which I And thou have fworne to feale joynt constancy, 10 Here I unsweare, and overswear them thus, Thou shalt not love by wayes so dangerous. Temper, ô faire Love, loves impetuous rage, Be my true Mistris still, not my faign'd Page; I'll goe, and, by thy kinde leave, leave behinde 15 Thee, onely worthy to nurse in my minde, Thirst to come backe; ô if thou die before, My foule from other lands to thee shall soare. Thy (elfe Almighty) beautie cannot move Rage from the Seas, nor thy love teach them love, 20 Nor tame wilde Boreas harshnesse; Thou hast reade How roughly hee in peeces shivered Faire Orithea, whom he swore he lov'd.

Elegie XVI. & Ed: Elegie on his Mistris. 1635-54 where, and in 1669, it appears among Funerall Elegies: Elegie. 1669: among Elegies with or without heading or number, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD, W: B heads His wife would have gone as his page. I interview, Ed: interview 1635-69 3 starving] striving 1669, B, P: starvling A18, N, TC 7 beg: D: beg. 1635-69 fathers 1635-69, O'F: Parents A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, P, S, TC, W 11 Here I] I here 1669 12 wayes 1635-54, O'F: means 1669, and rest of MSS. 14 still . . . faign'd] 1669 om. still and reads faigned 18 My soule . . . to thee] From other lands my soule towards thee A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, M(to), N, P, S, TC, W soare. Ed: soare, 1635-69 21 harshness] rashness P. Compute Elegy V, 8 23 Faire Orithea] The fair Orithea 1669

Fall ill or good, 'tis madnesse to have prov'd Dangers unurg'd; Feed on this flattery, 25 That absent Lovers one in th'other be. Diffemble nothing, not a boy, nor change Thy bodies habite, nor mindes; bee not strange To thy selfe onely; All will spie in thy face A blushing womanly discovering grace; 30 Richly cloath'd Apes, are call'd Apes, and as soone Ecclips'd as bright we call the Moone the Moone. Men of France, changeable Camelions, Spittles of diseases, shops of fashions, Loves fuellers, and the rightest company 35 Of Players, which upon the worlds stage be, Will quickly know thee, and no leffe, alas! Th'indifferent Italian, as we passe His warme land, well content to thinke thee Page, Will hunt thee with fuch luft, and hideous rage, 40 As Lots faire guests were vext. But none of these Nor spungy hydroptique Dutch shall thee displease, If thou stay here. O stay here, for, for thee England is onely a worthy Gallerie, To walke in expectation, till from thence 45 Our greatest King call thee to his presence. When I am gone, dreame me some happinesse. Nor let thy lookes our long hid love confesse, Nor praise, nor dispraise me, nor blesse nor curse Openly loves force, nor in bed fright thy Nurse 50 With midnights startings, crying out, oh, oh Nurse, ô my love is slaine, I saw him goe

28 mindes; A18, A25, B, JC, N, TC, W: minde, 1635-69, D, H49, Lec, O'F, P
29 onely; A18, D, N, TC: onely. 1635-69
35 Loves fuellers, ] Lyves fuellers, 1669, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, S96, P
37 Will quickly know thee, and no leffe, alas! 1635-54, O'F: Will too too quickly know thee; and alas, 1669: Will quickly know thee, and know thee, and alas A18, N, S (omitting second and), TCD, W: Will quickly know thee, and thee, and alas A25: Will quickly know thee, and alas D, H49, JC, Lec, P, S96, TCC
39 Page, Ed: Page 1635-39
40 hunt 1635-69, O'F: haunt most MSS.
42 hydroptique Aydroptique 1669
46 greateft 1635-69, B, O'F, P: greate A18, A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, TC call ] doe call A18, N, TC to ] in to A25, JC, S
49 me, nor bleffe] me; Bleffe A18, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TC, W

O'r the white Alpes alone; I saw him I, Assail'd, fight; taken, stabb'd, bleed, fall, and die. Augure me better chance, except dread *Iove* Thinke it enough for me to'have had thy love.

55

### ELEGIE XVII.

# Variety.

The heavens rejoyce in motion, why should I Abjure my so much lov'd variety, And not with many youth and love divide? Pleasure is none, if not diversifi'd: The fun that fitting in the chaire of light 5 Sheds flame into what elfe fo ever doth feem bright, Is not contented at one Signe to Inne, But ends his year and with a new beginnes. All things doe willingly in change delight, The fruitfull mother of our appetite: 10 Rivers the clearer and more pleasing are, Where their fair spreading streames run wide and farr; And a dead lake that no strange bark doth greet, Corrupts it felf and what doth live in it. Let no man tell me fuch a one is faire, 15 And worthy all alone my love to share. Nature in her hath done the liberall part Of a kinde Mistresse, and imploy'd her art To make her loveable, and I aver Him not humane that would turn back from her: 20

Elegie XVII. Variety. Ed: printed for first time without title in appendix to 1650 and so in 1669 and 1719: An Elegie. A10: Elegie 17<sup>the</sup>. JC I motion, why Ed: motion why, 1650-69 3 love divide? MSS.: lov'd divide? 1650-69 4 diversifi'd: Ed: diversifi'd 1650-69 6 what else so ever doth seem 1650-69: what else is not so 12 fair-spreading 1650-69, JC: broad silver A10 and farr; A10, JC: and cleare; 1650-69 14 it self and 1650-69: it self, kills A10 16 And only worthy to be past compare; A10 19 aver] ever 1650-69 20 would turn back from 1650-69: could not fancy A10

I love

I love her well, and would, if need were, dye To doe her fervice. But followes it that I Must serve her onely, when I may have choice Of other beauties, and in change rejoice? The law is hard, and shall not have my voice. 25 The last I saw in all extreames is faire, And holds me in the Sun-beames of her haire; Her nymph-like features fuch agreements have That I could venture with her to the grave: Another's brown, I like her not the worse, 30 Her tongue is foft and takes me with discourse. Others, for that they well descended are, Do in my love obtain as large a share; And though they be not fair, 'tis much with mee To win their love onely for their degree. 35 And though I faile of my required ends, The attempt is glorious and it felf commends. How happy were our Syres in ancient times, Who held plurality of loves no crime! With them it was accounted charity 40 To stirre up race of all indifferently; Kindreds were not exempted from the bands: Which with the Persian still in usage stands. Women were then no fooner asked then won, And what they did was honest and well done. 45 But fince this title honour hath been us'd, Our weake credulity hath been abus'd; The golden laws of nature are repeald, Which our first Fathers in such reverence held; Our liberty's revers'd, our Charter's gone, 50 And we're made fervants to opinion,

<sup>24</sup> Of other beauties, and in change rejoice? A10: om. 1650-69 25-36 omitted in A10 30 brown, Ed: brown 1650-69 32 are JC: were 1650-69 39 crime! Ed: crime? 1650-69 43 Persian 1650-54, JC: Persians 1669, A10 46 title A10, JC: little 1650-69 50 liberty's Ed: liberty 1650-69, JC revers'd, our A10: revers'd and 1650-69, JC 51 we're A10: we 1650-69, JC

A monster in no certain shape attir'd, And whose originall is much desir'd, Formlesse at first, but goeing on it fashions, And doth prescribe manners and laws to nations. 55 Here love receiv'd immedicable harmes. And was dispoiled of his daring armes. A greater want then is his daring eyes, He lost those awfull wings with which he flies; His finewy bow, and those immortall darts 60 Wherewith he'is wont to bruife refifting hearts. Onely some few strong in themselves and free Retain the feeds of antient liberty, Following that part of Love although deprest, And make a throne for him within their breft, 65 In fpight of modern cenfures him avowing Their Soveraigne, all fervice him allowing. Amongst which troop although I am the least, Yet equall in perfection with the best, I glory in subjection of his hand, 70 Nor ever did decline his least command: For in whatever forme the message came My heart did open and receive the same. But time will in his course a point discry When I this loved fervice must deny, 75 For our allegiance temporary is, With firmer age returnes our liberties. What time in years and judgement we repos'd, Shall not so easily be to change dispos'd,

53 whose originall 1650-69, JC: one whose origin A10 54 goeing on it fashions A10: growing on it fashions JC: growing on its fashions, 55 manners and laws to 1650-69, JC: Lawes, Manners 1650-69 57 armes. A10: armes, 1650-69 58 is 1650-69: of unto A10 61 bruise 1650-69: wound A10 hearts. Ed: hearts;  $A_{IO}$ 1650-69 63 feeds of antient 1650-69, JC: feed of pristine A10 64 Love] love 1650-69 70 of his 1650-69: under's A10 Nor... decline 1650-69: Never declining from A10 72-7 omitted 73 same. Ed: same: 1650-69: same JC 75 deny, Ed: deny. 1650-69 79 dispos'd, Ed: dispos'd 1650-69 Nor

Nor to the art of feverall eyes obeying; But beauty with true worth fecurely weighing, Which being found affembled in some one, Wee'l love her ever, and love her alone. 80

5

IO

15

### ELEGIE XVIII.

# Loves Progress.

T7Ho ever loves, if he do not propose The right true end of love, he's one that goes To sea for nothing but to make him sick: Love is a bear-whelp born, if we o're lick Our love, and force it new strange shapes to take, We erre, and of a lump a monster make. Were not a Calf a monster that were grown Face'd like a man, though better then his own? Perfection is in unitie: preferr One woman first, and then one thing in her. I, when I value gold, may think upon The ductilness, the application, The wholfomness, the ingenuitie, From ruft, from foil, from fire ever free: But if I love it, 'tis because 'tis made By our new nature (Use) the soul of trade. All these in women we might think upon

All these in women we might think upon (If women had them) and yet love but one.

80 obeying; Ed: obeying, 1650-69 81 fecurely 1650-69: unpartially A10 82 being 1650-69: having A10 one, Ed: one 1650-69 83 Wee'l love her ever, Ed: Wee'l leave her ever, 1650-69, JC: Would love for ever, A10

Elegie XVIII. & c. Ed: Elegie XVIII. 1669, where it is first included among the Elegies. It had already been printed in Wit and Drollery. By Sir J. M., J. S., Sir W. D., J. D., and the most refined Wits of the Age. 1661. It appears in A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC, with title Loves Progress., or Elegie. on Loves Progresse., or with no title Love is a 1669: And Love's a MSS.

ftrong 1669: It I, I 1669: I4 ever 1669: for ever O'F, S, S96
16. (our new nature) use, 1661: I7 these 1669 and MSS.: this 1661, Cy, P, Chambers

Can men more injure women then to fay They love them for that, by which they're not they? 20 Makes virtue woman? must I cool my bloud Till I both be, and find one wife and good? May barren Angels love fo. But if we Make love to woman; virtue is not she: As beauty'is not nor wealth: He that strayes thus 25 From her to hers, is more adulterous, Then if he took her maid. Search every spheare And firmament, our *Cupid* is not there: He's an infernal god and under ground, With Pluto dwells, where gold and fire abound: 30 Men to fuch Gods, their facrificing Coles Did not in Altars lay, but pits and holes. Although we fee Celestial bodies move Above the earth, the earth we Till and love: So we her ayres contemplate, words and heart, 35 And virtues; but we love the Centrique part. Nor is the foul more worthy, or more fit For love, then this, as infinite as it. But in attaining this defired place How much they erre; that fet out at the face? 40 The hair a Forest is of Ambushes, Of springes, snares, fetters and manacles: The brow becalms us when 'tis smooth and plain, And when 'tis wrinckled, shipwracks us again. Smooth, 'tis a Paradice, where we would have 45 Immortal stay, and wrinkled 'tis our grave. The Nose (like to the first Meridian) runs Not 'twixt an East and West, but 'twixt two suns; It leaves a Cheek, a rosie Hemisphere

25 beauty'is not 1661 and MSS.: beauties 20 them om. 1661 27 Then if he took] Then he that thus] thus: 1669 no *1660* took 1661, B (takes), Cy, O'F, P, S fpheare fphear 1669 32 in A18, B, D, H49, Let, N, TC: abound: Ed: abound, 1669 38 infinite | infinit 1669 holes. holes: 1669 on 1669, A25 40 erre 1661-69, S, S96: stray A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, P, TC 42 springes, H49 and some MSS.: springs, 1669 46 and 1661, A18, A25, B, C, D, H49, Lec, N, P, S96, TC: but 1669 our 1661, MSS.: a 47 first Meridian 1661 and MSS.: sweet Meridian 1669.

On

On either fide, and then directs us where	5
Upon the Islands fortunate we fall,	·
(Not faynte Canaries, but Ambrosiall)	
Her swelling lips; To which when wee are come,	
We anchor there, and think our selves at home,	
For they feem all: there Syrens fongs, and there	58
Wise Delphick Oracles do fill the ear;	96
There in a Creek where chosen pearls do swell,	
The Remora, her cleaving tongue doth dwell.	
These, and the glorious Promontory, her Chin	
Ore past; and the streight Hellespont betweene	60
The Sestos and Abydos of her breasts,	00
(Not of two Lovers, but two Loves the neafts)	
Succeeds a boundless sea, but yet thine eye	
Some Island moles may scattered there descry;	
And Sailing towards her India, in that way	65
Shall at her fair Atlantick Navell stay;	٥,
Though thence the Current be thy Pilot made,	
Yet ere thou be where thou wouldst be embay'd,	
Thou shalt upon another Forest set,	
Where many Shipwrack, and no further get.	70
When thou art there, confider what this chace	70
Mispent by thy beginning at the face.	
Rather set out below; practice my Art,	
Some Symetry the foot hath with that part	
Which thou dost seek, and is thy Map for that	75

52-3 (Not... Ambrofiall) ... lips &c. 1661 and MSS. (not always with brackets and sometimes with No for Not and Canary): Not ... Ambrosiall. Unto her swelling lips when we are come, 1669 55 For they seem all: there 1669, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lee, N, S, TC: For they fing all their 1661, Cy, P 57 There 1661 and MSS.: Then 1669 fwell, Ed: fwell 1669 58 Rhemora 1669 59 the glorious Promontory, brackets and no comma, 1669 60 Ore past; ... betweene 1661 and MSS.: Being past the Straits of Hellespont between 1669 62 Loves loves 1669 63 yet] that D, H49, Lec, and other MSS.
66 Navell] Naval 1669 67 thence 65 Sailing] Sailing 1669 67 thence A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, O'F, S, S96, TC: there 1661-9, N(?): hence thy all MSS.: the 1661-9 68 wouldst A18, A25, B, Cy, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: shouldst 1669 70 many 1669: fome doe A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, P 73 my 1669, A22 Cy, D, H49, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCD: thy Chambers: thine A18, TCC 73 my 1669, A25, B,

Lovely

Lovely enough to stop, but not stay at: Least subject to disguise and change it is; Men fay the Devil never can change his. It is the Emblem that hath figured Firmness; 'tis the first part that comes to bed. 80 Civilitie we fee refin'd: the kifs Which at the face began, transplanted is, Since to the hand, fince to the Imperial knee, Now at the Papal foot delights to be: If Kings think that the nearer way, and do 85 Rise from the foot, Lovers may do so too; For as free Spheres move faster far then can Birds, whom the air resists, so may that man Which goes this empty and Ætherial way, Then if at beauties elements he stay. 40 Rich Nature hath in women wisely made Two purfes, and their mouths averfely laid: They then, which to the lower tribute owe, That way which that Exchequer looks, must go: He which doth not, his error is as great, 95 As who by Clyster gave the Stomack meat.

### ELEGIE XIX.

Going to Bed.

Come, Madam, come, all rest my powers desie, Until I labour, I in labour lie. The foe oft-times having the soe in sight, Is tir'd with standing though he never fight.

80 the] bis 1669
81-2 Civilitie, we see, refin'd the kisse Which at the face begonne, transplanted is D, H49, Lec
83 Imperial 1669
86 too;] too. 1669.
90 elements 1661 and MSS.: enemies 1669
91 hath] Chambers omits
93 owe,] owe 1669
96 Clyster gave
A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: glister gives 1669

Elegie XIX. &c. Ed: in 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W Appeared in 1669 edition after the Elegies, unnumbered but with the heading To his Mistris going to Bed. The MSS. include it among the Elegies either with no heading, or simply Elegye, or numbered according to the scheme adopted: B gives title which I have adopted as consistent with other titles

4 he 1669: they A18, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, TC

ΟfF

Off with that girdle, like heavens Zone glittering, 5 But a far fairer world incompassing. Unpin that spangled breastplate which you wear, That th'eyes of busic fooles may be stopt there. Unlace your felf, for that harmonious chyme, Tells me from you, that now it is bed time. 10 Off with that happy busk, which I envie, That still can be, and still can stand so nigh. Your gown going off, such beautious state reveals, As when from flowry meads th'hills shadow steales. Off with that wyerie Coronet and shew 15 The haiery Diademe which on you doth grow: Now off with those shooes, and then safely tread In this loves hallow'd temple, this foft bed. In fuch white robes, heaven's Angels us'd to be Receaved by men; Thou Angel bringst with thee 20 A heaven like Mahomets Paradife; and though Ill spirits walk in white, we easly know, By this these Angels from an evil sprite, Those set our hairs, but these our flesh upright. Licence my roaving hands, and let them go, 25 Before, behind, between, above, below. O my America! my new-found-land, My kingdome, faffieft when with one man man'd, My Myne of precious stones, My Emperie,

5 glittering ] gliftering MSS. 8 That I may fee my shrine that fhines fo fair.  $C_{y}$ , P10 it is 1669: 'tis your MSS. II which] whom A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, S, TC, W 14 from MSS.: through shadow shadows 1669 16 Diademe . . . grow: A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, OF, P, TC: Diadem which on your head doth grow: 1669: Diadems which on you do grow. S, Chambers 17 Now... shooes, 1669, JC, W: Off. shoes A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: Off with those hose and shoes S safely A18, A25, B, L74, N, O'F, S, \$96, TC, W: foftly 1669, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, P 20 Receaved by men; Thou all MSS.: Reveal'd to men; thou 1669 21 Paradife; Ed: 22 Ill 1669, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S, S96, Paradice, 1669 TC, W: All B, OF, P, and Chambers' conjecture spirits 1669, A18, B, D, H49,N,S: angels O'F,S96 white, Ed: white; 1669 26 below. *Ed*: 28 kingdome, MSS.: Kingdom's 1669 fafeliest A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: safest, 1669 man'd, Ed: man'd. 1669 flones, Ed: flones: 1669

How bleft am I in this discovering thee! 30 To enter in these bonds, is to be free; Then where my hand is fet, my feal shall be. Full nakedness! All joyes are due to thee, As fouls unbodied, bodies uncloth'd must be, To taste whole joyes. Gems which you women use 35 Are like Atlanta's balls, cast in mens views, That when a fools eye lighteth on a Gem, His earthly foul may covet theirs, not them. Like pictures, or like books gay coverings made For lay-men, are all women thus array'd; 40 Themselves are mystick books, which only wee (Whom their imputed grace will dignifie) Must see reveal'd. Then since that I may know; As liberally, as to a Midwife, shew Thy felf: cast all, yea, this white lynnen hence, 45 There is no pennance due to innocence. To teach thee, I am naked first; why than What needst thou have more covering then a man.

30 How bleft am I all MSS.: How am I bleft 1669  $B, C_{y}, D, H_{49}, JC, L_{ec}, N, OF, P, TC, W$ : thus 1669, A25, L74, S covering discovery B,0'F thee! Ed: thee? 1669 be. be, 1669 36 like 1669: as MSS. 35 Gems] Jems 1669: and so 37 38 covet A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, TC, MSS.: ball: 1669 W: court 1669, Cy, P, S, S96 theirs, A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S96, TC, W: those S: that, 1669, B, OF them. | them: 1669 39 pictures, Ed: pictures 1669 made Ed: made, 1669 40 lay-men, Ed: lay-men 1669 array'd; Ed: arrayed. 1669 41 Themselves... only wee A18, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, 0°F, P, S, S96, TC, W: Themselves we, 1009, B 43 fee] be A18, A25, D, reveal'd] revealed 1669 are only mystick books, which we, 1669, B  $H_{49}, Lec, N, TC$ 45 hence, Ed: hence Midwife, Ed: Midwife 1669 thy *1669* 46 pennance due to innocence. 1669, B, Cy, JC, O'F, P, S: 1669 pennance, much less innocence; A18, A25, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S96, W 47 thee, Ed: thee 1669 first; Ed: first, 1669

## ELEGIE XX.

## Loves Warre.

Till I have peace with thee, warr other men, And when I have peace, can I leave thee then? All other Warrs are scrupulous; Only thou O fayr free Citty, maist thyselfe allowe To any one: In Flanders, who can tell 5 Whether the Master presse; or men rebell? Only we know, that which all Ideots fay, They beare most blows which come to part the fray. France in her lunatique giddines did hate Ever our men, yea and our God of late; 10 Yet she relyes upon our Angels well, Which nere returne; no more then they which fell. Sick Ireland is with a strange warr possest Like to an Ague; now raging, now at rest; Which time will cure: yet it must doe her good If she were purg'd, and her head vayne let blood. 15 And Midas joyes our Spanish journeys give, We touch all gold, but find no food to live. And I should be in the hott parching clyme, To dust and ashes turn'd before my time. 20 To mew me in a Ship, is to inthrall Mee in a prison, that we re like to fall; Or in a Cloyster; fave that there men dwell In a calme heaven, here in a fwaggering hell.

Elegy XX &c. Ed: First published in F. G. Waldron's A Collection of Miscellaneous Poetry, 1802, from a MS. dated 1625; then by Sir J. Simeon in his Philobiblon Society volume of 1856. It is included among Donne's Elegies in A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W. In B it has the title Making of Men. The present text is based on Y all A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, O'F, S, S96, TC, W: most JC, Chambers 8 They beare most blows which (or that) A18, B, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, S, S96, TC, W: They must bear blows, which Chambers 9 giddines giddings Sim: giddinge Wald 11 well, well W 13 a strange straying Sim 16 head dead Sim 19 the A18, B, Cy, D, H49, N, S, S96, TC, W: that Chambers, A25, JC, L74, O'F 24 swaggering swaying Chambers

Long voyages are long confumptions,	<sup>2</sup> 5
And ships are carts for executions.	
Yea they are Deaths; Is't not all one to flye	
Into an other World, as t'is to dye?	
Here let mee warr; in these armes lett mee lye;	
Here lett mee parlee, batter, bleede, and dye.	30
Thyne armes imprison me, and myne armes thee;	J
Thy hart thy ransome is; take myne for mee.	
Other men war that they their rest may gayne;	
But wee will rest that wee may fight agayne.	
Those warrs the ignorant, these th'experienc'd love,	35
There wee are alwayes under, here above.	
There Engins farr off breed a just true feare,	
Neere thrusts, pikes, stabs, yea bullets hurt not here.	
There lyes are wrongs; here fafe uprightly lye;	
There men kill men, we'will make one by and by.	40
Thou nothing; I not halfe so much shall do	
In these Warrs, as they may which from us two	
Shall fpring. Thousands wee see which travaile not	
To warrs; But stay swords, armes, and shott	
To make at home; And shall not I do then	45
More glorious fervice, flaying to make men?	

25 consumptions,] consumptions W: line omitted, Wald 29 lye] spelt ly W: and so 30 dy 33 gayne;] gayne W 37 There] These Sim and, that, with, which] contracted throughout, W

# HEROICALL EPISTLE.

# Sapho to Philanis.

WHere is that holy fire, which Verse is said To have? is that inchanting force decai'd? Verse that drawes Natures workes, from Natures law, Thee, her best worke, to her worke cannot draw. Have my teares quench'd my old Poetique fire; 5 Why quench'd they not as well, that of desire? Thoughts, my mindes creatures, often are with thee, But I, their maker, want their libertie. Onely thine image, in my heart, doth fit, But that is waxe, and fires environ it. 10 My fires have driven, thine have drawne it hence; And I am rob'd of Picture, Heart, and Sense. Dwells with me still mine irksome Memory, Which, both to keepe, and lose, grieves equally. That tells me'how faire thou art: Thou art so faire, 15 As, gods, when gods to thee I doe compare, Are grac'd thereby; And to make blinde men see, What things gods are, I fay they'are like to thee. For, if we justly call each silly man A litle world, What shall we call thee than? 20 Thou art not foft, and cleare, and strait, and faire, As Down, as Stars, Cedars, and Lillies are,

Heroicall Epistle. In 1633 Sapho to Philaenis follows Basse's Epitaph upon Shakespeare. and precedes The Annuntiation and Passion. In 1635 it was placed with some other miscellaneous and dubious poems among the Letters to severall Personages, where it has appeared in all subsequent editions. I have transferred it to the neighbourhood of the Elegies and given it the title which seems to describe exactly the genre to which it belongs. In JC it is entitled Elegie 18th. The other MSS. are A18, A25, O'F, N, P, TCC, TCD. In A25, JC, and P, ll. 31-54 are omitted 1650-69: have, 1633-39 3 workes, 1633-39: worke, 1650-69,0'F 8 maker, 1635-69: maker; 1633 17 thereby; And 1635-69: thereby. And 1633, some copies 22 As Down, 1633-69, A18, N,TC: As downes P: As downs OF. See note Cedars, as Cedars, A18, N, 0'F, TC But

But thy right hand, and cheek, and eye, only	
Are like thy other hand, and cheek, and eye.	
Such was my Phao awhile, but shall be never,	2 ;
As thou, wast, art, and, oh, maist be ever.	
Here lovers sweare in their Idolatrie,	
That I am fuch; but Griefe discolors me.	
And yet I grieve the lesse, least Griefe remove	
My beauty, and make me'unworthy of thy love.	30
Plaies some soft boy with thee, oh there wants yet	Ŭ
A mutuall feeling which should sweeten it.	
His chinne, a thorny hairy unevennesse	
Doth threaten, and some daily change possesse.	
Thy body is a naturall Paradife,	35
In whose selfe, unmanur'd, all pleasure lies,	-
Nor needs perfection; why shouldst thou than	
Admit the tillage of a harsh rough man?	
Men leave behinde them that which their fin showes,	
And are as theeves trac'd, which rob when it fnows.	40
But of our dallyance no more fignes there are,	
Then fishes leave in streames, or Birds in aire.	
And betweene us all sweetnesse may be had;	
All, all that Nature yields, or Art can adde.	
My two lips, eyes, thighs, differ from thy two,	45
But io, as thine from one another doe;	
And, oh, no more; the likenesse being such,	
Why should they not alike in all parts touch?	
Hand to strange hand, lippe to lippe none denies;	
Why should they brest to brest, or thighs to thighs?	50
Likenesse begets such strange selfe flatterie,	
That touching my felfe, all feemes done to thee.	
My selfe I embrace, and mine owne hands I kisse,	
And amorously thanke my selfe for this.	
Me, in my glasse, I call thee; But alas,	55

26 maist be ever. 1633, A18. A25, N, TC: maist thou be ever. 1635-69, O'F: shalt be for ever. P: mayst thou be for ever. JC

33 thorny hairy 1633-69: thorney-hairy TCD: thorny, hairy modern edd.

40 are Ed: are, 1633-69

When

# Heroicall Epistle.

126

When I would kiffe, teares dimme mine eyes, and O cure this loving madnesse, and restore
Me to mee; thee, my halfe, my all, my more.

So may thy cheekes red outweare scarlet dye,
And their white, whitenesse of the Galaxy,

so may thy mighty, amazing beauty move
Envy'in all women, and in all men, love,
And so be change, and sicknesse, farre from thee,
As thou by comming neere, keep'st them from me.

58 me to mee; thee, 1635-69, A18, A25; JC, N, P, TC (generally mee, in MSS.): me to mee; shee, 1633: me to thee, thee Chambers halfe, harte A25, JC, P
59-60 So may thy cheekes outweare all scarlet dye
May bliffe and thee be one eternallye P: om. JC
61 mighty, amazing Ed: mighty amazing 1633-69: almighty amazing P

# EPITHALAMIONS,

OR

# MARRIAGE SONGS.

An Epithalamion, Or mariage Song on the Lady Elizabeth, and Count Palatine being married on St. Valentines day.

I.

Haile Bishop Valentine, whose day this is,
All the Aire is thy Diocis,
And all the chirping Choristers
And other birds are thy Parishioners,
Thou marryest every yeare
The Lirique Larke, and the grave whispering Dove,
The Sparrow that neglects his life for love,
The household Bird, with the red stomacher,

Thou mak'ft the black bird speed as soone,
As doth the Goldsinch, or the Halcyon;
The husband cocke lookes out, and straight is sped,
And meets his wife, which brings her feather-bed.
This day more cheerfully then ever shine,
This day, which might enslame thy self, Old Valentine.

#### II.

Till now, Thou warmd'ft with multiplying loves
Two larkes, two sparrowes, or two Doves,
All that is nothing unto this,
For thou this day couplest two Phœnixes;
Thou mak'ft a Taper see
What the sunne never saw, and what the Arke

Epithalamions, &c. 1635-69: no general title, 1633. An Epithalamion, &c. 1633-69, A25, B.C.D. H49, Lec, N, OF, P, S96. TCD (most of the MSS. have the full title but with slight verbal variations)

13 fhine, Ed: fhine. 1633-69

14 enflame] enflae 1633

18 Phænixes; Ed: Phænixes, 1633: Phænixes. 1635-69

(Which

20

5

(Which was of foules, and beafts, the cage, and park,)
Did not containe, one bed containes, through Thee,

Two Phænixes, whose joyned breafts

Are unto one another mutuall nests,

Where motion kindles such fires, as shall give

Yong Phænixes, and yet the old shall live.

Whose love and courage never shall decline,

But make the whole year through, thy day, O Valentine.

#### III.

Up then faire Phœnix Bride, frustrate the Sunne, Thy selfe from thine affection 30 Takest warmth enough, and from thine eye All lesser birds will take their Jollitie. Up, up, faire Bride, and call, Thy starres, from out their severall boxes, take Thy Rubies, Pearles, and Diamonds forth, and make 35 Thy felfe a conftellation, of them All, And by their blazing, fignifie, That a Great Princess falls, but doth not die; Bee thou a new starre, that to us portends Ends of much wonder; And be Thou those ends. 40 Since thou dost this day in new glory shine,

#### IIII.

May all men date Records, from this thy Valentine.

Come forth, come forth, and as one glorious flame
Meeting Another, growes the fame,
So meet thy Fredericke, and so
To an unseparable union growe.
Since separation

21 foules, 1633: fowle, 1635-69
22 Thee, 1633, 1650-69: Thee: 1635-39
37 their blazing 1633-69, D, Lec: this blazing A25, B, H49, JC, N, O'F (altered to their), P, TCD
40 ends. 1635-69: ends, 1633
42 this thy 1633-54, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: this day 1669, A25, JC, Chambers
46 growe. A25, B, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: goe, 1633-69, Lec

Falls

Falls not on fuch things as are infinite, Nor things which are but one, can difunite, You'are twice inseparable, great, and one; 50 Goe then to where the Bishop staies, To make you one, his way, which divers waies Must be effected; and when all is past, And that you'are one, by hearts and hands made fast, You two have one way left, your felves to'entwine, 55 Besides this Bishops knot, or Bishop Valentine. V. But oh, what ailes the Sunne, that here he staies, Longer to day, then other daies? Staies he new light from these to get? And finding here such store, is loth to set? 60 And why doe you two walke, So flowly pac'd in this procession? Is all your care but to be look'd upon, And be to others spectacle, and talke? The feast, with gluttonous delaies, 65 Is eaten, and too long their meat they praise, The masquers come too late, and'I thinke, will stay, Like Fairies, till the Cock crow them away. Alas, did not Antiquity affigne A night, as well as day, to thee, O Valentine? 70 VI. They did, and night is come; and yet wee see Formalities retarding thee. What meane these Ladies, which (as though They were to take a clock in peeces,) goe So nicely about the Bride; 75 49 disunite, Grolier: disunite. 1633-69 and Chambers

49 disunite, Grolier: dilunite. 1633-69 and Chambers 56 Bifhops knot, or Bifhop Valentine. A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N,O'F, P (our), S96, TC Bifhops knot, O Bifhop Valentine. 1633-54: Bifhops knot of Bifhop Valentine. 1669: Bishops knot, of Bishop Valentine. Chambers 60 ftore, 1633, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N,P, S96, TCD: ftarres, 1635-69, O'F, Chambers 67 come too late, 1633: come late, 1635-69, TO O Valentine? 1633-54, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N,O'F, P, S96, TCD: old Valentine? 1669

A Bride,

A Bride, before a good night could be faid, Should vanish from her cloathes, into her bed, As Soules from bodies steale, and are not spy'd.

But now she is laid; What though shee bee? Yet there are more delayes, For, where is he? He comes, and passes through Spheare after Spheare, First her sheetes, then her Armes, then any where. Let not this day, then, but this night be thine, Thy day was but the eve to this, O Valentine.

### VII.

Here lyes a shee Sunne, and a hee Moone here, She gives the best light to his Spheare, Or each is both, and all, and so

They unto one another nothing owe,

And yet they doe, but are So just and rich in that coyne which they pay, That neither would, nor needs forbeare, nor stay; Neither desires to be spar'd, nor to spare,

They quickly pay their debt, and then Take no acquittances, but pay again; They pay, they give, they lend, and so let fall No such occasion to be liberall.

More truth, more courage in these two do shine, Then all thy turtles have, and sparrows, Valentine.

## VIII.

And by this act of these two Phenixes

Nature againe restored is,

For since these two are two no more,

Ther's but one Phenix still, as was before.

Rest now at last, and wee

81 passes 1633-39: passeth 1650-69 Spheare, Ed: Spheare. 1633: Spheare: 1635-69 82 where 1650-69: where, 1633-39 85 here, 1633-39, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TCD: there, 1650-69, O'F, P, S96 91 stay; stay, 1633 92 spare, 1633-54: spare. 1669 94 acquittances, 1635-69: acquittance, 1633 96 such of om. 1669

80

85

90

95

As Satyres watch the Sunnes uprife, will stay
Waiting, when your eyes opened, let out day,
Onely desir'd, because your face wee see;
Others neare you shall whispering speake,
And wagers lay, at which side day will breake,
And win by'observing, then, whose hand it is
That opens first a curtaine, hers or his;

This will be tryed to morrow after nine, Till which houre, wee thy day enlarge, O Valentine.

## ECCLOGVE.

# 1613. December 26.

Allophanes finding Idios in the country in Chrismas time, reprehends his absence from court, at the mariage Of the Earle of Sommerset, Idios gives an account of his purpose therein, and of his absence thence.

## Allophanes.

What could to countries folitude entice
Thee, in this yeares cold and decrepit time?
Natures instinct drawes to the warmer clime
Even small birds, who by that courage dare,
In numerous fleets, saile through their Sea, the aire.
What delicacie can in fields appeare,
Whil'st Flora'herselfe doth a freeze jerkin weare?
Whil'st windes do all the trees and hedges strip
Of leases, to furnish roddes enough to whip

Thy madnesse from thee; and all springs by frost Have taken cold, and their sweet murmure lost; If thou thy faults or fortunes would'st lament With just solemnity, do it in Lent;	
At Court the spring already advanced is, The Sunne stayes longer up; and yet not his The glory is, farre other, other fires.	15
First, zeale to Prince and State; then loves desires Burne in one brest, and like heavens two great lights, The first doth governe dayes, the other nights. And then that early light, which did appeare Before the Sunne and Moone created were, The Princes favour is defus'd o'r all,	20
From which all Fortunes, Names, and Natures fall; Then from those wombes of starres, the Brides breyes, At every glance, a constellation styes, And sowes the Court with starres, and doth prevent In light and power, the all-ey'd strmament; First her eyes kindle other Ladies eyes,	ight <sup>25</sup>
Then from their beames their jewels lufters rife, And from their jewels torches do take fire, And all is warmth, and light, and good defire;	30
Most other Courts, alas, are like to hell, Where in darke plotts, fire without light doth dwell Or but like Stoves, for lust and envy get Continuall, but artificiall heat; Here zeale and love growne one, all clouds disgest, And make our Court an everlasting East. And can'st thou be from thence?	: 35
Idios. No, I am there. As heaven, to men dispos'd, is every where,	40
12 Have 1633: Having 1635-69 murmure A18, A23, B, D, I N, O'F, TC: murmures 1633-69 22 were, Ed: were; 1633 29 kindle] kindles 1633 34 plotts, 1635-69, A18, B, D, H49, N, S96, TC: places, 1633, 1669, Lec 37 difgeft, 1633-39: digeft, 1650 39 there. D: there 1633-69 40 where, 1633: where: 1635-owing to the dropping of stop in previous line	7-69 O'F, 0-69
- 11 0 0 1 1 ···   ···	So

Espatitude 11010103.	* 33
So are those Courts, whose Princes animate, Not onely all their house, but all their State. Let no man thinke, because he is full, he hath all, Kings (as their patterne, God) are liberall	
Not onely in fulnesse, but capacitie, Enlarging narrow men, to feele and see, And comprehend the blessings they bestow. So, reclus'd hermits often times do know More of heavens glory, then a worldling can.	45
As man is of the world, the heart of man, Is an epitome of Gods great booke Of creatures, and man need no farther looke; So is the Country of Courts, where sweet peace doth, As their one common soule, give life to both, I am not then from Court.	<sub>5</sub> 0
Allophanes.  Dreamer, thou art.  Think'st thou fantastique that thou hast a part In the East-Indian sleet, because thou hast A little spice, or Amber in thy taste?	55
Because thou art not frozen, art thou warme?  Seest thou all good because thou seest no harme?  The earth doth in her inward bowels hold  Stuffe well dispos'd, and which would faine be gold  But never shall, except it chance to lye,  So upward, that heaven gild it with his eye;	60 l,
As, for divine things, faith comes from above,	65

As, for divine things, faith comes from above,
So, for best civill use, all tinctures move
From higher powers; From God religion springs,
Wisdome, and honour from the use of Kings.
Then unbeguile thy selfe, and know with mee,
That Angels, though on earth employed they bee,

42 State.] State, 1633 54 one 1633, A18, D, H49, N, O'F, TC: own 1635-69, Lec 55 I am . . . Court. 1633, A18, B, D, H49, N, S96, TC: And am I then from Court? 1635-69 art. 1650-69: art. 1633-39 57 East-Indian A18, A23, B, D, H49, Lec. N, O'F, S96, TC: Indian 1633-69 61 inward A18, A23, B, D, H49, Lec. N, O'F, S96, TC: inner 1633-69 Are

Are still in heav'n, so is hee still at home	
That doth, abroad, to honest actions come.	
Chide thy selfe then, O foole, which yesterday Might'st have read more then all thy books bewray;	
Hast thou a history, which doth present	<b>س</b> ج
A Court, where all affections do affent	75
Unto the Kings, and that, that Kings are just?	
And where it is no levity to trust?	
Where there is no ambition, but to'obey,	_
Where men need whifper nothing, and yet may; Where the Kings favours are so plac'd, that all	80
Finde that the King therein is liberall	
To them, in him, because his favours bend	
To vertue, to the which they all pretend?	
Thou hast no fuch; yet here was this, and more,	85
An earnest lover, wise then, and before. Our little Cupid hath sued Livery,	
And is no more in his minority,	
Hee is admitted now into that brest	
Where the Kings Counsells and his secrets rest.	90
What hast thou lost, O ignorant man?	
Idios.	
I knew	
All this, and onely therefore I withdrew.	
To know and feele all this, and not to have Words to expresse it, makes a man a grave	
Of his owne thoughts; I would not therefore stay	חב
At a great feast, having no Grace to say.	95
And yet I scap'd not here; for being come	
Full of the common joy, I utter'd some;	
Reade then this nuptiall fong, which was not made	
Either the Court or mens hearts to invade,	100
75 present] represent A18, N, TC 78 trust? Ed: trust. 1633-	39:
truit, 1050-69 84 pretend? Ed: pretend. 1633-69 85 more, 16	533:
more. 1635-69  86 before. 1633-69: before, Chambers. See  92 withdrew.] withdrew 1633  96 fay. 1635-69: fay, 1633  joy, fome; Ed: joy; fome, 1633: joy: fome, 1635-60	98
joy, fome; Ed: joy; fome, 1633: joy: fome 1625-60	-

But fince I'am dead, and buried, I could frame No Epitaph, which might advance my fame So much as this poore fong, which testifies I did unto that day fome facrifice.

## EPITHALAMION.

I.

## The time of the Mariage.

Though thou upon thy death bed lye,
And should'st within five dayes expire,
Yet thou art rescu'd by a mightier fire,
Then thy old Soule, the Sunne,
When he doth in his largest circle runne.
The passage of the West or East would thaw,
And open wide their easie liquid jawe
To all our ships, could a Promethean art
Either unto the Northerne Pole impart
The fire of these instaming eyes, or of this loving heart. 115

#### 11.

## Equality of persons.

But undifcerning Muse, which heart, which eyes,
In this new couple, dost thou prize,
When his eye as inflaming is
As hers, and her heart loves as well as his?
Be tryed by beauty, and than
The bridegroome is a maid, and not a man.
If by that manly courage they be tryed,
Which scornes unjust opinion; then the bride

EPITHALAMION. D, H49, Lec, O'F, S96: om. 1633-69. See note 107 expire, ] expire 1633-39 108 by 1633: from 1635-69 121 man. 1669, D: man, 1633-39: man; 1650-54

Becomes

Becomes a man. Should chance or envies Art
Divide these two, whom nature scarce did part?

Since both have both th'enflaming eyes, and both the loving heart.

#### III.

## Raysing of the Bridegroome.

Though it be some divorce to thinke of you
Singly, so much one are you two,
Yet let me here contemplate thee,
First, cheerfull Bridegroome, and first let mee see,
How thou prevent'st the Sunne,
And his red foming horses dost outrunne,
How, having laid downe in thy Soveraignes brest
All businesses, from thence to reinvest
Them, when these triumphs cease, thou forward art
To shew to her, who doth the like impart,
The fire of thy inflaming eyes, and of thy loving heart.

#### IIII.

## Raising of the Bride.

But now, to Thee, faire Bride, it is some wrong,
To thinke thou wert in Bed so long,
Since Soone thou lyest downe first, tis sit
Thou in first rising should'st allow for it.
Pouder thy Radiant haire,
Which is without such ashes thou would'st weare,

124 or] our 1669
126 both th'enflaming eyes, A18, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC: th'enflaming eye, 1633: the enflaming eye, 1635-69
128 Singly, A18. A23, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC: Single, 1633-69, Lec
129 Yet let A23, O'F: Let 1633-69
141 should 'ft] should 1669
it. 1635-69: it, 1633

Thou

Thou, which to all which come to looke upon, Art meant for Phæbus, would'st be Phaëton. I 45 For our ease, give thine eyes th'unusual part Of joy, a Teare; so quencht, thou maist impart, To us that come, thy inflaming eyes, to him, thy loving heart.

#### V.

## Her Apparrelling.

Thus thou descend'st to our infirmitie, Who can the Sun in water fee. 150 Soe dost thou, when in filke and gold, Thou cloudst thy selfe; since wee which doe behold, Are dust, and wormes, 'tis just Our objects be the fruits of wormes and dust; Let every Jewell be a glorious starre, 155 Yet starres are not so pure, as their spheares are. And though thou stoope, to'appeare to us in part, Still in that Picture thou intirely art, Which thy inflaming eyes have made within his loving heart.

#### VI.

# Going to the Chappell.

Now from your Easts you issue forth, and wee, 160 As men which through a Cipres fee The rifing fun, doe thinke it two, Soe, as you goe to Church, doe thinke of you,

144 Thou, which D: Thou, which, 1633: Thou which, 1635-69 145 Art A18, B, S96, TCC: Are 1633, D, H49, Lec, N, TCD: Wert 1635-69, OF for for, 1633 Phaëton. 1635-69: Phaëton, 1633 yes, 1633 150 fee. 1633-69: see; 157 floope, . . . us 1635-69: floope, . . . ... eyes 1635–69: ease, ... eyes, 1633 Grolier. But see note us, 1633 VOL. I. L

But

But that vaile being gone,

By the Church rites you are from thenceforth one.

The Church Triumphant made this match before,
And now the Militant doth strive no more;
Then, reverend Priest, who Gods Recorder art,
Doe, from his Dictates, to these two impart
All blessings, which are seene, or thought, by Angels eye or heart.

#### VII.

#### The Benediction.

Blest payre of Swans, Oh may you interbring
Daily new joyes, and never sing,
Live, till all grounds of wishes faile,
Till honor, yea till wisedome grow so stale,
That, new great heights to trie,
It must serve your ambition, to die;
Raise heires, and may here, to the worlds end, live
Heires from this King, to take thankes, you, to give,
Nature and grace doe all, and nothing Art.
May never age, or error overthwart
With any West, these radiant eyes, with any North, this heart.

## VIII.

## Feasts and Revells.

But you are over-blest. Plenty this day
Injures; it causeth time to stay;
The tables groane, as though this feast
Would, as the flood, destroy all fowle and beast.

185

167 more; Ed: more, 1633: more. 1635-69 170 or thought]
Or thought 1633 172 fing, 1633: fing: 1635-69 178 you,]
yours, A23, B, D, O'F, S96 give, 1633: give. 1635-69 179
Art. Ed: Art, 1633-69

And

And were the doctrine new
That the earth mov'd, this day would make it true;
For every part to dance and revell goes.
They tread the ayre, and fal not where they rose.
Though six houres since, the Sunne to bed did part,
The masks and banquets will not yet impart
A sunset to these weary eyes, A Center to this heart.

#### IX.

## The Brides going to bed.

What mean'st thou Bride, this companie to keep?

To sit up, till thou faine wouldst sleep?

Thou maist not, when thou art laid, doe so.

Thy selfe must to him a new banquet grow,

And you must entertaine

And doe all this daies dances o'r againe.

Know that if Sun and Moone together doe

Rise in one point, they doe not set so too;

Therefore thou maist, faire Bride, to bed depart,

Thou art not gone, being gone; where e'r thou art,

Thou leav'st in him thy watchfull eyes, in him thy loving heart.

#### Χ.

## The Bridegroomes comming.

As he that fees a starre fall, runs apace,
And findes a gellie in the place,
So doth the Bridegroome hast as much,
Being told this starre is falne, and findes her such.

194 wouldst would 1669 200 too; Ed: too. 1635-69: to. 1633 202 being gone; Ed: being gone, 1633-39: being gone 1650-69 207 such. 1635-69: such, 1633 And as friends may looke strange,
By a new fashion, or apparrells change,
Their soules, though long acquainted they had beene,
These clothes, their bodies, never yet had seene;
Therefore at first shee modestly might start,
But must forthwith surrender every part,
As freely, as each to each before, gave either eye or heart.

#### XI.

## The good-night.

Now, as in Tullias tombe, one lampe burnt cleare,

Unchang'd for fifteene hundred yeare,
May these love-lamps we here enshrine,
In warmth, light, lasting, equall the divine.

Fire ever doth aspire,
And makes all like it selfe, turnes all to fire,
But ends in ashes, which these cannot doe,
For none of these is suell, but fire too.
This is joyes bonsire, then, where loves strong Arts
Make of so noble individuall parts
One fire of source inflaming eyes, and of two loving hearts. 225

Idios.

As I have brought this fong, that I may doe A perfect facrifice, I'll burne it too.

Allophanes.

No Sr. This paper I have justly got, For, in burnt incense, the persume is not His only that presents it, but of all; What ever celebrates this Festivall

230

211 feene; Ed: feene. 1633-69 214 eye] hand 1650-69 215 burnt] burn 1669 218 divine. 1635-69: divine; 1633 230 all; 1635-69: all, 1633

Is common, fince the joy thereof is fo. Nor may your selfe be Priest: But let me goe, Backe to the Court, and I will lay'it upon Such Altars, as prize your devotion.

235

5

15

20

# Epithalamion made at Lincolnes Inne.

The Sun-beames in the East are spred, Leave, leave, faire Bride, your solitary bed, No more shall you returne to it alone, It nourseth sadnesse, and your bodies print, Like to a grave, the yielding downe doth dint;

You and your other you meet there anon;

Put forth, put forth that warme balme-breathing thigh, Which when next time you in these sheets wil smother,

There it must meet another,

Which never was, but must be, oft, more nigh; 10 Come glad from thence, goe gladder then you came, To day put on perfection, and a womans name.

Daughters of London, you which bee Our Golden Mines, and furnish'd Treasurie,

You which are Angels, yet still bring with you Thousands of Angels on your mariage daies, Help with your presence and devise to praise

These rites, which also unto you grow due; Conceitedly dreffe her, and be affign'd,

By you, fit place for every flower and jewell, Make her for love fit fewell

As gay as Flora, and as rich as Inde; So may shee faire, rich, glad, and in nothing lame, To day put on perfection, and a womans name.

Epithalamion &c. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD Epithalamion on a Citizen. A34, B, O'F, S, S96: do. of the La: Eliz: P: Epithalamion. W 4 bodies 1635-69 and MSS.: body 1633 8 fmother, 1650-69: smother 1633-39 17 presence Ed: presence, 1633-69. See note 22 faire, rich, glad, and in A18, N, TC, W: faire and rich, in 1633-69, B, OF, P, 896

 $\mathbf{A}$ nd

And you frolique Patricians, 25 Sonns of these Senators wealths deep oceans, Ye painted courtiers, barrels of others wits, Yee country men, who but your beafts love none, Yee of those fellowships whereof hee's one, Of study and play made strange Hermaphrodits, 30 Here shine; This Bridegroom to the Temple bring. Loe, in you path which store of straw'd flowers graceth, The fober virgin paceth; Except my fight faile, 'tis no other thing; Weep not nor blush, here is no griefe nor shame, 35 To day put on perfection, and a womans name. Thy two-leav'd gates faire Temple unfold, And these two in thy sacred bosome hold, Till, myftically joyn'd, but one they bee; Then may thy leane and hunger-starved wombe 40 Long time expect their bodies and their tombe, Long after their owne parents fatten thee. All elder claimes, and all cold barrennesse, All yeelding to new loves bee far for ever, Which might these two dissever, 45 All wayes all th'other may each one possesse; For, the best Bride, best worthy of praise and fame, To day puts on perfection, and a womans name.

Oh winter dayes bring much delight,
Not for themselves, but for they soon bring night;
Other sweets wait thee then these diverse meats,
Other disports then dancing jollities,
Other love tricks then glancing with the eyes,
But that the Sun still in our halfe Spheare sweates;

25 Patricians, Patricians 1633 26 Sonns of ... deep oceans, Ed: Some of these Senators wealths deep oceans, 1633, A18, N, TC: Sonnes of these Senators, wealths deep oceans W: Sonnes of those Senators, wealths deep oceans, 1635-69, B, O'F, S96 (but Senators O'F, S96). See note 29 those fellowships that Fellowship S96 31 bring. W: bring 1633-39: bring, 1650-69 32 straw'd strow'd 1669 42 thee. 1635-69: thee; 1633 46 All wayes W: Alwaies, 1633: Alwayes, 1635-69 49 Oh winter dayes A34, B, O'F, P, S96, W: Winter dayes 1633-69, A18, N, TC 53 eyes, 1635-69: eyes; 1633

Hee

50

Hee flies in winter, but he now stands still. Yet shadowes turne; Noone point he hath attain'd, His steeds nill bee restrain'd, But gallop lively downe the Westerne hill; Thou shalt, when he hath runne the worlds half frame, To night put on perfession, and a womans name.	55 60
The amorous evening starre is rose, Why then should not our amorous starre inclose Her selfe in her wish'd bed? Release your strings Musicians, and dancers take some truce With these your pleasing labours, for great use	65
As much wearinesse as perfection brings; You, and not only you, but all toyl'd beasts Rest duly; at night all their toyles are dispensed; But in their beds commenced Are other labours, and more dainty feasts;	70
She goes a maid, who, least she turne the same,  To night puts on perfection, and a womans name.  Thy virgins girdle now untie,  And in thy nuptiall bed (loves altar) lye	1-
A pleasing facrifice; now dispossesses  Thee of these chaines and robes which were put on T'adorne the day, not thee; for thou, alone,  Like vertue'and truth, art best in nakednesse;  This bed is onely to virginitie	75
A grave, but, to a better state, a cradle; Till now thou wast but able To be what now thou art; then that by thee No more be said, I may bee, but, I am, To night put on perfection, and a womans name.	80

55 still. W: still, 1633-69

MSS.: B inserts not. See note

A34, B, S96, W: runne the Heavens halfe frame, 1635-69, O'F: come the worlds half frame, 1633, A18, N,TC

60 put] but 1633 72 puts]

put 1669

73 Thy virgins girdle 1633-69, W: The Virgin Girdle

B, O'F, S96: Thy Virgin girdle P

were] wee some copies of 1633, Grolier

74 [loves alter] 1633-69

75 nill W: will 1633-69 and rest of 59 runne the worlds halfe frame, 1635-69, O'F: come the worlds half frame, 1633-69, O'F: come the worlds half frame, 1633-69, O'F: come the worlds halfe frame, 1633-69, O'F: come the worlds ha

Even

Even like a faithfull man content,	85
That this life for a better should be spent,	.0
So, shee a mothers rich stile doth preferre,	
And at the Bridegroomes wish'd approach doth lye,	
Like an appointed lambe, when tenderly	
The priest comes on his knees t'embowell her;	90
Now fleep or watch with more joy; and O light	,
Of heaven, to morrow rise thou hot, and early;	
This Sun will love fo dearely	
Her rest, that long, long we shall want her sight;	
Wonders are wrought, for shee which had no maime,	95
To night puts on perfection, and a womans name.	70

86 spent, *Ed*: spent; 1633: spent: 1635-69 95 maime, 1633, W: name, 1635-69, A18, A34, B, N, P, S96, TC

# SATYRES.

# Satyre I.

■ Way thou fondling motley humorist, Leave mee, and in this standing woodden chest, Conforted with these few bookes, let me lye In prison, and here be coffin'd, when I dye; Here are Gods conduits, grave Divines; and here 5 Natures Secretary, the Philosopher; And jolly Statesmen, which teach how to tie The finewes of a cities mistique bodie; Here gathering Chroniclers, and by them stand Giddie fantastique Poëts of each land. 10 Shall I leave all this constant company, And follow headlong, wild uncertaine thee? First sweare by thy best love in earnest (If thou which lov'ft all, canst love any best) Thou wilt not leave mee in the middle street, 15 Though some more spruce companion thou dost meet, Not though a Captaine do come in thy way Bright parcell gilt, with forty dead mens pay, Not though a briske perfum'd piert Courtier Deigne with a nod, thy courteste to answer. 20

Satyre I. 1633-69, D, H49, JC, Lec, P, Q, S, W: Satyre the Second. or Satyre 2. A25, B, O'F: Satyre. or A Satyre of Mr. John Donnes. Cy, L74, 1 fondling 1633, L74, Lec, S96: no title (but placed first), H51, N,TCD N, S, TCD: changeling 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, OF, P, Q5 conduits, ... Divines; 1650-69, Q: conduits; ... Divines, S96, W 1633-39 6 Is Natures Secretary, 1669, S96 Philosopher; Ed: Philosopher. 1633-39: Philosopher: 1659-69 7 jolly 1633, A25,  $B, Cy, D, H_{49}, H_{51}, JC, L_{74}, N, Q, S, S_{96}, TCD, W: \text{ wily } 1635-69, O'F:$ 12 headlong, wild uncertaine thee? 1633: om. comma 1635-69 13 love in earnest 1633, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, S, Sq6, TCD, W: love, here, in earnest 1635-69, O'F dost meet, doe meet.  $H_{51}$ , Q, W 19 Not 1633-69,  $A_{25}$ , Lee, P, Q: Nor Cy, D, H49, L74, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD, W piert | neat Q Nor

Nor come a velvet Justice with a long Great traine of blew coats, twelve, or fourteen strong, Wilt thou grin or fawne on him, or prepare A speech to Court his beautious sonne and heire! For better or worse take mee, or leave mee: 25 To take, and leave mee is adultery. Oh monstrous, superstitious puritan, Of refin'd manners, yet ceremoniall man, That when thou meet'ft one, with enquiring eyes Dost fearch, and like a needy broker prize 30 The filke, and gold he weares, and to that rate So high or low, dost raise thy formall hat: That wilt confort none, untill thou have knowne What lands hee hath in hope, or of his owne, As though all thy companions should make thee 35 Jointures, and marry thy deare company. Why should'st thou (that dost not onely approve, But in ranke itchie luft, defire, and love The nakednesse and barenesse to enjoy, Of thy plumpe muddy whore, or profitute boy) 40 Hate vertue, though shee be naked, and bare? At birth, and death, our bodies naked are; And till our Soules be unapparrelled Of bodies, they from bliffe are banished. Mans first blest state was naked, when by sinne 45 Hee lost that, yet hee was cloath'd but in beasts skin,

23 Wilt 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: Shalt A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, 0'F, P, Q, S, S96, W 24 heire! Ed: heire? 1633-69 1633-69, Cy, D, L74, Lec, N, O'F, Q, TCD: and worse A25, B, H49, H51, S96, W: or for worse P: and for worse JCA (i.e. Ah) or O Monster, B, D, H49, H51, JC, W eyes; 1633 eyes; 1633 32 raise 1633-69, D, H49, H51, L74, Lec, N, TCD: vaile A25, B, Cy, JC, OF, P, Q, S, W hat: hate: 1633 none, confort with none, Cy, OF, P, S, S96 untill till 1669 33 confort brackets 1650-69, Q: that . . . boy 1633: that . . . boy; 1635-39 39 barenesse A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, O'F, Q, W: barrennesse 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD 40 Of ] of 1633: or 1633, 1669: om. 1635-54 41 bare! 1635-69: bare, 1633 45 first bleft 1633-69, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: first best A25, B, H51, JC, OF, P, Q, SA25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, Lec, N, Q, S, TCD: om. 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P  $\mathbf{A}$ nd

And in this course attire, which I now weare, With God, and with the Muses I conferre. But fince thou like a contrite penitent, Charitably warn'd of thy finnes, dost repent 50 These vanities, and giddinesses, loe I shut my chamber doore, and come, lets goe. But fooner may a cheape whore, who hath beene Worne by as many feverall men in finne, As are black feathers, or musk-colour hofe, 55 Name her childs right true father, 'mongst all those: Sooner may one guesse, who shall beare away The Infanta of London, Heire to an India; And fooner may a gulling weather Spie By drawing forth heavens Scheme tell certainly 60 What fashioned hats, or ruffes, or suits next yeare Our fubtile-witted antique youths will weare; Then thou, when thou depart'st from mee, canst show Whither, why, when, or with whom thou wouldst go. But how shall I be pardon'd my offence 65 That thus have finn'd against my conscience? Now we are in the street; He first of all Improvidently proud, creepes to the wall, And so imprisoned, and hem'd in by mee Sells for a little state his libertie; 70 Yet though he cannot skip forth now to greet

47 weare, 1650-69: weare 1633-39
52 goe. 1635-69: goe, 1633
54 Worne by Worne out by 1650-69
55 musk-colour 1633-35, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: musk-coloured
1639-69, A25, P, Q
58 The Infanta... India; Ed: The Infanta
... India, A25, O'F, Q: The infant ... India: 1633-54 and MSS.
generally: The Infantry of London, hence to India: 1669
60 Scheme 1635-69, A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, Q: schemes L74, S: sceames
N: Sceanes 1633, Cy, Lec, TCD: scene P
62 subtile-witted D, H49:
subtile wittied 1633-54. L74, N, TCD: supple-witted A25, JC (altered to subtle), H51, O'F, P, Q, S, W: giddy-headed 1669
63 depart'st from mee] depart'st from hence Cy, D, H49, H51, O'F, S, W: departest hence A25, Q, S96
65 conscience?] conscience. 1633
70 state] room H51 his 1635-69
and all MSS.: high 1633, Chambers
libertie; libertie, 1633
Every

Every fine filken painted foole we meet, He them to him with amorous smiles allures, And grins, smacks, shrugs, and such an itch endures, As prentifes, or schoole-boyes which doe know 75 Of some gay sport abroad, yet dare not goe. And as fidlers stop lowest, at highest sound, So to the most brave, stoops hee night the ground. But to a grave man, he doth move no more Then the wife politique horse would heretofore, 80 Or thou O Elephant or Ape wilt doe, When any names the King of Spaine to you. Now leaps he upright, Joggs me, & cryes, Do you see Yonder well favoured youth? Which? Oh, 'tis hee That dances so divinely; Oh, said I, 85 Stand still, must you dance here for company? Hee droopt, wee went, till one (which did excell Th'Indians, in drinking his Tobacco well) Met us; they talk'd; I whispered, let'us goe, "T may be you fmell him not, truely I doe; 90 He heares not mee, but, on the other side A many-coloured Peacock having spide, Leaves him and mee; I for my lost sheep stay; He followes, overtakes, goes on the way, Saying, him whom I last left, all repute 95 For his device, in hanfoming a fute, To judge of lace, pinke, panes, print, cut, and plight, Of all the Court, to have the best conceit; Our dull Comedians want him, let him goe;

73 them] then 1633 78 stoops 1635-69, A25, Cy, D, H49, H51, O'F, Q: stoopeth B, P: stoopt 1633, L74, Lec, N, TCD nigh'st the ground.] nighest ground. D, H49, P, Q, W 81-2 om. 1633 84 youth? 1635-69: youth; 1633 Oh,] Yea, A25, B, H51, JC, Q, W 86 here] so H51 89 us; Ed: us: 1635-69: us, 1633 whispered, let'us goe, Ed: whispered, let us goe, 1669: whispered (letts goe) Q. See note 90 'T may be] May be Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, Q, S, S96, W 94 goes on the way,] goes, on the way D, H49, Q(in), W(in) 95 all repute 1635-69 and MSS. generally: s'all repute 1633, Lec 97 print, cut, and plight (pleite, 1635-39: pleit, 1650-69), 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: cut, print, or pleate (pleight &-c.), A25, B, C3, D, H49, H51, JC, O'F, P, Q, S96, W

But

But Oh, God strengthen thee, why stoop'st thou so?

Why? he hath travayld; Long? No; but to me
(Which understand none,) he doth seeme to be
Perfect French, and Italian; I replyed,
So is the Poxe; He answered not, but spy'd
More men of sort, of parts, and qualities;
At last his Love he in a windowe spies,
And like light dew exhal'd, he slings from mee
Violently ravish'd to his lechery.
Many were there, he could command no more;
Hee quarrell'd, sought, bled; and turn'd out of dore
Directly came to mee hanging the head,
And constantly a while must keepe his bed.

## Satyre II.

SIr; though (I thanke God for it) I do hate Perfectly all this towne, yet there's one state In all ill things so excellently best, That hate, toward them, breeds pitty towards the rest.

100 stoop'st 1633, 1669, A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, Lec, N, P. Q, TCD: stop'st 1635-54, O'F

101 Why? he hath travayld; Long? No: but to mee W: Why, hee hath travayld. Long? no. But to mee H49: Why he hath travayld; Long? No: but to mee JC: Why, he hath travailed (traveled 1635-39) long? no, but to me 1633-39: Why hath he travelled long? no, but to me 1650-54, P: Why. He hath travelled long; no, but to me 1669. See note

102 understand] understood 1669: brackets from Q. See note

105 and qualities; of qualities; Lec, P, Q, S96

106

108 lechery. 1635-69 and MSS: liberty; 1633

109 were there, 1633-39: there were, 1650-69

Satyre II. 1633-69, D, H49, H51, HN (after C. B. copy in margin), JC, Lec, Q, S, W: Satyre 3rd. A25: Law Satyre. P: Satire. or no title. B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, S96, TCD

there is one

2-3

All this towne perfectly yet in every state

In all ill things so excellently best.

There are some sound so villainously best, H51

All this towne perfectly yet everie state

Hath in't one sound so villainously best \$96

4 toward] towards 1669 and MSS. them,] that A25 towards] toward 1653-54 rest.] rest; 1633

Though

Though Poëtry indeed be fuch a finne 5 As I thinke that brings dearths, and Spaniards in, Though like the Pestilence and old fashion'd love, Ridlingly it catch men; and doth remove Never, till it be sterv'd out; yet their state Is poore, disarm'd, like Papists, not worth hate. 10 One, (like a wretch, which at Barre judg'd as dead, Yet prompts him which stands next, and cannot reade, And faves his life) gives ideot actors meanes (Starving himselfe) to live by his labor'd sceanes; As in some Organ, Puppits dance above ı, And bellows pant below, which them do move. One would move Love by rithmes; but witchcrafts charms Bring not now their old feares, nor their old harmes: Rammes, and flings now are feely battery, Pistolets are the best Artillerie. 20 And they who write to Lords, rewards to get, Are they not like fingers at doores for meat? And they who write, because all write, have still That excuse for writing, and for writing ill; But hee is worst, who (beggarly) doth chaw 25 Others wits fruits, and in his ravenous maw Rankly digefted, doth those things out-spue, As his owne things; and they are his owne, 'tis true, For if one eate my meate, though it be knowne The meate was mine, th'excrement is his owne: 30

6 As I thinke that 1633: As I thinke That 1635-54: As, I think, that 1669: As I'ame afraid brings H51 dearths, A25, H51, HN, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: dearth, 1633-69, D, H49 7 and or A25, D, H49, 8 Ridlingly it 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: It  $H_{51}, O'F, P, S96, W$ 10 hate. Ed: hate: 1633-69 riddlinglie rest of MSS. 12 cannot 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: could not rest of MSS. Ed: sceanes. 1633-69 and Chambers 15 Organ 1633-54, L74, Lec, N, TCD: Organs 1669 and rest of MSS. 16 move. 1633-69: move, 17 rithmes; 1633-69, Lec, Q, TCD: rimes; Chambers. See note A25, B, Cy (rime), D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, N, 0, F, P, Wharmes: Ed: harmes. 1633-69 fongs P 22 fingers at doc 19 Rammes, and slings Rimes and 22 fingers at doores 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: Boyes finging at dore (or dores) B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, JC, O'F (corrected from fingers), P, Q(at a dore), S, W: fingers at mens dores A25 excuse MSS.

But these do mee no harme, nor they which use To out-doe Dildoes, and out-usure Jewes; To out-drinke the fea, to out-sweare the Letanie; Who with finnes all kindes as familiar bee As Confessors; and for whose sinfull sake, 35 Schoolemen new tenements in hell must make: Whose strange sinnes, Canonists could hardly tell In which Commandements large receit they dwell. But these punish themselves; the insolence Of Coscus onely breeds my just offence, 40 Whom time (which rots all, and makes botches poxe, And plodding on, must make a calfe an oxe) Hath made a Lawyer, which was (alas) of late But a scarce Poët; jollier of this state, Then are new benefic'd ministers, he throwes 45 Like nets, or lime-twigs, wherefoever he goes, His title of Barrister, on every wench, And wooes in language of the Pleas, and Bench: A motion, Lady; Speake Coscus; I have beene In love, ever fince tricesimo of the Queene, 50 Continual claimes I have made, injunctions got To flay my rivals fuit, that hee should not Proceed; spare mee; In Hillary terme I went, You faid, If I return'd next fize in Lent,

32 To out-doe Dildoes, 1635-69, B, H51, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, TCD: To out-doe —; 1633: To out-swive dildoes  $Cy, D, H_{49}, HN, OF, S$ , 33 Letanie; Ed: Letanie, 1669 and all MSS .: . 34 finnes 1633: simply omit, 1635-39: gallant, he 1650-54. See note all kindes 1635-69, A25, B, D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, N, O'F, Q, S, TCD, W: sinnes of all kindes 1633, Cy(kind), Lec, P 35-6 sake, Schoolemen 1669: sake Schoolemen, 1633-54 40 just 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: great A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, OF, P, Q, S, S96, W: harts JC 43 Lawyer, Ed: Lawyer; 1633-69 which was (alas) of late Ed: which was alas of late 1633: which, (alas) of late 1635-69 44 a scarce A25, H49, H51, HN, JC (altered in margin), L74, Q, S96, TCD, W: scarce a 1633-69, D, Lec, P Poet; 1635-69: Poet, 1633 this 1633-69: that A25, Cy, H51, Q: his HN, JC, OF, S49 Lady; Ed: Lady, 1633: Lady. 1635-39: Lady: 1650-69 Coscus; 1633: Coscus. 1635-69 53 Proceed; 1669: Proceed, 1633-54\_ 54 return'd Returne 1633 next fize 1633-69, L74, Lec, N,OF,TCD: this fize rest of MSS. I fhould

I should be in remitter of your grace; 55 In th'interim my letters should take place Of affidavits: words, words, which would teare The tender labyrinth of a foft maids eare, More, more, then ten Sclavonians scolding, more Then when winds in our ruin'd Abbeyes rore. 60 When ficke with Poëtrie, and poffest with muse Thou wast, and mad, I hop'd; but men which chuse Law practife for meere gaine, bold foule, repute Worse then imbrothel'd strumpets prostitute. Now like an owlelike watchman, hee must walke 65 His hand still at a bill, now he must talke Idly, like prisoners, which whole months will sweare That onely furetiship hath brought them there, And to every fuitor lye in every thing, Like a Kings favourite, yea like a King; 70 Like a wedge in a blocke, wring to the barre, Bearing-like Affes; and more shamelesse farre Then carted whores, Iye, to the grave Judge; for Bastardy abounds not in Kings titles, nor Symonie and Sodomy in Churchmens lives, 75 As these things do in him; by these he thrives. Shortly (as the sea) hee will compasse all our land; From Scots, to Wight; from Mount, to Dover strand. And fpying heires melting with luxurie, Satan will not joy at their sinnes, as hee.

58 foft maids eare, Ed: foft maids eare. 1633-54 and MSS.: Maids foft ear 1669 59 scolding scolding's 1669 60 rore. rore; 1633 63 gaine, bold soule, repute Ed: gaine; bold soule repute 1633-69, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, L74, P, W: gayne (bold foule) repute: Q: gain, bold fouls repute 1719 and Chambers: gayne, hold foule repute A25, N, S, TCD, and Lowell's conjecture in Grolier. See note 68 That The Chambers 69-70 These lines represented by dashes, 1633 70 yea A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, OF, P, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: or 1635-69 72 Bearing-like Asses; Ed: Bearing like Asses, 1633-69 and MSS. 73 whores, 1633-69: wholes; Chambers and Grolier. See note 74-5 These lines represented by dashes, 1633 77 our land; our land, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, OF, P, S, S96, TCD, W: the land; 79 luxurie, 1633-69, A25, JC, L74, Lec, N. O'F (corr. 1633-69,Q fr. Gluttony), P, Q, TCD: Gluttony B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, S, S96, W 80 will would A25, Q For

For as a thrifty wench scrapes kitching-stuffe, And barrelling the droppings, and the fnuffe, Of wasting candles, which in thirty yeare (Relique-like kept) perchance buyes wedding geare; Peecemeale he gets lands, and spends as much time 85 Wringing each Acre, as men pulling prime. In parchments then, large as his fields, hee drawes Affurances, bigge, as gloss'd civill lawes, So huge, that men (in our times forwardnesse) Are Fathers of the Church for writing leffe. 90 These hee writes not; nor for these written payes, Therefore spares no length; as in those first dayes When Luther was profest, He did desire Short Pater nosters, saying as a Fryer Each day his beads, but having left those lawes, 95 Addes to Christs prayer, the Power and glory clause. But when he fells or changes land, he'impaires His writings, and (unwatch'd) leaves out, ses heires, As flily as any Commenter goes by Hard words, or fense; or in Divinity 100 As controverters, in vouch'd Texts, leave out Shrewd words, which might against them cleare the doubt. Where are those spred woods which cloth'd hertosore Those bought lands? not built, nor burnt within dore. Where's th'old landlords troops, and almes? In great hals Carthusian fasts, and fulsome Bachanalls 106

84 Relique-like A25, B, D, H49, H51, L74, N, O'F, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: Reliquely 1633-69, Cy, JC, Lec, P geare; ] chear; 1669 (which brackets from 81 as to end of 84), Cy 86 men ] Maids 1669 87 parchments A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, Q, W: parchment 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCD his ] the 1669 98 fes 1633-69, B, L74, Lec, Q, and other MSS.: his Cy, D, H49, H51, P heires, ] heires 1633 99 As] And 1669 by] by, 1633 102 doubt.] doubt: 1633 105 Where's S-c. Ed: Where's th'old landlords troops, and almes, great hals? 1633, Lec, N, TCD (but hals MSS.): Where the old landlords troops, and almes? In hals 1635-69, L74, O'F: Where the old landlords troops and almes? In great halls A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, P, Q, S, W (but the punctuation is very irregular, and some have 's after Where). See note

Equally

Equally I hate; meanes bleffe; in rich mens homes I bid kill some beasts, but no Hecatombs, None starve, none surfet so; But (Oh) we allow, Good workes as good, but out of fashion now, Like old rich wardrops; but my words none drawes Within the vast reach of th'huge statute lawes.

# Satyre III.

Inde pitty chokes my spleene; brave scorn forbids
Those teares to issue which swell my eye-lids;
I must not laugh, nor weepe sinnes, and be wise,
Can railing then cure these worne maladies?
Is not our Mistresse faire Religion,
As worthy of all our Soules devotion,
As vertue was to the first blinded age?
Are not heavens joyes as valiant to asswage
Lusts, as earths honour was to them? Alas,
As wee do them in meanes, shall they surpasse
Us in the end, and shall thy fathers spirit
Meete blinde Philosophers in heaven, whose merit
Of strict life may be imputed faith, and heare
Thee, whom hee taught so easie wayes and neare

107 Equally I hate; Equallie hate, Q hate; Ed: hate, 1633: hate. 1635-69 meanes bless; 1633, A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, Q, TCD, W: Meane's blest. 1635-69, Cy, S, S96 (altered to is blest). See note 111 wardrops; 1633: wardrobes. 1635-69 112 statute lawes. 1633-54 and all MSS: statutes jawes. 1669, Chambers

Satyre III. 1633-69, B, D, H49, H51 (with title Of Religion.), JC, Lec,  $O^*F$ , Q, S, W: Satire the 4th. A25, Cy: Satyre the Second. P: A Satire. L74: no title, N, TCD 1 chokes] checks 1635-54: cheeks 1669 eye-lids; Ed: eye-lids, 1633-39: eyelids. 1650-69 3 and] but 1669 7 to 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74,  $O^*F$ , P, Q, S, W: in 1633, Lec, N, TCD 9 honour was] honours were Cy, D, H49, S 14 so easile wayes and neare 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: wayes easile and neere A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, Q, S, W: wayes so easily and neere  $O^*F$ 

Τo

110

To follow, damn'd? O if thou dar'st, feare this; This feare great courage, and high valour is. Dar'st thou ayd mutinous Dutch, and dar'st thou lay Thee in ships woodden Sepulchers, a prey	15
To leaders rage, to stormes, to shot, to dearth?  Dar'st thou dive seas, and dungeons of the earth?  Hast thou couragious fire to thaw the ice  Of frozen North discoueries? and thrise	20
Colder then Salamanders, like divine Children in th'oven, fires of Spaine, and the line, Whose countries limbecks to our bodies bee, Canst thou for gaine beare? and must every hee Which cryes not, Goddesse, to thy Mistresse, draw,	<sup>2</sup> 5
Or eate thy poysonous words? courage of straw! O desperate coward, wilt thou seeme bold, and To thy soes and his (who made thee to stand Sentinell in his worlds garrison) thus yeeld, And for forbidden warres, leave th'appointed field? Know thy soes: The soule Devill (whom thou	30
Strivest to please,) for hate, not love, would allow Thee faine, his whole Realme to be quit; and as The worlds all parts wither away and passe,	35
15 this; ithis. 1633 16 is. is; 1633 17 Dutch, and dar'st 1633-69,	L74,

15 this; ] this. 1633 16 is.] is; 1633 17 Dutch, and dar's 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: Dutch? dar's A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, O'F, Q.S, W 22-3 discoueries? . . Salamanders, Ed: discoueries, . . Salamanders? 1633-69 28 words?] words, 1633 31 Sentinell 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: Souldier A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, Q, S, W his 1633-54: this 1669, A25, H51, P, Q 32 forbidden 1633 and most MSS. forbid 1635-69, H51

33-4 Know thy foes; the foule Devell whom thou Strivest to please &.

H51, Q and generally (but with varying punctuation and sometimes foe), A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, O'F, P, W:

Know thy foe, the foule devill his, whom thou Strivest to please: for hate, not love, would allow

1633, L74(is), Let, N(his), S(is), TCD(his):

Know thy foes: The foule devill, he, whom thou Striv'st to please, for hate, not love, would allow

1635-69 (he, . . . please, bracketed, 1669) 35 quit 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD: ridd A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, O'F, Q, W

So

So the worlds felfe, thy other lov'd foe, is In her decrepit wayne, and thou loving this, Dost love a withered and worne strumpet; last, Flesh (it selfes death) and joyes which slesh can taste, Thou lovest; and thy faire goodly soule, which doth Give this flesh power to taste joy, thou dost loath. Seeke true religion. O where? Mirreus Thinking her unhous'd here, and fled from us, Seekes her at Rome; there, because hee doth know 45 That shee was there a thousand yeares agoe, He loves her ragges fo, as wee here obey The statecloth where the Prince sate yesterday. Crantz to fuch brave Loves will not be inthrall'd, But loves her onely, who at Geneva is call'd 50 Religion, plaine, simple, sullen, yong, Contemptuous, yet unhansome; As among Lecherous humors, there is one that judges No wenches wholfome, but courfe country drudges. Graius stayes still at home here, and because 55 Some Preachers, vile ambitious bauds, and lawes Still new like fashions, bid him thinke that shee Which dwels with us, is onely perfect, hee Imbraceth her, whom his Godfathers will Tender to him, being tender, as Wards still 60 Take fuch wives as their Guardians offer, or Pay valewes. Carelesse Phrygius doth abhorre All, because all cannot be good, as one Knowing some women whores, dares marry none. Graccus loves all as one, and thinkes that fo 65 As women do in divers countries goe

40 (it selfes death) 1635-69, A25, B, H51, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, TCD, W: (it selfe death) 1633, Cy, D, S 42 loath. | loath; 1633 44 here,] her, 1633 45 Rome; Ed: Rome, 1633-69 47 He 1633, 1669: And 1635-54 her D, H49, H51, Lec, O'F, P, S, W: the 1633-69, L74, N, P, TCD 49 Crantz W: Crants 1633-54, A25, H51, JC, Lec, N, TCD: Grants or Grauntes 1669, L74, O'F, P: Grant Cy, D, H49: Crates Q 52 unhansome; Ed: unhansome. 1633-69 54 drudges.] drudges: 1633 57 bid or bidd MSS.: bids 1633-69 62 Prigas H51: Phrygas W: Phrigias A25

In divers habits, yet are still one kinde, So doth, so is Religion; and this blindnesse too much light breeds; but unmoved thou Of force must one, and forc'd but one allow; 70 And the right; aske thy father which is shee, Let him aske his; though truth and falshood bee Neare twins, yet truth a little elder is; Be busie to seeke her, beleeve mee this, Hee's not of none, nor worst, that seekes the best. 75 To adore, or scorne an image, or protest, May all be bad; doubt wifely; in strange way To stand inquiring right, is not to stray; To fleepe, or runne wrong, is. On a huge hill, Cragged, and steep, Truth stands, and hee that will 80 Reach her, about must, and about must goe; And what the hills suddennes resists, winne so; Yet strive so, that before age, deaths twilight, Thy Soule rest, for none can worke in that night. To will, implyes delay, therefore now doe: 85 Hard deeds, the bodies paines; hard knowledge too The mindes indeavours reach, and mysteries Are like the Sunne, dazling, yet plaine to all eyes. Keepe the truth which thou hast found; men do not stand In so ill case here, that God hath with his hand Sign'd Kings blanck-charters to kill whom they hate, Nor are they Vicars, but hangmen to Fate.

67 kinde, *Ed*: kinde; 1633-69 70 must . . . but in reverse order Q 73 is; 1633: is. 1635-69 74 her, 1633: her; 1635-69 Ed: wisely, 1633-69 78 stray; 1633-69, Cy, D, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCD, IV: staye; A25, B, H49, H51, JC, P, Q 79 is. On is: on 1633 80 Cragged, 1669, L74, N, P, huge] high  $B, Cy, D, H_{5I}, OF, Q, W$ TCD: Cragg'd, 1633-54, Lec: Ragged A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, O'F, S, W: Ruggued  $H_{5I}, Q$ 81 about must goe; 1633-54, O'F: about it goe; 1669: about goe A25, Cy, D, H49, H51, L74, N, P, Q, W 1633-69, L74, N, P, TCD: minde rest of MSS. that night. Ed: that night, 1633, 1669: the night. 1635-54 85 doe: Ed: doe 1633, Chambers and Grolier: doe. 1635-69, D, W. See note 86 too *H*51, S,W: spelt to 1633-69, many MSS.: to (prep.) Chambers 88 eyes. 90 In fo ill (evil H51) case here, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, OF, P, Q. S, W: here om. 1633-69, N, TCD Foole Foole and wretch, wilt thou let thy Soule be tyed To mans lawes, by which she shall not be tryed At the last day? Oh, will it then boot thee 95 To fay a Philip, or a Gregory, A Harry, or a Martin taught thee this? Is not this excuse for mere contraries, Equally strong? cannot both sides say so? That thou mayest rightly obey power, her bounds know; 100 Those past, her nature, and name is chang'd; to be Then humble to her is idolatrie. As streames are, Power is; those blest flowers that dwell At the rough streames calme head, thrive and do well, But having left their roots, and themselves given 105 To the streames tyrannous rage, alas, are driven Through mills, and rockes, and woods, and at last, almost Confum'd in going, in the sea are lost: So perish Soules, which more chuse mens unjust Power from God claym'd, then God himselfe to trust. 110

#### Satyre IIII.

WEll; I may now receive, and die; My sinne Indeed is great, but I have beene in A Purgatorie, such as fear'd hell is A recreation to, and scarse map of this.

94 mans 1633-69, A25, L74, Lec, N,O'F, P, Q, TCD: mens B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, S, W not om. 1635-54 95 Oh, will it then boot thee Ed: Will. boot thee 1635, L74, N, P, TCD: Or. boot thee 1635-69: Oh will it then ferve thee A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, O F(Or), Q, S, Wthee | me 1669 99 ftrong? Ed: ftrong 1633: ftrong; 1635-69 101 is are 1669 chang'd; chang'd 1633 to be Ed: to be, 1633-69 104 do well 102 idolatrie. idolatrie; 1633 103 is;] is, 1633 1633-69, Lec, N, P, TCD: prove well A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, 106 alas, alas *1633* 107 mills, and rockes, 1633, L74, N, P, TCD: Mils, rocks, 1635-69, and rest of MSS. Satyre IIII. 1633-69, B, D, H49, HN (anno 1594 in margin), JC, Lec, O'F, P,Q,S, W: Mr. Dunns first Satire. A25: Another Satire by the same. J: D: Cy (where it is the third): Satyre. Sq6: no title, L74, N, TCD (in L74 it is second, in N, TCD third in order) 2 but I 1633, A25, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, S, W: but yet I 1635-69, Cy, OF, S96 recreacion to, and scarse Q: A recreation, and scant 1633-69, and other MSS. My My minde, neither with prides itch, nor yet hath been Poyson'd with love to see, or to bee seene, I had no fuit there, nor new fuite to shew, Yet went to Court; But as Glaze which did goe To'a Masse in jest, catch'd, was faine to disburse The hundred markes, which is the Statutes curse; 10 Before he scapt, So'it pleas'd my destinie (Guilty of my fin of going,) to thinke me As prone to all ill, and of good as forgetfull, as proud, as luftfull, and as much in debt, As vaine, as witlesse, and as false as they 15 Which dwell at Court, for once going that way. Therefore I fuffered this; Towards me did runne A thing more strange, then on Niles slime, the Sunne E'r bred; or all which into Noahs Arke came; A thing, which would have pos'd Adam to name; 20 Stranger then seaven Antiquaries studies, Then Africks Monsters, Guianaes rarities. Stranger then strangers; One, who for a Dane, In the Danes Massacre had sure beene slaine, If he had liv'd then; And without helpe dies, 25 When next the Prentifes'gainst Strangers rise. One, whom the watch at noone lets scarce goe by, One, to whom, the examining Justice sure would cry, Sir, by your priesthood tell me what you are. His cloths were strange, though coarse; and black, though bare;

5 neither 1633-69: nor some MSS. and Chambers, who wrongly attributes to 1635–39 of MSS. 8 Glaze 1633, D, H49, HN, Lec: Glare 1635-69, and rest 9 To'a mass A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, N, S, S96, TCD, W: To Maffe 1633-69, Cy, Q, Lec 10-11 curle; . . . fcapt, 1633-39: curle, ... scapt, 1650-69 12 of going, 1633, 1669, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, S, TCD, W: in going, 1635-54, A25, O'F as lustfull, as om. 1635-69 and many MSS. 16 at Court, A25, B, Cy,  $D, H_{49}, HN, JC, L_{74}, N, O'F, P, Q, S, S_{96}, TCD, W: in Court, 1633-69,$ 18 Niles] Nilus D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TCD bied, 1633-69 came; W: came: 1633-69 20 name; W: name, 1633: 22 rarities. W: rarities, 1633-69 name: 1635-69 ftrangers; 1633-69, A25, B, Cy, HN, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, TCD, W: then ftrangest. D, H49, JC(corr. from strangers), S Sleeveleffe Sleevelesse his jerkin was, and it had beene Velvet, but'twas now (fo much ground was feene) Become Tufftaffatie; and our children shall See it plaine Rashe awhile, then nought at all. This thing hath travail'd, and faith, speakes all tongues 35 And only knoweth what to all States belongs. Made of th'Accents, and best phrase of all these, He speakes no language; If strange meats displease, Art can deceive, or hunger force my tast, But Pedants motley tongue, fouldiers bumbast, 40 Mountebankes drugtongue, nor the termes of law Are strong enough preparatives, to draw Me to beare this: yet I must be content With his tongue, in his tongue, call'd complement: In which he can win widdowes, and pay scores, 45 Make men speake treason, cosen subtlest whores, Out-flatter favorites, or outlie either Jovius, or Surius, or both together. He names mee, and comes to mee; I whisper, God! How have I finn'd, that thy wraths furious rod, 50 This fellow chuseth me? He faith, Sir, I love your judgement; Whom doe you prefer, For the best linguist? And I feelily Said, that I thought Calepines Dictionarie; Nay, but of men, most sweet Sir; Beza then, 55 Some other Jesuites, and two reverend men Of our two Academies, I named; There He stopt mee, and said; Nay, your Apostles were

32 ground] the ground HN 35 This 1633: The 1635-69 1633-54, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN (fayeth), JC, L74, Lec, O'F, P, Q, S (faith he), TCD, W: faith, 1669, Chambers and Grolier, without note longs. belongs, 1633 37 th'Accents, the antient, HN: the ancients, (prob. for ancientest, but corrected to accents,) L74 38 no language; A25,Q: one language; 1633-69, and MSS. generally 43 beare this: Q: this, 1633-69 hear 1669 44. With his tongue, 1669, Q: With his tongue: 1633-54 47 or ] and Cy, D, H49 HN, JC, O'F, Q, W 8 Surius, ] Sleydon O'F (corrected to Surius), Q: Snodons, A25. See note 55 Sir; Ed: Sir. 1633-69 51 chuleth ] chaleth P,Q56 Some other HN: Some 1633-69 and most MSS.: two other S 57 There 1633 (T faintly printed): here 1635-69

Good

Good pretty linguists, and so Panurge was; Yet a poore gentleman, all these may passe 60 By travaile. Then, as if he would have fold His tongue, he prais'd it, and fuch wonders told That I was faine to fay, If you'had liv'd, Sir, Time enough to have beene Interpreter To Babells bricklayers, fure the Tower had stood. 65 He adds, If of court life you knew the good, You would leave lonenesse. I said, not alone My lonenesse is, but Spartanes fashion, To teach by painting drunkards, doth not last Now; Aretines pictures have made few chaft; 70 No more can Princes courts, though there be few Better pictures of vice, teach me vertue; He, like to a high stretcht lute string squeakt, O Sir, 'Tis fweet to talke of Kings. At Westminster, Said I, The man that keepes the Abbey tombes, 75 And for his price doth with who ever comes, Of all our Harries, and our Edwards talke, From King to King and all their kin can walke: Your eares shall heare nought, but Kings; your eyes meet Kings only; The way to it, is Kingstreet. He smack'd, and cry'd, He's base, Mechanique, coarse, So are all your Englishmen in their discourse. Are not your Frenchmen neate? Mine? as you fee, I have but one Frenchman, looke, hee followes mee.

59 Good pretty 1633-69: Pretty good Cy, OF, Q, S, S96Panurge 1635-54: Panirge 1633: Panurgus 1669 (omitting and), JC, O'F,Q gentleman, all Ed: gentleman; All 1633-69 60-1 passe By travaile. 62 prais'd *Ed*: praifed 1633-69 1633-54: pass. But travaile 1669 wonders 1635-69 and most MSS.: words 1633, Lec, N, TCD nesse. 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, O'F, P, Q, W: 68 lonenesse 1635-69, A25, &c.: lonelinesse 1633, L74, Lec, N, TCD falhion, 1633: fashion. 1635-69 69 last 1633, 1669. 1633, L74,&c. D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD, W: tafte 1635-54, O'F, Q (taft), S, S96 80 Kingstreet. 1633: Kingsstreet. 1635-39: Kings street. 1650-69 83 Mine? 1635-54 and MSS.: Fine, 1633: Mine, 1669 84 Frenchman, Ed: frenchman, 1633 and most MSS.: Sir, 1635-69, Q: here, Cy Certes

Certes they are neatly cloth'd; I, of this minde am, Your only wearing is your Grogaram. Not so Sir, I have more. Under this pitch He would not flie; I chaff'd him; But as Itch Scratch'd into fmart, and as blunt iron ground Into an edge, hurts worfe: So, I (foole) found, 90 Croffing hurt mee; To fit my fullennesse, He to another key, his stile doth addresse, And askes, what newes? I tell him of new playes. He takes my hand, and as a Still, which staies A Sembriefe, 'twixt each drop, he nigardly, 95 As loth to enrich mee, so tells many a lye. More then ten Hollensheads, or Halls, or Stowes, Of triviall houshold trash he knowes; He knowes When the Queene frown'd, or fmil'd, and he knowes what A fubtle States-man may gather of that; 100 He knowes who loves; whom; and who by poyfon Hasts to an Offices reversion; He knowes who'hath fold his land, and now doth beg A licence, old iron, bootes, shooes, and eggeshels to transport; Shortly boyes shall not play 105 At span-counter, or blow-point, but they pay Toll to some Courtier; And wifer then all us, He knowes what Ladie is not painted; Thus

85-6 cloth'd; I, . . . Grogaram. Ed: cloth'd. I, . . . Grogaram; 1633: cloth'd. I, ... Grogaram. 1635-69 86 your Grogaram 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: this Grogaram A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, OF, Q, S, W. 89 ground *Ed*: grown'd 1633: grownd 1635-69 the Grogaram P 90 (foole) no bracket 1633 92 addresse, N, TCD: addresse. 1633: dreffe. 1635-39, D, W: dreffe; 1650-69 96 lye. D, H49, W: 98 trash he knowes; He knowes D, H49, W: trash; lie, 1633-69 He knowes; He knowes 1633: trash. He knowes; He knowes 1635-39: trash, He knowes; He knowes 1650-69 101 loves; whom; 1633: loves; whom, 1635-54: loves, whom; 1669: loves whom; Chambers and Groller 104 and 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, S96, TCD: or A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC,  $0^{\circ}F$ , Q, W 106 At blow-point or span-counter A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC,  $0^{\circ}F$ , Q, S, S96, W they pay Cy, D, H49, HN, Lec, N,  $0^{\circ}F$ , P, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: shall pay 1633-69, JC 108 what 1633-69, Cy, 1.74, Lec, N, TCD: which A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, O'F, P, Q, S, W He

He with home-meats tries me; I belch, spue, spit, Looke pale, and fickly, like a Patient; Yet OII He thrusts on more; And as if he'd undertooke To fay Gallo-Belgicus without booke Speakes of all States, and deeds, that have been fince The Spaniards came, to the losse of Amyens. Like a bigge wife, at fight of loathed meat, 115 Readie to travaile: So I figh, and sweat To heare this Makeron talke: In vaine; for yet, Either my humour, or his owne to fit, He like a priviledg'd spie, whom nothing can Discredit, Libells now'gainst each great man. 120 He names a price for every office paid; He faith, our warres thrive ill, because delai'd; That offices are entail'd, and that there are Perpetuities of them, lasting as farre As the last day; And that great officers, 125 Doe with the Pirates share, and Dunkirkers. Who wasts in meat, in clothes, in horse, he notes; Who loves whores, who boyes, and who goats. I more amas'd then Circes prisoners, when They felt themselves turne beasts, felt my selfe then 130 Becomming Traytor, and mee thought I saw One of our Giant Statutes ope his jaw To fucke me in; for hearing him, I found That as burnt venome Leachers do grow found By giving others their foares, I might growe 135 Guilty, and he free: Therefore I did shew 109 tries 1633, A25, D, H49, HN, L74, N, Q, TCD, IV: cloy

109 tries 1633, A25, D, H49, HN, L74, N, Q, TCD, W: cloy. O'F, S: tyres Cy, JC, P 111 thrufts on more; 1633-69, O'F: thrufts more; A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, P, Q, W: thrufts me more; L74, Lec, N, S, TCD: thrufts me P as if he'd undertooke most MSS.: as if he'undertooke 1633, N, TCD: as he'had undertooke 1635-69 113 have] hath 1633, Lec 117 this] his B, L74, O'F, TCD, W talke: In vaine; for D, W, and other MSS.: talke in vaine: For 1635-69 123 entail'd, and that there 1635-54: intailed and that there 1669 128 whores, Ed: Whores, 1633-69 132 Statutes] Statues 1639 133 in; for hearing him, 1669, N, P, TCD: in, for hearing him, 1669, N, P, TCD: in, for hearing him, 1633-39, A25, D, H49, L74, O'F, S, W 134-6 (That... free:) represented by dashes in 1633 134 venome 1635-54: venomous 1669: venomed many MSS.

All fignes of loathing; But fince I am in, I must pay mine, and my forefathers sinne To the last farthing; Therefore to my power Toughly and stubbornly I bearethis crosse; But the houre 140 Of mercy now was come; He tries to bring Me to pay a fine to scape his torturing, And faies, Sir, can you spare me; I faid, willingly; Nay, Sir, can you spare me a crowne? Thankfully I Gave it, as Ransome; But as fidlers, still, 145 Though they be paid to be gone, yet needs will Thrust one more jigge upon you: so did hee With his long complementall thankes vexe me. But he is gone, thankes to his needy want, And the prerogative of my Crowne: Scant 150 His thankes were ended, when I, (which did fee All the court fill'd with more strange things then hee) Ran from thence with fuch or more hast, then one Who feares more actions, doth make from prison. At home in wholesome solitarinesse 155 My precious foule began, the wretchednesse Of fuiters at court to mourne, and a trance Like his, who dreamt he faw hell, did advance It felfe on mee, Such men as he faw there, I saw at court, and worse, and more; Low feare 160 Becomes the guiltie, not the accuser; Then, Shall I, nones flave, of high borne, or raif'd men Feare frownes? And, my Mistresse Truth, betray thee To th'huffing braggart, puft Nobility? No, no, Thou which fince yesterday hast beene 165 Almost about the whole world, hast thou seene,

141 mercy now 1633-69: my redemption Cy, P: redemption now Q, S
145 Gave] Give Cy, D, H49
146 Though] Thou 1635
152
154 make B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC.
L74,OF, P, Q, S96,W: haste 1633-69, Lec, N, S, TCD (from previous line):
om. A25 prison. | prison: 1622

<sup>1669 164</sup> th'huffing braggart, 1669, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74,O'F, P, Q, S, S96, W (but no commas in MSS.): huffing, braggart, 1633-54, Lec, N, TCD th'huffing, braggart, 1719 Nobility !]

O Sunne, in all thy journey, Vanitie, Such as fwells the bladder of our court? I Thinke he which made your waxen garden, and Transported it from Italy to stand 170 With us, at London, flouts our Presence, for Just such gay painted things, which no sappe, nor Tast have in them, ours are; And naturall Some of the stocks are, their fruits, bastard all. 'Tis ten a clock and past; All whom the Mues, 175 Baloune, Tennis, Dyet, or the stewes, Had all the morning held, now the fecond Time made ready, that day, in flocks, are found In the Presence, and I, (God pardon mee.) As fresh, and sweet their Apparrells be, as bee 180 The fields they fold to buy them; For a King Those hose are, cry the flatterers; And bring Them next weeke to the Theatre to fell; Wants reach all states; Me seemes they doe as well At stage, as court; All are players; who e'r lookes 185 (For themselves dare not goe) o'r Cheapside books, Shall finde their wardrops Inventory. Now, The Ladies come; As Pirats, which doe know That there came weak ships fraught with Cutchannel, The men board them; and praise, as they thinke, well, 190

169 your 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: yon A25, B, JC, O'F, Q, W: the  $C_{y}, D, H_{49}, P, S, S_{9}6$  170 Transported 1633-69.  $L_{74}, L_{ec}, N, P, Q$ . TCD: Transplanted  $B, C_y, D, H_{49}, JC, O'F, S, S96, W$  to stand to Strand L74 (fland being struck through), S 171 our Presence, 1633, L74, Lec. N, P, TCD: our Court here, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC. Q, S, W: our Courtiers, 1635-69.0'F 173 are; ] are, 1633 178 are found 1633, 1669: were found 1635-54 179 I, (God pardon mee.) 1633: I. (God pardon mee.) 1635: I. (God pardon me) 1639-69: aye—God pardon me—Chambers 180 their Apparrells | th'apparells B, Cy, D,  $H_{49}, L_{74}, W$  182 cry the flatterers; 1633: cry his flatterers; 1635-54, P: cryes his flatterers; Cy, D, H49, JC, Q, S, W: cryes the flatterer; 1669. L74 (flatterers is changed to flatterer), Lec (flatterers) 185 players; 187 wardrops 1633: wardrobes 1635-69 players, 1633 188 doe know 1633-69, Lec, N, Q, TCD: did know Inventory; 1633 Cy, D, H.19, HN, JC, P, S, S96, W 190 (as they think) 1669 Their

Their beauties; they the mens wits; Both are bought. Why good wits ne'r weare scarlet gownes, I thought This cause, These men, mens wits for speeches buy, And women buy all reds which scarlets die. He call'd her beauty limetwigs, her haire net; 195 She feares her drugs ill laid, her haire loose set. Would not Heraclitus laugh to see Macrine, From hat to shooe, himselfe at doore refine, As if the Presence were a Moschite, and lift His skirts and hofe, and call his clothes to shrift, 200 Making them confesse not only mortall Great staines and holes in them; but veniall Feathers and dust, wherewith they fornicate: And then by Durers rules survay the state Of his each limbe, and with strings the odds trye 205 Of his neck to his legge, and wast to thighe. So in immaculate clothes, and Symetrie Perfect as circles, with fuch nicetie As a young Preacher at his first time goes To preach, he enters, and a Lady which owes 210 Him not so much as good will, he arrests, And unto her protests protests, So much as at Rome would ferve to have throwne Ten Cardinalls into the Inquisition; And whifperd by Jesu, so often, that A 215 Pursevant would have ravish'd him away

194 scarlets carlett D, H49, Lec, O'F, P, Q, W 195 call'd calls A25, HN, 0'F, P, Q195-6 net; . . . fet.] net. . . . fet; 1633 199 As if the Presence . . . Moschite, 1633-69, hat hat, 1633-54 Lec (colon 1635-69): As the Presence ... Moschite, (or Meschite,) A25, B, Cy, HN, JC, L74, O'F, P, Q, W: As the Queenes Presence . . . Meschite, D, H49: As if the Queenes Presence . . . meschite, S 203 fornicate: 204 furvay 1633-69, N, O'F, P, Q, TCD: furvayes B, fornicate. 1633 Cy, D, H49, JC, S, W 205 trye Ed: tryes 1633-69 and MSS. to thighe. Ed: to thighes. 1633-69 and MSS.: to his thighes. Q he arrests, 1633-69, 174, 126, 174, 126, 176: straight arrests, 125, 1whispers 1635-69 216 Topcliffe would have ravish'd him quite away JC, O'F, Q (JC and O'F alter to Pursevant)

For

For faying of our Ladies pfalter; But'tis fit That they each other plague, they merit it. But here comes Glorius that will plague them both, Who, in the other extreme, only doth 220 Call a rough carelessenesse, good fashion; Whose cloak his spurres teare; whom he spits on He cares not, His ill words doe no harme To him; he rusheth in, as if arme, arme, He meant to crie; And though his face be as ill 225 As theirs which in old hangings whip Christ, still He strives to looke worse, he keepes all in awe; Jeasts like a licenc'd foole, commands like law. Tyr'd, now I leave this place, and but pleas'd fo As men which from gaoles to'execution goe, 230 Goe through the great chamber (why is it hung With the seaven deadly sinnes?). Being among Those Askaparts, men big enough to throw Charing Croffe for a barre, men that doe know No token of worth, but Queenes man, and fine 235 Living, barrells of beefe, flaggons of wine; I shooke like a spyed Spie. Preachers which are Seas of Wit and Arts, you can, then dare, Drowne the finnes of this place, for, for mee Which am but a scarce brooke, it enough shall bee

217 of om. Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, P, Q, S, W 222 whom 1633, A25, B, D,  $H_{49}, L_{74}, N, P, Q, S, S_{96}, TCD, W$ : or whom 1635-69, O'Fcares not, His 1633 and MSS.: He cares not hee. His 1635-69 rusheth] rushes 1639-69 226 still 1635-69, Q, and other MSS.: yet ftill 1633, L74, N, TCD 229 I leave I le leave B, Cy, D, H49, W 230 men which from A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: men from 1633-69 232 finnes?). Being Ed: sinnes) being 1633-39: sinnes?) being 1650-69: all the editions and some MSS. close the sentence at 236 wine. 236 Living barrells of beefe, flaggons of wine. 1633-54: Living, barrels of beef, and flaggons of wine. 237 Spie.] Spie; 1633 1669 238 Seas of Wit and Arts, B, Cy, L74, N, P, Q, TCD: Seas of Wits and Arts, 1633, D, H49, JC, Lec, S. Seas of witt and art, A25, HN: Great seas of witt and art, O'F, S96: Seas of all Wits and Arts, conj. Lowell 239 Drowne To drowne O'F, S96 240 Which] Who MSS. am but a scarce brooke, 1633, L74, Lec, N, TCD: am but a fcant brooke, 1635–69: am a fcant brooke,  $\tilde{B}, HN, JC, 0$ , P, Q, QW: am a fhallow brooke,  $C_y$ , D,  $H_{49}$ , S,  $S_{96}$ To

To wash the staines away; Although I yet With *Macchabees* modestie, the knowne merit Of my worke lessen: yet some wise man shall, I hope, esteeme my writs Canonicall.

### Satyre V.

Hou shalt not laugh in this leafe, Muse, nor they ▲ Whom any pitty warmes; He which did lay Rules to make Courtiers, (hee being understood May make good Courtiers, but who Courtiers good?) Frees from the sting of jests all who in extreme Are wreched or wicked: of these two a theame Charity and liberty give me. What is hee Who Officers rage, and Suiters mifery Can write, and jest? If all things be in all, As I thinke, fince all, which were, are, and shall 10 Bee, be made of the same elements: Each thing, each thing implyes or represents. Then man is a world; in which, Officers Are the vast ravishing seas; and Suiters, Springs; now full, now shallow, now drye; which, to That which drownes them, run: These selfe reasons do Prove the world a man, in which, officers Are the devouring stomacke, and Suiters The excrements, which they voyd. All men are dust; How much worse are Suiters, who to mens lust 20

241 the 1633-69: their A25,B,Cy,D,HN,JC,O'F,Q,S,W: these L74, N,TCD Although though 1633 and MSS. 242 the knowne merit 1633-69, JC, Lec, N,O'F,Q, TCD: known om. B, Cy, D, H49, HN, L74, P,S.W 243 wise man] wise men 1650-69, B, HN, L74, P, TCD, W Satyre V. 1633-69, A25, B, D, JC, Lec, O'F,Q, S,W: Satyre the third. P: no title, L74, N, TCD (in L74 it is third, in N, TCD fourth in order) 1 shalt shall 1669 9 and in 1669 12 implyes 1635-69: spelt employes 1633 and some MSS. represents. 1635-69: represents, 1633 13 Officers Officers, 1633-69 14 ravishing 1633-69: ravenous Q: ravening P, S 19 voyd. All 1669: voyd; all 1633-54 dust; W: dust, 1633-69

Are

Thee,

Are made preyes? O worse then dust, or wormes meat, For they do eate you now, whose selves wormes shall eate. They are the mills which grinde you, yet you are The winde which drives them; and a wastfull warre Is fought against you, and you fight it; they 25 Adulterate lawe, and you prepare their way Like wittals; th'iffue your owne ruine is. Greatest and fairest Empresse, know you this? Alas, no more then Thames calme head doth know Whose meades her armes drowne, or whose corne o'rslow: 30 You Sir, whose righteousnes she loves, whom I By having leave to ferve, am most richly For fervice paid, authoriz'd, now beginne To know and weed out this enormous finne. O Age of rufty iron! Some better wit 35 Call it some worse name, if ought equal it; The iron Age that was, when justice was fold; now Injustice is fold dearer farre. Allow All demands, fees, and duties, gamfters, anon The mony which you fweat, and fweare for, is gon 40 Into other hands: So controverted lands Scape, like Angelica, the strivers hands. If Law be in the Judges heart, and hee Have no heart to refift letter, or fee, Where wilt thou appeale? powre of the Courts below Flow from the first maine head, and these can throw 21 preyes? 1669: preyes. 1633-54 26 their 1633, D, L74, Lec, N, S, TCD, W: the 1635-69, 0'F, P, Q27 wittals; W: wittals, 1633-69 is.] is; 1633 33 authoriz'd, 1635-54: authorized, 1633: authoriz'd. 1669 35-6 Some . . . equall it;] in brackets 1635-54 37-9 The iron Age that was, when justice was fold, now Injustice is fold deerer farre; allow All demands, fees, and duties; gamflers, anon 1633, D, JC (All claym'd fees), Lec, N, Q (All claym'd fees), TCD, W (All claym'd fees): The iron Age that was, when justice was fold (now Injustice is fold dearer) did allow All claim'd fees and duties. Gamesters, anon 1635-54, B, O'F, P (the last two omit that was), Chambers (no italics): The iron Age was, when justice was fold, now Injustice is sold dearer far, allow

All claim'd fees and duties, Gameslers, anon 1669

46 Flow Flows O'F, Chambers. See note

VOL. I. N

Thee, if they fucke thee in, to mifery, To fetters, halters; But if the injury Steele thee to dare complaine, Alas, thou go'ft Against the stream, when upwards: when thou art most 50 Heavy and most faint; and in these labours they, 'Gainst whom thou should'st complaine, will in the way Become great feas, o'r which, when thou shalt bee Forc'd to make golden bridges, thou shalt see That all thy gold was drown'd in them before; All things follow their like, only who have may have more. Judges are Gods; he who made and faid them fo, Meant not that men should be forc'd to them to goe, By meanes of Angels; When supplications We fend to God, to Dominations, 60 Powers, Cherubins, and all heavens Courts, if wee Should pay fees as here, Daily bread would be Scarce to Kings; so 'tis. Would it not anger A Stoicke, a coward, yea a Martyr, To fee a Pursivant come in, and call 65 All his cloathes, Copes; Bookes, Primers; and all His Plate, Challices; and mistake them away, And aske a fee for comming? Oh, ne'r may Faire lawes white reverend name be strumpeted, To warrant thefts: she is established 70 Recorder to Destiny, on earth, and shee Speakes Fates words, and but tells us who must bee Rich, who poore, who in chaires, who in jayles: Shee is all faire, but yet hath foule long nailes,

<sup>49</sup> complaine; complaine; 1633 go'ft] goeft 1633-39 50 when upwards: 1633-54, A25, B, D, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TCD, W: upwards, 1669, Chambers 52 the 1633: thy 1635-69 56 only who have] only, who have, 1633 more.] more 1633 57 he... fo, 1633-54: and he who made them fo, 1669: he.. and cal'd (changed to still'd) them fo, O'F 58 that] om. 1669 59 supplications] supplication 1635-54 for Courts, 1635-69, B, JC, L74, O'F, P, Q, W: Court, 1633, D, Lec, N, S, TCD 63 'tis. Would 1669: 'tis, would 1633: 'tis: Would 1635-54 for Saske 1669, A25, B, D, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, Q, S, W: lack 1633-54, Lec comming?] comming: 1633 72 Speakes Fates words, and but tells us Soc. Q, W, Chambers: Speakes Fates words, and tells who must bee 1633-69

With which she scracheth Suiters; In bodies 75 Of men, so in law, nailes are th'extremities, So Officers stretch to more then Law can doe, As our nailes reach what no else part comes to. Why barest thou to you Officer? Foole, Hath hee Got those goods, for which erst men bar'd to thee? 80 Foole, twice, thrice, thou haft bought wrong, and now hungerly Beg'ft right; But that dole comes not till these dye. Thou had'ft much, and lawes Urim and Thummim trie Thou wouldst for more; and for all hast paper Enough to cloath all the great Carricks Pepper. 85 Sell that, and by that thou much more shalt leese, Then Haman, when he fold his Antiquities. O wretch that thy fortunes should moralize Esops fables, and make tales, prophesies. Thou'art the swimming dog whom shadows cosened, 90 And div'ft, neare drowning, for what's vanished.

76 men, ] men; 1633 th'extremities, A25, B, D, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TCD, W: extremities, 1633: extremities. 1635-69 78 comes to.] can come to. Q 80 which erst men bar'd 1635-69, B, O'F, Q, S, W: which men bared 1633, D, Lec, N, TCD: which men erst bar'd A25, L74, P 85 great] om. Q Carricks 1633-35: Charricks 1639-69 87 Haman, 1633: Hammon, 1635-69, P: MSS. generally vary between Haman and Hammond when 1633, 1669, D, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: if 1635-54, A25, B, JC, O'F, Q, S 90 Thou'art Ed: Thou art 1633-69 cosened,] cozeneth, 1669 91 And 1633: Which 1635-69: Whoe Q div'st, 1633-54, N, P, S, TCD: div'st 1669: div'dst D, L74, Lec (altered from div'st), W: div'd A25, B, JC, O'F, S (Grosart), Q what's vanished. N: what vanished. 1633-54 and rest of MSS.: what vanisheth. 1669

### Vpon Mr. Thomas Coryats Crudities.

OH to what height will love of greatnesse drive Thy leavened spirit, Sesqui-superlative? Venice vast lake thou hadst seen, and would seek than Some vafter thing, and found'ft a Curtizan. That inland Sea having discovered well, 5 A Cellar gulfe, where one might faile to hell From Heydelberg, thou longdft to fee: And thou This Booke, greater then all, producest now. Infinite worke, which doth so far extend, That none can study it to any end. 10 'Tis no one thing, it is not fruit nor roote; Nor poorely limited with head or foot. If man be therefore man, because he can Reason, and laugh, thy booke doth halfe make man. One halfe being made, thy modestie was such, Ιį That thou on th'other half wouldst never touch. When wilt thou be at full, great Lunatique? Not till thou exceed the world? Canft thou be like A prosperous nose-borne wenne, which sometimes growes To be farre greater then the Mother-nose? 20 Goe then; and as to thee, when thou didft go, Munster did Townes, and Gesner Authors show, Mount now to Gallo-belgicus; appear As deepe a States-man, as a Gazettier. Homely and familiarly, when thou com'st back, 25 Talke of Will. Conquerour, and Prester Iack. Go bashfull man, lest here thou blush to looke Vpon the progresse of thy glorious booke, To which both Indies facrifices fend; The West sent gold, which thou didst freely spend, 30

Vpon Mr. &c. 1649, where it was placed with The Token (p. 72), at the end of the Funerall Elegies: appeared originally in Coryats Crudities (1611: see note) with heading Incipit Joannes Donne. 2 leavened 1611: learned 1649-69 and nod. edd. 7 longdst 1611: long'st 1649-69 19 sometimes fometime 1611 24 Gazettier. 1611: Garretteir 1649-69 28 booke, booke. 1611

(Meaning

(Meaning to fee't no more) upon the preffe. The East sends hither her deliciousnesse: And thy leaves must imbrace what comes from thence, The Myrrhe, the Pepper, and the Frankincense. This magnifies thy leaves; but if they stoope 35 To neighbour wares, when Merchants do unhoope Voluminous barrels; if thy leaves do then Convey these wares in parcels unto men; If for vast Tons of Currans, and of Figs, Of Medicinall and Aromatique twigs, 40 Thy leaves a better method do provide, Divide to pounds, and ounces sub-divide; If they stoope lower yet, and vent our wares, Home-manufactures, to thick popular Faires, If omni-praegnant there, upon warme stalls, 45 They hatch all wares for which the buyer calls; Then thus thy leaves we justly may commend, That they all kinde of matter comprehend. Thus thou, by means which th'Ancients never took, A Pandect makeft, and Vniversall Booke. 50 The bravest Heroes, for publike good, Scattered in divers Lands their limbs and blood. Worst malefactors, to whom men are prize, Do publike good, cut in Anatomies; So will thy booke in peeces; for a Lord 55 Which casts at Portescues, and all the board, Provide whole books; each leafe enough will be For friends to passe time, and keep company. Can all carouse up thee? no, thou must fit Measures; and fill out for the half-pint wit: 60 Some shall wrap pils, and save a friends life so, Some shall stop muskets, and so kill a foe. Thou shalt not ease the Criticks of next age So much, at once their hunger to asswage: Nor shall wit-pirats hope to finde thee lye 65 All in one bottome, in one Librarie.

37 barrels; 1649-69: barrels, 1611 56 board, 1611: board 1649-69 Some Some Leaves may paste strings there in other books,
And so one may, which on another looks,
Pilfer, alas, a little wit from you;
But hardly\* much; and yet I think this true;
As Sibyls was, your booke is mysticall,
For every peece is as much worth as all.
Therefore mine impotency I confesse,
The healths which my braine bears must be far lesse:
Thy Gyant-wit'orethrowes me, I am gone;
And rather then read all, I would reade none.

I. D.

#### In eundem Macaronicon.

Quot, dos haec, Linguists perfetti, Disticha fairont, Tot cuerdos States-men, hic livre fara tuus. Es sat a my l'honneur estre hic inteso; Car I leave L'honra, de personne nestre creduto, tibi.

Explicit Joannes Donne.

<sup>1</sup> I meane &c. side-note in 1611 In eundem &c. 1611, concluding the above



JOHN DONNE, 1613

From the engraving prefixed to his son's edition of the Letters to Several Persons of Honour 1651, 1654

# LETTERS

#### TO SEVERALL PERSONAGES.

#### THE STORME.

To Mr. Christopher Brooke.

Thou which art I, ('tis nothing to be soe)
Thou which art still thy selfe, by these shalt know Part of our passage; And, a hand, or eye By Hilliard drawne, is worth an history, By a worse painter made; and (without pride) 5 When by thy judgment they are dignifi'd, My lines are fuch: 'Tis the preheminence Of friendship onely to impute excellence. England to whom we'owe, what we be, and have, Sad that her fonnes did feeke a forraine grave 10 (For, Fates, or Fortunes drifts none can soothfay, Honour and misery have one face and way.) From out her pregnant intrailes figh'd a winde Which at th'ayres middle marble roome did finde Such strong refistance, that it selfe it threw 15 Downeward againe; and so when it did view How in the port, our fleet deare time did leefe, Withering like prisoners, which lye but for fees, Mildly it kift our failes, and, fresh and sweet, As to a stomack sterv'd, whose insides meete, 20 Meate comes, it came; and fwole our failes, when wee So joyd, as Sara'her swelling joy'd to see.

The Storme. To Mr. Christopher Brooke. 1633 (1635-69 add from the Iland voyage with the Earle of Essex): The Storme, A Storme or Storme; A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TCD, W: some add To Mr. C: B: or a longer note to the same effect as 1635-69: to Sr Basil Brooke JC, S 2 these 1633 and most MSS.: this 1635-69, O'F, S 4 an 1633: a 1635-69 7 such: Ed: such. 1633-69 11 soothfay, 1650-54: spelt Southsay 1633-39: gainsay 1669 12 and way. 1633, 1669: one way. 1635-54 18 lye] laie Q 19 fresh W: fresh, 1633-69 20 As W: As, 1633-69

But

But 'twas but so kinde, as our countrimen, Which bring friends one dayes way, and leave them then. Then like two mighty Kings, which dwelling farre Asunder, meet against a third to warre, The South and West winds joyn'd, and, as they blew, Waves like a rowling trench before them threw. Sooner then you read this line, did the gale, Like shot, not fear'd till felt, our sailes assaile; 30 And what at first was call'd a gust, the same Hath now a stormes, anon a tempests name. Ionas, I pitty thee, and curse those men, Who when the florm rag'd most, did wake thee then; Sleepe is paines easiest salue, and doth fullfill 35 All offices of death, except to kill. But when I wakt, I faw, that I faw not; I, and the Sunne, which should teach mee'had forgot East, West, Day, Night, and I could onely say, If 'the world had lasted, now it had beene day. 40 Thousands our noyses were, yet wee'mongst all Could none by his right name, but thunder call: Lightning was all our light, and it rain'd more Then if the Sunne had drunke the sea before. Some coffin'd in their cabbins lye, equally 45 Griev'd that they are not dead, and yet must dye; And as fin-burd'ned foules from graves will creepe, At the last day, some forth their cabbins peepe: And tremblingly'aske what newes, and doe heare fo, Like jealous husbands, what they would not know. 50

Some

<sup>23 &#</sup>x27;twas 1650-69: 'twas, 1633-39 30 fear'd] fear'd, 1633 37 not; Ed: not. 1633-69 38 I, and the Sunne, 1633-69 and most MSS.: yea, and the Sunne, Q 39 Day, Night, D, W: day, night, 1633-69 could onely fay 1633-69: could but fay Cy, HN, JC, L74, Q, N, S, TCD, W: could then but fay O'F: could fay H49, Lec: should say D 40 lafted, now 1633, 1669: lafted, yet 1635-54: Lafted yet, O'F 42 his] this 1669 44 before.] before; 1633 46 dye; Ed: dye. 1633-69 47 graves 1669, A25, B. D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TCD, W: grave 1633-54, Cy 49 tremblingly 1633, A25, D, H49, HN, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: trembling 1635-69, Cy, JC, O'F, P, S 50 Like 1633, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: As 1635-69

Some fitting on the hatches, would feeme there, With hideous gazing to feare away feare. Then note they the ships sicknesses, the Mast Shak'd with this ague, and the Hold and Wast With a falt dropfie clog'd, and all our tacklings 55 Snapping, like too-high-stretched treble strings. And from our totterd failes, ragges drop downe to, As from one hang'd in chaines, a yeare agoe. Even our Ordinance plac'd for our defence, Strive to breake loofe, and scape away from thence. бо Pumping hath tir'd our men, and what's the gaine? Seas into feas throwne, we fuck in againe; Hearing hath deaf'd our faylers; and if they Knew how to heare, there's none knowes what to fay. Compar'd to these stormes, death is but a qualme, 65 Hell somewhat lightsome, and the Bermuda calme. Darknesse, lights elder brother, his birth-right Claims o'r this world, and to heaven hath chas'd light. All things are one, and that one none can be, Since all formes, uniforme deformity 70 Doth cover, fo that wee, except God fay Another Fiat, shall have no more day. So violent, yet long these furies bee, That though thine absence sterve me,'I wish not thee.

53 Then There 1669 54 this an 1635-69 56 too-high-stretched 1633, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD, W (MS. spelling generally to and stretcht): too-too-high-stretch'd 1635-54: to too-high-stretch'd 1669, 59 Even our Ordinance 1633 and MSS .: Yea even our Ordinance B, O'F1635-69 60 Strive 1633, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, S, TCD, W: Strives 1635-69, Chambers: Striv'd A25, B, Cy 66 Hell] Hell's S lightsome] light B, Cy and the Bermuda 1633, D, H49, L74, Lee, N, TCD, W: and the Bermudas B, Cy, HN, P,S, Q: the Bermudas 1635-54 O'F: the Bermuda's 67 elder A25, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, N, O'F, P,Q, S, TCD, W: eldest 1633-69, B, Lec 68 Claims 1635-69 and MSS.: Claim'd 1633 this 1633, D, H49, HN, L74, Lec, N, TCD: the 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, O'F, P,Q,S

#### THE CALME.

Our storme is past, and that storms tyrannous rage, A stupid calme, but nothing it, doth swage. The fable is inverted, and farre more A blocke afflicts, now, then a storke before. Stormes chafe, and foone weare out themselves, or us; In calmes, Heaven laughs to fee us languish thus. As fleady'as I can wish, that my thoughts were, Smooth as thy mistresse glasse, or what shines there, The fea is now. And, as the Iles which wee Seeke, when wee can move, our ships rooted bee. 10 As water did in stormes, now pitch runs out: As lead, when a fir'd Church becomes one spout. And all our beauty, and our trimme, decayes, Like courts removing, or like ended playes. The fighting place now feamens ragges supply; 15 And all the tackling is a frippery. No use of lanthornes; and in one place lay Feathers and dust, to day and yesterday. Earths hollownesses, which the worlds lungs are, Have no more winde then the upper valt of aire. 20 We can nor lost friends, nor fought foes recover, But meteorlike, fave that wee move not, hover. Onely the Calenture together drawes Deare friends, which meet dead in great fishes jawes: And on the hatches as on Altars lyes 25 Each one, his owne Priest, and owne Sacrifice. Who live, that miracle do multiply

The Calme. 1633-69: similarly, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N,O'F, P, Q, S, TCD 4 florke] flroke 1639 7 can wish, that my 1633, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD: could wish that my Q: could wish my 1635-69, Chambers, who makes no note of 1633 reading 9 the Iles 1633-69: these isles D, H49, Lec, Chambers (no note): those Iles B, Cy, HN, JC, L74, N, P, Q, TCD 11 out: 1635-69: out 1633 14 ended] ending 1669 15 ragges] rage 1669 17 No] Now 1669 21 lost ]leste Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD 24 jawes: 1633, A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, Q, S, TCD: mawes, 1635-69, O'F, P, Chambers

Where

Where walkers in hot Ovens, doe not dye. If in despite of these, wee swimme, that hath No more refreshing, then our brimstone Bath, 30 But from the sea, into the ship we turne, Like parboyl'd wretches, on the coales to burne. Like Bajazet encag'd, the shepheards scoffe, Or like flacke finew'd Sampson, his haire off, Languish our ships. Now, as a Miriade 35 Of Ants, durst th'Emperours lov'd snake invade, The crawling Gallies, Sea-goales, finny chips, Might brave our Pinnaces, now bed-ridde ships. Whether a rotten state, and hope of gaine, Or to disuse mee from the queasie paine 40 Of being belov'd, and loving, or the thirst Of honour, or faire death, out pusht mee first, I lose my end: for here as well as I A desperate may live, and a coward die. Stagge, dogge, and all which from, or towards flies, 45 Is paid with life, or pray, or doing dyes. Fate grudges us all, and doth fubtly lay A scourge, gainst which wee all forget to pray, He that at sea prayes for more winde, as well Under the poles may begge cold, heat in hell. 50 What are wee then? How little more alas Is man now, then before he was? he was

29 these, this, L74, Q, TCD 30 our 1633, B, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, S, TCD: a 1635-69, A25, P 33 shepheards 1650-69: sheepheards 1633-39 37 Sea-goales, (or gayles &c.) 1633, 1669, Cy, D, H49, HN, L74. Lec, N, P, S, TCD: Sea-gulls, 1635-54. O'F. Chambers: Sea-snayles. B, JC 38 our Pinnaces. now 1635-54. B, O'F: our venices, now 1633, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, S, TCD: with Vinice's, our 1669, 40 Or Or, 1633-69 44 and a coward 1633, MSS.: and coward 1635-69: a coward P, S 45 and all and each B, Q, S 48 forget 1633-54, D, H49, Lec, P, S: forgot 1669, A25, HN, JC, L74, N, Q, TCD 50 poles pole JC, Q 52-3 he was? he was Nothing; for us, wee are for nothing sit; 1633, N, P, S, TCD (but MSS. bave no stop after Nothing): he was, he was? Nothing; for us, wee are for nothing sit; 1635-54: he was, he was? Nothing for us, we are for nothing sit; 1669, A25, B, Cy, D. H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, O'F, Q: but the MSS. have not all got a mark of interrogation or other stop after second he was. See note

Nothing;

Nothing; for us, wee are for nothing fit; Chance, or our felves still disproportion it. Wee have no power, no will, no sense; I lye, I should not then thus feele this miserie.

55

### To S' Henry Wotton.

SIr, more then kiffes, letters mingle Soules; For, thus friends absent speake. This ease controules The tediousnesse of my life: But for these I could ideate nothing, which could pleafe, But I should wither in one day, and passe 5 To'a bottle'of Hay, that am a locke of Graffe. Life is a voyage, and in our lifes wayes Countries, Courts, Towns are Rockes, or Remoraes; They breake or stop all ships, yet our state's such, That though then pitch they staine worse, wee must touch. 10 If in the furnace of the even line, Or under th'adverse icy poles thou pine, Thou know'ft two temperate Regions girded in, Dwell there: But Oh, what refuge canst thou winne Parch'd in the Court, and in the country frozen? 15 Shall cities, built of both extremes, be chosen? Can dung and garlike be'a perfume? or can A Scorpion and Torpedo cure a man?

To Sr Henry Wotton. 1633-69 (Sir 1669): same or no title, A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: To Mr H. W. B, W (B adds J. D.). See note 4 I could invent nothing at all to please, 1669 6 bottle] botle 1633 To a lock of hay, that am a Bottle of grass. 1669 7 lifes 1633: lives 1635-69 10 though ... worse, in brackets 1650-69 11 even 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TC, W: raging 1633-54: other P: over S 12 poles A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, P, O'F, S, W: pole 1633-69, A18, HN, N, TC 16 cities, ... extremes, Ed: cities ... extremes 1633-69 17 dung and garlike 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TC, W (dung, 1633): dung, or garlike 1635-69, A25, Cy, O'F, P, S a perfume] a om. 1635-54, Chembers 18 Scorpion Ed: Scorpion, 1633-69 and Torpedo A18, D, H49, N, TC, W: or Torpedo 1633-69, A25, B, Cy, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S. See note

Cities

Cities are worlt of all three; of all three	
(O knottie riddle) each is worst equally.	20
Cities are Sepulchers; they who dwell there	
Are carcases, as if no such there were.	
And Courts are Theaters, where fome men play	
Princes, some slaves, all to one end, and of one clay.	
The Country is a defert, where no good,	25
Gain'd (as habits, not borne,) is understood.	
There men become beafts, and prone to more evils;	
In cities blockes, and in a lewd court, devills.	
As in the first Chaos confusedly	
Each elements qualities were in the other three;	30
So pride, lust, covetize, being severall	
To these three places, yet all are in all,	
And mingled thus, their iffue incestuous.	
Falshood is denizon'd. Virtue is barbarous.	
Let no man fay there, Virtues flintie wall	35
Shall locke vice in mee, I'll do none, but know all.	
Men are spunges, which to poure out, receive,	
Who know false play, rather then lose, deceive.	
For in best understandings, sinne beganne,	
Angels finn'd first, then Devills, and then man.	40

19 of all three 1633: of all three? 1635-69 22 no fuch 1633, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, N, S, TC, W: none fuch 1635-69, O'F, P there were. 1635-69, A25, B, D, H49, JC, O'F, P, S, W: they were. 1633, Lec: then were A18, N, TC 24 and of one clay. 1633 and MSS. generally: of one clay. 1635-39: of one day. 1650-54: and at one daye. A25: Princes, some slaves, and all end in one day. 1669

25-6 The Country is a defert, where no good,

Gain'd, as habits, not borne, is understood. 1633, 1669, A18, B. Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, Lec, N, S96, TC, W

The Country is a defert, where the good,

Gain'd inhabits not, borne, is not understood. 1635-54,0'F, P, S

The Country is a defert, where noe good

Gain'd doth inhabit, nor born's understood. A25
27 more 1633, A25, W: meere Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, S96: men (a slip for mere) A18, N, TC: all 1635-69. See note 33 issue incessuous. 1633, A18, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TC, W: issue is incessuous. 1635-69, P, S: issues monsterous. A25 35 there] then Lec

Onely

Onely perchance beafts finne not; wretched wee Are beafts in all, but white integritie. I thinke if men, which in these places live Durst looke for themselves, and themselves retrive, They would like strangers greet themselves, seeing than 45 Utopian youth, growne old Italian.

Be thou thine owne home, and in thy felfe dwell; Inne any where, continuance maketh hell. And feeing the fnaile, which every where doth rome, Carrying his owne house still, still is at home, 50 Follow (for he is easie pac'd) this snaile, Bee thine owne Palace, or the world's thy gaile. And in the worlds fea, do not like corke fleepe Upon the waters face; nor in the deepe Sinke like a lead without a line: but as 55 Fishes glide, leaving no print where they passe, Nor making found; fo closely thy course goe, Let men dispute, whether thou breathe, or no. Onely'in this one thing, be no Galenist: To make Courts hot ambitions wholesome, do not take 60 A dramme of Countries dulnesse; do not adde Correctives, but as chymiques, purge the bad. But, Sir, I advise not you, I rather doe Say o'er those lessons, which I learn'd of you: Whom, free from German schismes, and lightnesse 65 Of France, and faire Italies faithlesnesse, Having from these suck'd all they had of worth, And brought home that faith, which you carried forth, I throughly love. But if my felfe, I'have wonne To know my rules, I have, and you have 70

44 for themselves, A18, A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, Lec, N, S. S96, TC. W: in themselves, 1633-69: into themselves, themselves retrive, Cy, O'F, P 45 than] then 1633 45-6 than . . . Italian.] that . . . Italianate. Cy, P 47 Be thou 1633. Lec: Be then 1635-69 and MSS. 50 home, Ed: home. 1633: home: 1635-69 52 gaile. 1635-69: goale; 1633 57 so D, W: so, 1633-69 58-9 breathe,] breath, 1633 or no. Onely'in this one thing, be no Galenist: Ed: or no: Onely . . . Galenist. 1633, A18, B. D. H49, JC, Lec, N, TC, W: or no: Onely in this be no Galenist. 1635-69. Cy, O'F, S 64 you:] you. 1633 65 German 1633 and all MSS.: Germanies 1635-69, Grosart and Chambers (without note)

Donne:

### To S' Henry Goodyere.

W Ho makes the Past, a patterne for next yeare, Turnes no new leafe, but still the same things reads, Seene things, he sees againe, heard things doth heare, And makes his life, but like a paire of beads.

A Palace, when'tis that, which it should be, Leaves growing, and stands such, or else decayes: But hee which dwels there, is not so; for hee Strives to urge upward, and his fortune raise;

So had your body'her morning, hath her noone, And shall not better; her next change is night: But her faire larger guest, to'whom Sun and Moone Are sparkes, and short liv'd, claimes another right.

The noble Soule by age growes luftier,
Her appetite, and her digeftion mend,
Wee must not sterve, nor hope to pamper her
With womens milke, and pappe unto the end.

Provide you manlyer dyet; you have feene
All libraries, which are Schools, Camps, and Courts;
But aske your Garners if you have not beene
In harvests, too indulgent to your sports.

Would you redeeme it? then your selfe transplant A while from hence. Perchance outlandish ground Beares no more wit, then ours, but yet more scant Are those diversions there, which here abound.

To Sir Henry Goodyere. 1633-69: so with Goodyere variously spelt A25, B, C, Cy, D, H49, Lec: To S' Henry Goodyere (H: G: A18, N, TC) moveing him to travell. A18, N, O'F. TC I Past. 1633-54, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TC: Last 1669, Chambers 2 reads, read, 1650-54 6 decayes: decayes, 1633 16 womens womans 1669 17 dyet; Ed: dyet, 1633 (with a larger interval than is usually given to a comma), 1669: dyet. 1635-54 20 harvests, 1633-54, A18, B, D, H49, Lec, TC: harvest, 1669, A25, C, Cy, N, O'F, Chambers

Τo

5

10

To be a stranger hath that benefit, Wee can beginnings, but not habits choke. Goe; whither? Hence; you get, if you forget; New faults, till they prescribe in us, are smoake.	25
Our foule, whose country'is heaven, and God her sa Into this world, corruptions sinke, is sent, Yet, so much in her travaile she doth gather, That she returnes home, wifer then she went;	ther, 30
It payes you well, if it teach you to spare, And make you, asham'd, to make your hawks yours,	praise,
Which when herselfe she lessens in the aire, You then first say, that high enough she toures.	35
However, keepe the lively tast you hold Of God, love him as now, but feare him more, And in your afternoones thinke what you told And promis him, at morning prayer before.	40
Let falshood like a discord anger you, Else be not froward. But why doe I touch Things, of which none is in your practise new, And Tables, or fruit-trenchers teach as much;	
But thus I make you keepe your promise Sir, Riding I had you, though you still staid there, And in these thoughts, although you never stirre, You came with mee to Micham, and are here.	45
27 Goe; A18, B, TC: Goe, 1633-69 Hence; A18, TC: 1633: hence 1635-54: Hence. 1669 28 in us, 1633, A18. Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: to us, 1635-69, B, C'F 34 you, afham you'afham'd, 1633-69: you asham'd Chambers and Grolier.  37 However, 1633-39: However 1650-69: Howfoever A18, B, D TC 38 as on. 1639-69 42 froward. froward; 1633 Tables 1633-54, Lec: Fables 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, N, 45 make made A18, N, TC 48 with mee to to mee at A18,	A25, C, 1'd, Ed: See note 1,N,0'F, 44 0'F,TC

#### To Mr Rowland Woodward.

Like one who'in her third widdowhood doth professe Like felse a Nunne, tyed to retirednesse, So'affects my muse now, a chast fallownesse;

Since shee to few, yet to too many'hath showne How love-song weeds, and Satyrique thornes are growne 5 Where seeds of better Arts, were early sown.

Though to use, and love Poëtrie, to mee, Betroth'd to no'one Art, be no'adulterie; Omissions of good, ill, as ill deeds bee.

For though to us it seeme,' and be light and thinne, Yet in those faithfull scales, where God throwes in Mens workes, vanity weighs as much as sinne.

If our Soules have stain'd their first white, yet wee May cloth them with faith, and deare honestie, Which God imputes, as native puritie.

There is no Vertue, but Religion: Wife, valiant, fober, just, are names, which none Want, which want not Vice-covering discretion.

VOL. I.O

To Mr Rowland Woodward. 1633-69: similarly or without heading, A18, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lee, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: A Letter of Doctor Dunne to one that defired fome of his papers. B: To Mr R. W. W 1 professe] professe, 1633 2 retirednesse, 1633-69, B, Cy, D; H40, H49, JC, O'F, P, S: a retirednesse, A18, L74, N, TC, W 3 fallownesse; Ed: fallownesse. 1669: holinesse Cy, P, S96 4 too] so W showne 1633, 1669: showne, 1635-54 5 How love-song weeds, 1633: How long loves weeds, 1635-54: sown: Chambers, who retains the full-stop after fallownesse 10 to us it] to use it, Cy, P, S96 seeme, and be light 1633, A18, B, D, H40, H49, L74, N, S, S96, TC, W: seem but light 1635-69, Cy, OF, P, and Chambers, who attributes to 1633 the reading seem and be but light 13 white] whites Cy, O'F, P 14 honesse] integritie Cy, P, S, S96 15 puritie.] puritie, 1633 16 Religion: 1669: Religion, 1633: Religion. 1635-54

Seeke

Seeke wee then our selves in our selves; for as Men force the Sunne with much more force to passe, 20 By gathering his beames with a christall glasse;

So wee, If wee into our felves will turne, Blowing our sparkes of vertue, may outburne The straw, which doth about our hearts sojourne.

You know, Physitians, when they would infuse Into any oyle, the Soules of Simples, use Places, where they may lie still warme, to chuse.

So workes retirednesse in us; To rome Giddily, and be every where, but at home, Such freedome doth a banishment become.

Wee are but farmers of our selves, yet may, If we can stocke our selves, and thrive, uplay Much, much deare treasure for the great rent day.

Manure thy selfe then, to thy selfe be'approv'd, And with vaine outward things be no more mov'd, But to know, that I love thee'and would be lov'd.

23 our] the A18, L74, N, TC fparkes 1633-54, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TC, W: fpark 1669, A18, H40, S, Chambers 25 infule] infufe 1633 26 Soules 1633-69, Cy. P: foule B, D, H40 JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC, W 28 To 1635-69: to 1633 29 Giddily, 1669: Giddily 1633-54 31 farmers 1635-69, and all MSS., where it is generally spelt fermers: termers 1633 33 deare 1633, and most MSS.: good 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P, S96 34 approv'd 1633-54, A18, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC, W: improv'd 1669, B, Chambers 36 lov'd. 1633-69: belov'd. A18, L74, N, P. S. S96, TC

Τo

25

30

5

IO

15

### To S' Henry Wootton.

HEre's no more newes, then vertue,'I may as well Tell you Cales, or S' Michaels tale for newes, as tell That vice doth here habitually dwell.

Yet, as to'get stomachs, we walke up and downe, And toyle to sweeten rest, so, may God frowne, If, but to loth both, I haunt Court, or Towne.

For here no one is from the extremitie Of vice, by any other reason free, But that the next to him, still, is worse then hee.

In this worlds warfare, they whom rugged Fate, (Gods Commissary,) doth so throughly hate, As in the Courts Squadron to marshall their state:

If they fland arm'd with feely honesty, With wishing prayers, and neat integritie, Like Indians'gainst Spanish hosts they bee.

Suspitious boldnesse to this place belongs, And to'have as many eares as all have tongues; Tender to know, tough to acknowledge wrongs.

To St Henry Wootton. 1633-69: do. or A Letter to &c. B, Cy, D. H49, L74, Lec, S, S96 (of these Cy and S add From Court and From ye Court): From Court. P: To Mr H. W. 20 Jul. 1598 at Court. HN: To Mr H. W. 20 July 15098 (sic) At Court. W: Jo: D: to Mr H: W: A18, N, TC: Another Letter, JC I newes new 1669 Cales, (Calis. 1633) or S' Michaels tale for newes, as tell 1633, A18, B(tales), Cy(and S' Michaels tales), D. H49, JC, L74, N. O'F(tales), P. S. S96(tales), TC. W(MSS. waver in spelling-but Cales Cy, HN, P): Tell you Calis, or Saint Michaels tales, as tell 1635-54, Chambers (Calais): Tell Calis, or Saint Michaels Mount, as tell 1669: Tell you Calais, or Saint Michaels Mount as tell 1719: All modern editions read Calais 6 or and 1669 to'him, still, 1633: to him, still, 1635-69: to him is still A18,L74,N, 12 state: 1635-69: state 1633 14 wishing prayers, 1633. A18, D, H49, JC, L74. Lec, N, S, S96, TC, W: wishing, prayers, 1669, HN: wishes, prayers, 1635-54, B, Cy, O'F. P, Chambers Beleeve

Beleeve mee Sir, in my youths giddiest dayes,
When to be like the Court, was a playes praise,
Playes were not so like Courts, as Courts'are like playes.

Then let us at these mimicke antiques jeast, Whose deepest projects, and egregious gests Are but dull Moralls of a game at Chests.

But now'tis incongruity to smile, Therefore I end; and bid farewell a while, At Court; though From Court, were the better stile.

#### H: W: in Hiber: belligeranti.

W Ent you to conquer? and have so much lost Yourself, that what in you was best and most, Respective friendship, should so quickly dye? In publique gaine my share'is not such that I Would lose your love for Ireland: better cheap I pardon death (who though he do not reap Yet gleanes hee many of our frends away) Then that your waking mind should bee a prey To lethargies. Lett shott, and boggs, and skeines With bodies deale, as fate bids and restreynes; Ere sicknesses attack, yong death is best, Who payes before his death doth scape arrest.

20 players 1639-69 21 are like 1633, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S, S96 (are now like), TC, W: are om. (metri causa) 1635-69. B. Cy. JC, O'F

are egregeous guests,
And but dull Morals at a game of Chests. 1669
25 now'tis] 'tis an 1669
27 At Court; though, From Court, &c. W:
At Court, though from Court, &c. 1633-69

H: W: &c. Burley MS. (JD in margin) i.e. Henrico Wottoni in Hibernia belligeranti 2 that] yt Bur, and similarly ye (the), yt (your), wch (which), wth (with) throughout 2-3 most, Respective friendship,] no commas, Bur 4 share'is] share is Bur 9 lethargies.] letargies. Bur 10 restreynes;] restreynes Bur 11 attack,] attack Bur best, best Bur

Lett

25

5

Lett not your foule (at first with graces fill'd,
And since, and thorough crooked lymbecks, still'd
In many schools and courts, which quicken it,)
It self unto the Irish negligence submit.
I aske not labored letters which should weare
Long papers out: nor letters which should feare
Dishonest carriage: or a seers art:
Nor such as from the brayne come, but the hart.

### To the Countesse of Bedford.

MADAME,

Eason is our Soules left hand, Faith her right,

Their loves, who have the blessings of your light, Grew from their reason, mine from faire faith grew.

But as, although a squint lefthandednesse Be'ungracious, yet we cannot want that hand, So would I, not to encrease, but to expresse My faith, as I believe, so understand.

Therefore I study you first in your Saints, Those friends, whom your election glorisies, Then in your deeds, accesses, and restraints, And what you reade, and what your selfe devize.

But foone, the reasons why you'are lov'd by all, Grow infinite, and so passe reasons reach, Then backe againe to implicite faith I fall, And rest on what the Catholique voice doth teach;

13 (at first] Bur closes bracket after first and again after 15 quicken it, 14 fince, fince Bur 19 art: art Bur

To the Countesse of Bedford. 1633-69: do. or To the Countesse of B. B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, RP31, S, S96, TCD 3 blessings 1633, D, H49, Lec: blessing 1635-69, B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD light, 1633-69: sight, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, RP31, S, TCD 4 faire 1633-69, L74, N, TCD: farr B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, M, O'F, RP31, S, S96 16 what ] that Chambers voice 1635-69, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, S96, TCD: faith 1633, RP31, S

That

5

10

That you are good: and not one Heretique Denies it: if he did, yet you are so. For, rockes, which high top'd and deep rooted sticke, Waves wash, not undermine, nor overthrow.

In every thing there naturally growes A Balfamum to keepe it fresh, and new, If twere not injur'd by extrinsique blowes; Your birth and beauty are this Balme in you.

But you of learning and religion, And vertue, and fuch ingredients, have made A methridate, whose operation Keepes off, or cures what can be done or said.

Yet, this is not your physicke, but your food, A dyet fit for you; for you are here The first good Angell, since the worlds frame stood, That ever did in womans shape appeare.

Since you are then Gods masterpeece, and so
His Factor for our loves; do as you doe,
Make your returne home gracious; and bestow
This life on that; so make one life of two.
For so God helpe mee,'I would not misse you there
For all the good which you can do me here.

19 high top'd and deep rooted 1633, N, TCD: high to fense deepe-rooted 1635-54,0'F, Chambers (who has overlooked 1633 reading): high to sense and deepe-rooted S96: high to sun and deepe-rooted L74, RP31, S: high do seem, deep-rooted 1669, Cy (but MS. with and): high to some, and deepe-rooted D, H49, Lec: high to seeme, and deepe-rooted B. See note 25 But Ed: But, 1633-69 36 This 1635-69, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, RP31, S, TCD, Grosart and Chambers: Thy 1633, Grolier. See note

20

25

## To the Countesse of Bedford.

Madame,
You have refin'd mee, and to worthyest things
(Vertue, Art, Beauty, Fortune,) now I see
Rarenesse, or use, not nature value brings;
And such, as they are circumstanc'd, they bee.
Two ills can ne're perplexe us, sinne to'excuse;
But of two good things, we may leave and chuse.

Therefore at Court, which is not vertues clime,
(Where a transcendent height, (as, lownesse mee)
Makes her not be, or not show) all my rime
Your vertues challenge, which there rarest bee;
For, as darke texts need notes: there some must bee
To usher vertue, and say, This is shee.

So in the country'is beauty; to this place
You are the feason (Madame) you the day,
'Tis but a grave of spices, till your face
Exhale them, and a thick close bud display.
Widow'd and reclus'd else, her sweets she'enshrines;
As China, when the Sunne at Brasill dines.

Out from your chariot, morning breaks at night, And falfifies both computations so; Since a new world doth rise here from your light, We your new creatures, by new recknings goe.

This showes that you from nature lothly stray, That suffer not an artificial day.

To the Countesse of Bedford. 1633-69: similarly or with no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TCD 2 (Vertue, . . Fortune,)] brackets Ed: Fortune, 1633: Fortune; 1635-69, Groller: Fortune. Chambers. See note 5 ne're] nere 1633 6 and] or 1669 8-9 1633 begins to bracket (Where . . . not show) but does not finish, putting a colon after show: the others drop the larger brackets, retaining the smaller (as . . . mee) 9 be] see 1669 show] show: 1633-54: show. 1669 11 notes: there some 1633-54: notes some: there 1669 17 enshrines; 1719: enshrines 1633-69 20 computations so; 1633-69: computations; so, Chambers

In

20

5

In this you'have made the Court the Antipodes, And will'd your Delegate, the vulgar Sunne, To doe profane autumnall offices, Whilft here to you, wee facrificers runne; And whether Priefts, or Organs, you wee'obey, We found your influence, and your Dictates fay.	25 30
Yet to that Deity which dwels in you, Your vertuous Soule, I now not facrifice; These are Petitions, and not Hymnes; they sue But that I may survay the edifice. In all Religions as much care hath bin Of Temples frames, and beauty, as Rites within.	35
As all which goe to Rome, doe not thereby Esteeme religions, and hold fast the best, But serve discourse, and curiosity, With that which doth religion but invest, And shunne th'entangling laborinths of Schooles, And make it wit, to thinke the wifer fooles:	40
So in this pilgrimage I would behold You as you'are vertues temple, not as shee, What walls of tender christall her enfold, What eyes, hands, bosome, her pure Altars bee; And after this survay, oppose to all Bablers of Chappels, you th'Escuriall.	45
Yet not as confecrate, but merely'as faire, On these I cast a lay and country eye. Of past and future stories, which are rare, I finde you all record, and prophecie. Purge but the booke of Fate, that it admit No sad nor guilty legends, you are it.	50

42 fooles:] fooles. 1633 48 Bablers 1633: Babblers 1635-54: Builders 1669 49 faire, Ed: faire; 1633-69 50 eye.] eye, 1633 52 and prophecie] all prophecye B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TCD prophecie.] prophecie, 1633 some copies

If

If good and lovely were not one, of both
You were the transcript, and originall,
The Elements, the Parent, and the Growth,
And every peece of you, is both their All:
So'intire are all your deeds, and you, that you
Must do the same thinge still; you cannot two.

But these (as nice thinne Schoole divinity
Serves heresie to furder or represse)
Tast of Poëtique rage, or slattery,
And need not, where all hearts one truth professe;
Oft from new proofes, and new phrase, new doubts grow,
As strange attire aliens the men wee know.

Leaving then busie praise, and all appeale
To higher Courts, senses decree is true,
The Mine, the Magazine, the Commonweale,
The story of beauty, in Twicknam is, and you.

Who hath seene one, would both; As, who had bin
In Paradise, would seeke the Cherubin.

#### To Sr Edward Herbert. at Iulyers.

M An is a lumpe, where all beafts kneaded bee, Wisdome makes him an Arke where all agree; The foole, in whom these beafts do live at jarre, Is sport to others, and a Theater;

57 Parent] Parents 1669 Growth, 1669: Growth 1633-54 58 both 1633 and MSS.: worth 1635-69, O'F All: Ed: All, 1633-69 60 thinge B, Cy, D, H40, H49, N, O'F: things 1633-69, Lec 61 nice thinne 1633-54: nicest 1669 66 aliens 1633, 1669 and MSS.: alters 1635-54, O'F 67 and end 1669, not lend as in Chambers' note appeale Ed: appeale, 1633-69 68 true, 1633: true. 1635-69 71 had bin 1633-35: hath bin 1639-69. See note

To S' Edward & c. 1633, D, H49, Lec, O'F: A Letter to S' Edward Herbert (or Harbert) B, Cy (which adds Incerti Authoris), S96: To Sir E. H. A18, N, TC: no title, P: Elegia Vicesima Tertia. S: To S' Edward Herbert, now (fince 1669) Lord Herbert of Cherbury, being at the fiege of Iulyers. 1635-69

4 Theater; Ed: Theater, 1633-69: Theater. D

Nor

Nor scapes hee so, but is himselfe their prey,	
All which was man in him, is eate away,	
And now his beafts on one another feed,	
Yet couple'in anger, and new monsters breed.	
How happy'is hee, which hath due place affign'd	
To'his beasts, and disaforested his minde!	IO
Empail'd himselfe to keepe them out, not in;	
Can fow, and dares truft corne, where they have bin;	
Can use his horse, goate, wolfe, and every beast,	
And is not Asse himselfe to all the rest.	
Else, man not onely is the heard of swine,	15
But he's those devills too, which did incline	•
Them to a headlong rage, and made them worse:	
For man can adde weight to heavens heaviest curse.	
As Soules (they fay) by our first touch, take in	
The poylonous tincture of Originall finne,	:
So, to the punishments which God doth fling,	
Our apprehension contributes the sting.	
To us, as to his chickins, he doth cast	
Hemlocke, and wee as men, his hemlocke taste;	
We do infuse to what he meant for meat,	25
Corrofivenesse, or intense cold or heat.	Ī
For, God no fuch specifique poyson hath	
As kills we know not how; his fiercest wrath	
Hath no antipathy, but may be good	
At left for physicke, if not for our food.	30
Thus man, that might be his pleasure, is his rod,	_
And is his devill, that might be his God.	
Since then our businesse is, to rectifie	
Nature, to what she was, wee'are led awry	
By them, who man to us in little show;	35
Greater then due, no forme we can bestow	

5 prey, Ed: prey; 1633-69 8 breed.] breed; 1633 10 minde! Ed: minde! 1633-69 17 a headlong] a om. 1669: an headlong 1635-54 24 tafte; Ed: tafte. 1633-69 28 we know 1633 and MSS.: men know 1635-69.0°F 35 show; 1669: show, 1633-54, Chambers 36 due. 1633-69: due; Chambers. See note

On

On him; for Man into himselfe can draw All; All his faith can swallow, or reason chaw. All that is fill'd, and all that which doth fill, All the round world, to man is but a pill, 40 In all it workes not, but it is in all Poyfonous, or purgative, or cordiall, For, knowledge kindles Calentures in some, And is to others icy Opium. As brave as true, is that profession than 45 Which you doe use to make; that you know man. This makes it credible; you have dwelt upon All worthy bookes, and now are fuch an one. Actions are authors, and of those in you Your friends finde every day a mart of new. 50

## To the Countesse of Bedford.

T'Have written then, when you writ, seem'd to mee Worst of spirituall vices, Simony, And not t'have written then, seemes little lesse Then worst of civill vices, thanklessenesse. In this, my debt I feem'd loath to confesse, 5 In that, I feem'd to shunne beholdingnesse. But 'tis not foe; nothings, as I am, may Pay all they have, and yet have all to pay. Such borrow in their payments, and owe more By having leave to write fo, then before. 10 Yet fince rich mines in barren grounds are showne, May not I yeeld (not gold) but coale or stone?

38 All; All 1669: All: All 1635-54: All, All 1633 chaw. 1633: 39 fill, 1633-54: fill 1669: fill; Grolier 47-8 credible; . . . bookes, Ed: credible, . . . chaw, 1635-69, Grolier 44 icy] jcy *1633* bookes; 1633-69: credible . . . bookes Grolier To the &c. 1633-69: To the Countesse of B. N, O'F, TCD

1669, N, O'F, TCD: doubt 1633-54 7 foe; Ed: foe, 1633-54: foe. 1669 nothings, 1635-54: nothing, 1633, N, TCD: Nothing 1669 may] may, 1633

Temples

Temples were not demolish'd, though prophane: Here Peter Ioves, there Paul hath Dian's Fane. So whether my hymnes you admit or chuse, In me you'have hallowed a Pagan Muse, And denizend a stranger, who mistaught	ij
By blamers of the times they mard, hath fought Vertues in corners, which now bravely doe Shine in the worlds best part, or all It; You. I have beene told, that vertue in Courtiers hearts Suffers an Oftracisme, and departs.	20
Profit, ease, fitnesse, plenty, bid it goe, But whither, only knowing you, I know; Your (or you) vertue two vast uses serves, It ransomes one sex, and one Court preserves. There's nothing but your worth, which being true, Is knowne to any other, not to you:	2
And you can never know it; To admit  No knowledge of your worth, is some of it.  But since to you, your praises discords bee,  Stoop, others ills to meditate with mee.  Oh! to confesse wee know not what we should,	30
Is halfe excuse; wee know not what we would: Lightnesse depresset us, emptinesse fills, We sweat and faint, yet still goe downe the hills. As new Philosophy arrests the Sunne, And bids the passive earth about it runne,	35
So wee have dull'd our minde, it hath no ends; Onely the bodie's busie, and pretends; As dead low earth ecclipses and controules	40
14 hath] have 1633: om. N, TCD (have inserted)  Dian's 1635:  Dian's 1633: Dina's 1669  20 or all It; You. 1635-54  all it, you. 1669, N, O'F, TCD: or all, in you. 1633 (you, some of 25 Your (or you) vertue O'F: Your, or you vertue, 1633-54: Yo you vertue, 1669  26 preferves. Ed: preferves; 1633-69  you:] you. 1633-39  30 is fome] it fome 1633  32 Stoop, of ills] Stoop (Stop 1633) others ills, 1633-54: Stoop others ills 34 excuse; Ed: excuse, 1633-69, Grosart (who transposes should would), Chambers: excuse Grosser. See note  would: Ed: would: Ed: the hills; 1633-69  Phylosophy 1633 some copies, 1669	i: or opies) u, or 28 thers

The

The quick high Moone: fo doth the body, Soules. In none but us, are fuch mixt engines found, As hands of double office: For, the ground We till with them; and them to heav'n wee raise; 45 Who prayer-lesse labours, or, without this, prayes, Doth but one halfe, that's none; He which faid, Plough And looke not back, to looke up doth allow. Good feed degenerates, and oft obeyes The foyles disease, and into cockle strayes; 50 Let the minds thoughts be but transplanted so, Into the body, and bastardly they grow. What hate could hurt our bodies like our love? Wee (but no forraine tyrants could) remove These not ingrav'd, but inborne dignities, 55 Caskets of foules; Temples, and Palaces: For, bodies shall from death redeemed bee, Soules but preserv'd, not naturally free. As men to'our prisons, new soules to us are sent, Which learne vice there, and come in innocent. 60 First seeds of every creature are in us, What ere the world hath bad, or pretious, Mans body can produce, hence hath it beene That stones, wormes, frogges, and snakes in man are feene: But who ere faw, though nature can worke foe,

But who ere faw, though nature can worke foe,
That pearle, or gold, or come in man did grow?
We'have added to the world Virginia, and fent
Two new starres lately to the firmament;

50 strayes; Ed: 46 this, these 1669 45 raise; raise 1633 51 Let Let but 1669 54 Wee (but no forraine strayes. 1633-69 tyrants could) remove Ed. Wee but no forraine tyrants could, remove O'F: Wee but no forraigne tyrants could remove, 1633-54 (tyrans 1633): We, but no forrain tyrants, could remove 1669, Chambers and Grolier. See 56 Palaces: 1633-35: 55 dignities, Ed: dignities 1633-69 58 not naturally free. Ed: not naturally free; 1633, Palaces. 1639-69 N.TCD: borne naturally free; 1635-69,0'F 59 prisons, new soules 1633: prisons now, soules 1635-69,0'F: prisons, now soules N.TCD 60 vice 1635-69,0'F: it 1633, N,TCD 66 That That, 1633 grow? 1639-69: grow. 1633-35 Why

Why grudge wee us (not heaven) the dignity T'increase with ours, those faire soules company. But I must end this letter, though it doe Stand on two truths, neither is true to you.	70
Vertue hath some perversenesse; For she will Neither beleeve her good, nor others ill. Even in you, vertues best paradise, Vertue hath some, but wise degrees of vice. Too many vertues, or too much of one Begets in you unjust suspicion;	75
And ignorance of vice, makes vertue lesse, Quenching compassion of our wrechednesse. But these are riddles; Some aspersion Of vice becomes well some complexion.	80
Statesmen purge vice with vice, and may corrode The bad with bad, a spider with a toad: For so, ill thralls not them, but they tame ill And make her do much good against her will, But in your Commonwealth, or world in you, Vice hath no office, or good worke to doe. Take then no vitious purge, but be content	۶5
With cordiall vertue, your knowne nourishment.	90

## To the Countesse of Bedford.

#### On New-yeares day.

This twilight of two yeares, not past nor next, Some embleme is of mee, or I of this, Who Meteor-like, of stuffe and forme perplext, Whose what, and where, in disputation is, If I should call mee any thing, should misse.

74 ill.] ill, 1633-35 75 you, 1669: you 1635-54: your 1633
78 suspition; Ed: suspition. 1633-69 79 makes] make 1635-39 87
Commonwealth, ... you, ] no commas 1633
To the &c. 1633-69: To the Countesse of B. at New-yeares tide. N.
OF, TCD 3-4 (Meteor-like, ... disputation is,) 1635-69
I summe

5

Debtor to th'old, nor Creditor to th'new, That cannot fay, My thankes I have forgot, Nor trust I this with hopes, and yet scarce true This bravery is, since these times shew'd mee you.	10
In recompence I would show future times What you were, and teach them to'urge towards suc Verse embalmes vertue;'and Tombs, or Thrones of rime Preserve fraile transitory same, as much As spice doth bodies from corrupt aires touch.	
Mine are short-liv'd; the tincture of your name Creates in them, but dissipates as fast, New spirits: for, strong agents with the same Force that doth warme and cherish, us doe wast; Kept hot with strong extracts, no bodies last:	20
So, my verse built of your just praise, might want Reason and likelihood, the sirmest Base, And made of miracle, now faith is scant, Will vanish soone, and so possesse no place, And you, and it, too much grace might disgrace.	25
When all (as truth commands affent) confesse All truth of you, yet they will doubt how I, One corne of one low anthills dust, and lesse, Should name, know, or expresse a thing so high, And not an inch, measure infinity.	30
I cannot tell them, nor my selfe, nor you,  But leave, lest truth b'endanger'd by my praise, And turne to God, who knowes I thinke this true,	
0 true Fd. true 1622 true 1627-60 To is Fd. is 1622-60	(ın

9 true Ed: true, 1633: true. 1635-69 10 is, Ed: is 1633-69 (in 1633 the interval shows that a comma was intended) times] time 1633 12 such. Ed: such, 1633-69
16 short-liv'd short liv'd 1633
17 fast, sait 1633
18 spirits: Ed: spirit: 1633: spirits; 1635-69
19 cherish, us doe 1633: cherish us, doe 1635-69
28 (One corne . . and lesse,) 1635-69
29 name, know, no commas 1633-69
30 And not an inch, 1633: And (not an inch) 1635-69 infinity. infinite. 1669 And

And useth oft, when such a heart mis-sayes, To make it good, for, such a praiser prayes.	35
Hee will best teach you, how you should lay out His stock of beauty, learning, favour, blood; He will perplex security with doubt,	
And cleare those doubts; hide from you,'and shew good, And so increase your appetite and food;	•
Hee will teach you, that good and bad have not One latitude in cloyfters, and in Court; Indifferent there the greatest space hath got; Some pitty'is not good there, some vaine disport, On this side sinne, with that place may comport.	40 45
Yet he, as hee bounds seas, will fixe your houres, Which pleasure, and delight may not ingresse, And though what none else lost, be truliest yours, Hee will make you, what you did not, possesse, By using others, not vice, but weakenesse.	50
He will make you fpeake truths, and credibly, And make you doubt, that others doe not so: Hee will provide you keyes, and locks, to spie, And scape spies, to good ends, and hee will show What you may not acknowledge, what not know.	55
For your owne conscience, he gives innocence, But for your fame, a discreet warinesse, And though to scape, then to revenge offence Be better, he showes both, and to represse Ioy, when your state swells, sadnesse when't is lesse.	60

35 praiser prayes. 1635-69, O'F: prayer prayes. 1633: prayer praise. N, TCD 37 blood; blood, 1633 39 doubts; doubts, 1633 42 Court; Ed: Court, 1633-69 43 got; Ed: got, 1633-69 44 pitty 1633-69: piety James Russell Lowell, in Grolier note. See note 45 On this fide finne, Ed (from Chambers): On this fide, finne; 1633: On this fide, fin, 1635-69. See note 46 he, Ed: he 1633-69 47 Which] With 1633 55 may] will 1669 58-9 (though to scape... Be better,) 1635-69

From

From need of teares he will defend your foule,

Or make a rebaptizing of one teare; Hee cannot, (that's, he will not) dif-inroule Your name; and when with active joy we heare This private Ghospell, then'tis our New Yeare. 65 To the Countesse of Huntingdon. MADAME, MAn to Gods image; Eve, to mans was made, Nor finde wee that God breath'd a foule in her, Canons will not Church functions you invade, Nor lawes to civill office you preferre. Who vagrant transitory Comets sees, 5 Wonders, because they'are rare; But a new starre Whose motion with the firmament agrees, Is miracle; for, there no new things are; In woman fo perchance milde innocence A seldome comet is, but active good 10 A miracle, which reason scapes, and sense; For, Art and Nature this in them withstood. As fuch a starre, the Magi led to view The manger-cradled infant, God below: By vertues beames by fame deriv'd from you, 15 May apt foules, and the worst may, vertue know. If the worlds age, and death be argued well By the Sunnes fall, which now towards earth doth bend, Then we might feare that vertue, fince she fell So low as woman, should be neare her end. 20 65 New Yeare.] new yearc, 1633 To the &c. 1633-69, O'F: To the C. of H. N, TCD mans man 1650-69 9 woman women 1669 image, 1633 Magi Magis N,O'F, TCD: compare p. 243, l. 390 the which 1633 14 below: Ed: below. 1633-69 15 beames by ... you, 1633: beames

16 may, Ed: may 1633-69

But

(by . . . you) 1635-69

VOL. I. P

But she's not stoop'd, but rais'd; exil'd by men She fled to heaven, that's heavenly things, that's you She was in all men, thinly scatter'd then, But now amas'd, contracted in a few.	;
She guilded us: But you are gold, and Shee; Us she inform'd, but transubstantiates you; Soft dispositions which ductile bee, Elixarlike, she makes not cleane, but new.	25
Though you a wifes and mothers name retaine, 'Tis not as woman, for all are not foe, But vertue having made you vertue,'is faine T'adhere in these names, her and you to show,	30
Else, being alike pure, wee should neither see; As, water being into ayre rarify'd, Neither appeare, till in one cloud they bee, So, for our sakes you do low names abide;	35
Taught by great constellations, which being fram'd, Of the most starres, take low names, Crab, and Bull, When single planets by the Gods are nam'd, You covet not great names, of great things full.	40
So you, as woman, one doth comprehend, And in the vaile of kindred others fee; To fome ye are reveal'd, as in a friend, And as a vertuous Prince farre off, to mee.	
To whom, because from you all vertues flow, And 'tis not none, to dare contemplate you, I, which doe so, as your true subject owe Some tribute for that, so these lines are due.	45
22 you; Ed: you, 1633-69 24 amas'd, 1633, 0'F: a masse 1635-	-69,

N, TCD 25-6 But you are gold, and Shee; ... transubstantiates you; Ed: But you are gold, and Shee, ... transubstantiates you, 1633: but you are gold; and shee, ... transubstantiates you, 1633: but you are gold; and she,

Informed us, but transubstantiates you, 1635-69, Chambers (but no comma r and she and colon or full stop after you 1650-60 Chambers (but no comma see, 1622-60)

If you can thinke these flatteries, they are, For then your judgement is below my praise, If they were so, oft, flatteries worke as farre, As Counsels, and as farre th'endeavour raise.	50
So my ill reaching you might there grow good, But I remaine a poyson'd fountaine still; But not your beauty, vertue, knowledge, blood Are more above all flattery, then my will.	55
And if I flatter any, 'tis not you But my owne judgement, who did long agoe Pronounce, that all these praises should be true, And vertue should your beauty,'and birth outgrow.	60
Now that my prophesies are all fulfill'd, Rather then God should not be honour'd too, And all these gifts confess'd, which hee instill'd, Your selfe were bound to say that which I doe.	
So I, but your Recorder am in this, Or mouth, or Speaker of the universe, A ministerial Notary, for tis Not I, but you and fame, that make this verse;	65
I was your Prophet in your yonger dayes, And now your Chaplaine, God in you to praise.	70

#### To Mr T. W.

A LI haile fweet Poët, more full of more strong fire, Then hath or shall enkindle any spirit, I lov'd what nature gave thee, but this merit Of wit and Art I love not but admire;

55 But 1633, N, O'F, TCD: And 1635-69, Chambers
that 1633 66 or Speaker 1633: and Speaker 1635-69 67 Notary, ]
notary, 1633
To M'T. W. P, S, W: To M. I. W. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: A
Letter. To M'T. W. O'F: Ad amicum. S96: no title, B, Cy I more full ]
and full 1669 2 any spirit, 1633, A18, Cy, N, P, TC, W: my dull spirit, 1635-69, B, O'F, S 3 this merit 1633, A18, Cy, N, P, S, TC, W: thy merit 1635-69, B, O'F, Chambers

Who

Who have before or shall write after thee, 5 Their workes, though toughly laboured, will bee Like infancie or age to mans firme stay, Or earely and late twilights to mid-day. Men fay, and truly, that they better be Which be envyed then pittied: therefore I, 10 Because I wish thee best, doe thee envie: O wouldst thou, by like reason, pitty mee! But care not for mee: I, that ever was In Natures, and in Fortunes gifts, alas, (Before thy grace got in the Muses Schoole 15 A monster and a begger,) am now a foole. Oh how I grieve, that late borne modesty Hath got such root in easie waxen hearts, That men may not themselves, their owne good parts Extoll, without suspect of surquedrie, 20 For, but thy felfe, no subject can be found Worthy thy quill, nor any quill refound Thy worth but thine: how good it were to see A Poem in thy praise, and writ by thee. Now if this fong be too'harsh for rime, yet, as 25 The Painters bad god made a good devill, II thee.. thee] the.. the 1669 12 mee! *Ed*: mee. *W*: mee, 1633-69 13 mee: Ed: mee, 1633-69 ever was never was B, P, S96 14-16 In Natures, and in Fortunes gifts, alas, (Before . . . and a begger,) Ed: In Natures, and in fortunes gifts, (alas, Before thy grace got in the Muses Schoole) A monster and a begger, 1633 (some copies: others read 15 Before by thy grace &c., which is also the Grolier conjecture), A18, Cy, N, P, S, TC, W (but W and some of the other MSS. have no brackets): In Natures, and in fortunes gifts, alas, (But for thy grace got in the Muses Schoole) A Monster and a beggar, 1635-69,0'F, Chambers In fortunes, nor (or S96) in natures gifts alas, But by thy grace, &c. B, S96. See note 16 am now a foole. Cy, 0'F, P, S, S96, W: am a foole. 1633-69, A18, B, N, TC23 worth 1669, B, Cy, O'F, P, S, S96, W: worke 1633-54, A18, N,TC

'Twill

'Twill be good prose, although the verse be evill, If thou forget the rime as thou dost passe. Then write, that I may follow, and so bee Thy debter, thy eccho, thy soyle, thy zanee. I shall be thought, if mine like thine I shape, All the worlds Lyon, though I be thy Ape.

30

#### To M T. W.

Haft thee harsh verse, as fast as thy lame measure
Will give thee leave, to him, my pain and pleasure.
I have given thee, and yet thou art too weake,
Feete, and a reasoning soule and tongue to speake.
Plead for me, and so by thine and my labour
I am thy Creator, thou my Saviour.
Tell him, all questions, which men have defended
Both of the place and paines of hell, are ended;
And 'tis decreed our hell is but privation
Of him, at least in this earths habitation:
And 'tis where I am, where in every street
Insections follow, overtake, and meete:
Live I or die, by you my love is sent,
And you'are my pawnes, or else my Testament.

33-69, Chambers 28 passe. W: passe, 29 that I 1669, B, Cy, N, O'F, P, S, W: then I 27 evill, W: evill. 1633-69, Chambers 1633-69, Chambers 1633-54, A18, N,TC 30 Thy debter, thy'eccho 1633-54: Thy thy zanee. and thy Zanee. A18, N,TC eccho, thy debtor 1669 31 if ... shape | brackets 1635-69 To M. T. W. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD To M' T. W. OF, W: 2 to him, my pain and pleasure. W, 1 verfe, 1669: verfe 1633-54 and Chambers (without comma): to him; My pain, and pleasure 1633-69: to him. My pain and pleasure, Grolier 4 Feete, . . . foule W: no comma 1633: Feete . . . foule, 1635-69 5-6 These lines only in W 14 And you'are 1633, A18, N,TC, W: You are 9 our that W 1635-69,0'F pawnes om. with space, W

 $T_{\mathsf{O}}$ 

#### To $M^r \mathcal{T}$ . W.

Regnant again with th'old twins Hope, and Feare, I Oft have I askt for thee, both how and where Thou wert, and what my hopes of letters were; As in our streets fly beggers narrowly Watch motions of the givers hand and eye, And evermore conceive some hope thereby. And now thy Almes is given, thy letter'is read, The body rifen againe, the which was dead, And thy poore starveling bountifully fed. After this banquet my Soule doth fay grace, IΟ And praise thee for it, and zealously imbrace Thy love; though I thinke thy love in this case To be as gluttons, which fay 'midst their meat, They love that best of which they most do eat.

#### To $M^r$ $\mathcal{T}$ . W.

A T once, from hence, my lines and I depart, Al to my foft still walks, they to my Heart; I to the Nurse, they to the child of Art: Yet as a firme house, though the Carpenter Perish, doth stand: As an Embassadour Lyes safe, how e'r his king be in danger: So, though I languish, prest with Melancholy, My verse, the strict Map of my misery, Shall live to fee that, for whose want I dve.

To M. T. W. O'F, W: To M. T. W. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD 5 Watch] Marke W and eye, A18, A23, N, O'F, TC, W: or eye. and eye, A18, A23, N, 0'F, TC, W: or eye, 12 love; Ed: love, 1633-69 1633-69 To M'T.W. W: An Old Letter. D, H49: A Letter. S96: Letter. OF: no heading, and following the preceding without any interval, 1633, A18, N, TC: Incerto. 1635-69 5 As W: as 1633-69 7 Melancholy Malancholy 1633

Therefore

5

5

Therefore I envie them, and doe repent,
That from unhappy mee, things happy'are fent;
Yet as a Picture, or bare Sacrament,
Accept these lines, and if in them there be
Merit of love, bestow that love on mee.

#### To $M^r$ R. W.

ZEalously my Muse doth salute all thee,
Enquiring of that mistique trinitee
Whereof thou, and all to whom heavens do insuse
Like fyer, are made; thy body, mind, and Muse.
Dost thou recover sicknes, or prevent?
Or is thy Mind travail'd with discontent?
Or art thou parted from the world and mee,
In a good skorn of the worlds vanitee?
Or is thy devout Muse retyr'd to sing
Vpon her tender Elegiaque string?
Our Minds part not, joyne then thy Muse with myne,
For myne is barren thus devorc'd from thyne.

#### To Mr R. W.

No Vie not that by thy mind thy body is led:
For by thy mind, my mind's diftempered.
So thy Care lives long, for I bearing part
It eates not only thyne, but my fwolne hart.
And when it gives us intermission
We take new harts for it to feede upon.
But as a Lay Mans Genius doth controule
Body and mind; the Muse beeing the Soules Soule

14 of love,] of love 1633
To M<sup>r</sup> R. W. A23, W: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne, &c., 1899
I thee, ] thee W
To M<sup>r</sup> R. W. A23, W: printed here for the first time

Of

5

10

Of Poets, that methinks should ease our anguish,
Although our bodyes wither and minds languish.
Wright then, that my griefes which thine got may bee
Cured by thy charming soveraigne melodee.

#### To $M^r$ C. B.

Thy friend, whom thy deferts to thee enchaine,
Urg'd by this unexcusable occasion,
Thee and the Saint of his affection
Leaving behinde, doth of both wants complaine;
And let the love I beare to both sustaine
No blott nor maime by this division,
Strong is this love which ties our hearts in one,
And strong that love pursu'd with amorous paine;
But though besides thy selfe I leave behind
Heavens liberall, and earths thrice-fairer Sunne,
Going to where sterne winter aye doth wonne,
Yet, loves hot fires, which martyr my sad minde,
Doe send forth scalding sighes, which have the Art
To melt all Ice, but that which walls her heart.

#### To Mr E. G.

EVen as lame things thirst their perfection, so The slimy rimes bred in our vale below, Bearing with them much of my love and hart, Fly unto that Parnassus, where thou art.

To M' C. B. A23, W: To M. C. B. 1633-69, A18, N, O'F, TCC, TCD 9 thy self] my self 1669 10 liberall, liberall 1633 earths 1633, 1669, A18, A23, N, O'F, TC, W: the 1635-54, Chambers thrice fairer A23, W: thrice-faire 1633-69, A18, N, TC 11 sterne 1633, A18, A23, N, TC, W: sterv'd 1635-69, O'F 13 forth] out A18, N, TC To M' E. G. W: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne, &c. 1899

There

5

IO

There thou oreseest London: Here I have beene, 5 By staying in London, too much overseene. Now pleasures dearth our City doth posses, Our Theaters are fill'd with emptines; As lancke and thin is every street and way As a woman deliver'd yesterday. OI Nothing whereat to laugh my spleen espyes But bearbaitings or Law exercise. Therefore I'le leave it, and in the Country strive Pleasure, now fled from London, to retrive. Do thou fo too: and fill not like a Bee 15 Thy thighs with hony, but as plenteously As Russian Marchants, thy selfes whole vessell load, And then at Winter retaile it here abroad. Bleffe us with Suffolks fweets; and as it is Thy garden, make thy hive and warehouse this. 20

#### To $M^r$ R. W.

I F, as mine is, thy life a flumber be,
Seeme, when thou read'st these lines, to dreame of me,
Never did Morpheus nor his brother weare
Shapes soe like those Shapes, whom they would appeare,
As this my letter is like me, for it
Hath my name, words, hand, feet, heart, minde and wit;
It is my deed of gift of mee to thee,
It is my Will, my selfe the Legacie.
So thy retyrings I love, yea envie,
Bred in thee by a wise melancholy,
That I rejoyce, that unto where thou art,
Though I stay here, I can thus send my heart,

5-6 beene, ... London,] no commas, W 6 staying] staing W 7 dearth] dirth W 7-8 posses, ... emptines;] posses ... emptines. W To M R. W. A18, A23, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W: To M. R. W. 1633-69: no breaks, W: two stanzas of fourteen lines and a quatrain, 1633: twenty-eight lines continuous and a quatrain, 1635-69

3 brother 1633-69, A18, N, O'F, TC: brethren W 6 hand.] hands O'F, TC

 $\mathbf{A}\mathbf{s}$ 

As kindly'as any enamored Patient His Picture to his absent Love hath sent. All newes I thinke fooner reach thee then mee; Havens are Heavens, and Ships wing'd Angels be, The which both Gospell, and sterne threatnings bring: Guyanaes harvest is nip'd in the spring, I feare; And with us (me thinkes) Fate deales fo As with the Jewes guide God did; he did show 20 Him the rich land, but bar'd his entry in: Oh, flownes is our punishment and finne. Perchance, these Spanish businesse being done, Which as the Earth betweene the Moone and Sun Eclipse the light which Guyana would give, 25 Our discontinued hopes we shall retrive: But if (as all th'All must) hopes smoake away, Is not Almightie Vertue'an India?

If men be worlds, there is in every one
Some thing to answere in some proportion
All the worlds riches: And in good men, this,
Vertue, our formes forme and our soules soule, is.

#### To $M^r$ R. W.

Kindly I envy thy fongs perfection
Built of all th'elements as our bodyes are:
That Litle of earth that is in it, is a faire
Delicious garden where all fweetes are sowne.

21 in: 1650-69, W: in, 1633-39 22 Oh, A23, N,O'F, TC: Ah, W: Our 1633-69 finne. W: finne; 1633-69 23 businesse 1633, A18, N,TC: businesses W: businesses 1635-69 done] donne W 27 all th'All W: All th'All 1633-69 31 men, this, Ed: men, this 1633-69 32 soules soule, is. Chambers: soules soule is. 1633-69 To M'R. W. W: published here for the first time

In it is cherishing fyer which dryes in mee Griefe which did drowne me: and halfe quench'd by it Are fatirique fyres which urg'd me to have writt In skorne of all: for now I admyre thee. And as Ayre doth fullfill the hollownes Of rotten walls; so it myne emptines, ΙQ Where toft and mov'd it did beget this found Which as a lame Eccho of thyne doth rebound. Oh, I was dead; but fince thy fong new Life did give, I recreated, even by thy creature, live.

#### To M'S. B.

O Thou which to search out the secret parts Of the India, or rather Paradise Of knowledge, hast with courage and advise Lately launch'd into the vast Sea of Arts, Disdaine not in thy constant travailing 5 To doe as other Voyagers, and make Some turnes into lesse Creekes, and wisely take Fresh water at the Heliconian spring; I fing not, Siren like, to tempt; for I Am harsh; nor as those Scismatiques with you, 10 Which draw all wits of good hope to their crew; But feeing in you bright sparkes of Poetry, I, though I brought no fuell, had defire With these Articulate blasts to blow the fire.

10 emptines, emptines. W 6 which weh W, and so always 13-14 Oh, ... give, ... recreated, ... creature, ] no commas, W
To M' S. B. O'F: To M. S. B. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD, W 10 harsh; 1650-69: harsh, 1633-39 12 seeing seeing 16 TCD, W: seeme TCC 13 I, though I thought 1650-54 12 feeing feing 1633: feene but *1650–54* 

#### To M<sup>r</sup> I. L.

OF that short Roll of friends writ in my heart
Which with thy name begins, since their depart,
Whether in the English Provinces they be,
Or drinke of Po, Sequan, or Danubie,
There's none that sometimes greets us not, and yet
Your Trent is Lethe; that past, us you forget.
You doe not duties of Societies,
If from the'embrace of a lov'd wife you rise,
View your fat Beasts, stretch'd Barnes, and labour'd fields,
Eate, play, ryde, take all joyes which all day yeelds,
And then againe to your embracements goe:
Some houres on us your frends, and some bestow
Upon your Muse, else both wee shall repent,
I that my love, she that her guists on you are spent.

#### To $M^r$ B. B.

I S not thy facred hunger of science
Yet satisfy'd? Is not thy braines rich hive
Fulfil'd with hony which thou dost derive
From the Arts spirits and their Quintessence?
Then weane thy selfe at last, and thee withdraw
From Cambridge thy old nurse, and, as the rest,
Here toughly chew, and sturdily digest
Th'immense vast volumes of our common law;
And begin soone, lest my griefe grieve thee too,
Which is, that that which I should have begun

To M' I. L. W: To M. I. L. 1633-69: To M. I. L. A18, N, TCC, TCD: To M' T. L. 0'F 5 fometimes] fometime 1635-39, Chambers 6 Lethe; W: Lethe', 1633-69 forget. 1639-69, W: forget, 1633-35

13 your] thy W 14 you] thee W fpent.] fpent 1633

To M' B. B. O'F, W: To M. B. B. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD

5

10

20

25

In my youthes morning, now late must be done; And I as Giddy Travellers must doe, Which stray or sleepe all day, and having lost Light and strength, darke and tir'd must then ride post. If thou unto thy Muse be marryed, 15 Embrace her ever, ever multiply, Be far from me that strange Adulterie To tempt thee and procure her widowhed. My Muse, (for I had one,) because I'am cold,

Divorc'd her selfe: the cause being in me, That I can take no new in Bigamye, Not my will only but power doth withhold. Hence comes it, that these Rymes which never had Mother, want matter, and they only have

A little forme, the which their Father gave; They are prophane, imperfect, oh, too bad To be counted Children of Poetry Except confirm'd and Bishoped by thee.

#### To $M^r$ I. L.

**B**Left are your North parts, for all this long time My Sun is with you, cold and darke'is our Clime; Heaven's Sun, which staid so long from us this yeare, Staid in your North (I thinke) for she was there, And hether by kinde nature drawne from thence, 5 Here rages, chafes, and threatens peftilence;

12 I . . . Travellers 1650-69: I, . . . Travellers, 1633-39 stray ] stay W: compare Sat. III. 78 16 ever, ever multiply, 1633-69, A18, N, OF, TC: Itill: encrease and multiply; W W: widdowhood, 1633-39: widdowhood; 1650-69 19 Muse, 20 felfe: W: felfe, 1633-69 A18, N, 0'F, TC, W: nurle, 1633-69 in me, 1633-69: in me ; Grolier: in me. Chambers. See note To M. I. L. Ed: To M. I. L. A18, N, TCC, TCD, W: To M. T. L. 6 rages, chafes, Ed: rages chafes O'F: To M. I. P. 1633-69 1633-39: rages, chafes 1650-69: rages, burnes, W

Yet

Yet I, as long as shee from hence doth staie, Thinke this no South, no Sommer, nor no day. With thee my kinde and unkinde heart is run, There facrifice it to that beauteous Sun: ΙÇ And fince thou art in Paradife and need'st crave No joyes addition, helpe thy friend to fave. So may thy pastures with their flowery feasts, As suddenly as Lard, fat thy leane beasts; So may thy woods oft poll'd, yet ever weare 15 A greene, and when thee lift, a golden haire; So may all thy sheepe bring forth Twins; and so In chace and race may thy horse all out goe; So may thy love and courage ne'r be cold; Thy Sonne ne'r Ward; Thy lov'd wife ne'r feem old; But maist thou wish great things, and them attaine, 21 As thou telft her, and none but her, my paine.

## To Sir H. W. at his going Ambassador to Venice.

A Fter those reverend papers, whose soule is
Our good and great Kings lov'd hand and fear'd name,
By which to you he derives much of his,
And (how he may) makes you almost the same,

A Taper of his Torch, a copie writ
From his Originall, and a faire beame
Of the fame warme, and dazeling Sun, though it
Must in another Sphere his vertue streame:

when thee lift, Ed: when thee lift 1633, A18, N, TC: (when she lift) 1635-69,0'F: when thou wilt W 20 lov'd wife fair wife W 22 her...her, Ed: her...her 1633: HW at his fair wife W 1535-69

To Sir H. W. at his &c. 1633-54: To Sir Henry Wotton, at his &c. 1669, A18, N,OF, TCC, TCD: printed in Walton's Life of Sir Henry Wotton, 1670, as a 'letter, fent by him to Sir Henry Wotton, the morning before he left England', i. e. July 13 (O. S.), 1604

After

5

Letters to Severall Personages. 2	<b>I</b> 5
After those learned papers which your hand Hath stor'd with notes of use and pleasure too, From which rich treasury you may command Fit matter whether you will write or doe:	10
After those loving papers, where friends tend With glad griefe, to your Sea-ward steps, farewel, Which thicken on you now, as prayers ascend To heaven in troupes at'a good mans passing bell:	Iį
Admit this honest paper, and allow It such an audience as your selfe would aske; What you must say at Venice this meanes now, And hath for nature, what you have for taske:	20
To fweare much love, not to be chang'd before Honour alone will to your fortune fit; Nor shall I then honour your fortune, more Then I have done your honour wanting it.	
But'tis an easier load (though both oppresse)  To want, then governe greatnesse, for wee are In that, our owne and onely businesse, In this, wee must for others vices care;	<sup>2</sup> 5
'Tis therefore well your spirits now are plac'd In their last Furnace, in activity; Which sits them (Schooles and Courts and Warres o'rpast To touch and test in any best degree.	30 H)
For mee, (if there be fuch a thing as I)  Fortune (if there be fuch a thing as fhee)  Spies that I beare so well her tyranny,  That she thinks nothing else so fit for mee;	35

no pleasure 1635-69, A18, N, O'F, TC, Walton: pleasures 1633 13
where 1633, A18, N, TC: which 1635-69, O'F, Walton 16 in troupes]
on troops Walton 19 must... meanes] would... sayes Walton
taske: Ed: taske. 1633-69 21 not] nor
Walton 24 honour wanting it. 1633: noble-wanting-wit. 1635-69,
O'F: honour-wanting-wit. Walton: noble wanting it. A18, N, TCC, TCD
Warres Ed: warres 1633-69: tents Burley MS. 32 test] tast
1669 and Walton 35 Spies] Finds Walton

But

But though she part us, to heare my oft prayers
For your increase, God is as neere mee here;
And to send you what I shall begge, his staires
In length and ease are alike every where.

40

£

10

#### To $M^{rs}$ M. H.

MAd paper flay, and grudge not here to burne
With all those sonnes whom my braine did create,
At lest lye hid with mee, till thou returne
To rags againe, which is thy native state.

What though thou have enough unworthinesse To come unto great place as others doe, That's much; emboldens, pulls, thrusts I confesse, But'tis not all; Thou should'st be wicked too.

And, that thou canst not learne, or not of mee;
Yet thou wilt goe? Goe, fince thou goest to her
Who lacks but faults to be a Prince, for shee,
Truth, whom they dare not pardon, dares preferre.

But when thou com'ft to that perplexing eye Which equally claimes *love* and *reverence*, Thou wilt not long difpute it, thou wilt die; And, having little now, have then no sense.

Yet when her warme redeeming hand, which is A miracle; and made fuch to worke more, Doth touch thee (faples leafe) thou grow'ft by this Her creature; glorify'd more then before. 15

20

To M<sup>s</sup> M. H. O'F: To M. M. H. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, A25, B, C, P: Elegie. S96 2 fonnes Sunnes B, S96 my 1633: thy 1635-69: Chambers attributes thy to 1633 3 returne returne. 1633 7 That's much; emboldens, A18, N, TC: That's much, it emboldens, 1633-54: That's much emboldens, 1669: That's much, it emboldens, B, P 8 all; Thou A18, N, TC: all, thou 1633-69 10 goe? Goe, Ed: goe, Goe, 1633-69 14 reverence, Ed: reverence.

1633: reverence: 1635-69

Then

25

35

40

Then as a mother which delights to heare
Her early child mif-speake halfe uttered words,
Or, because majesty doth never feare
Ill or bold speech, she Audience affords.

And then, cold speechlesse wretch, thou diest againe,
And wisely; what discourse is left for thee?

For, speech of ill, and her, thou must abstaine,
And is there any good which is not shee?

Yet maist thou praise her servants, though not her,
And wit, and vertue, and honour her attend,
And since they are but her cloathes, thou shalt not erre,
If thou her shape and beauty and grace commend.

Who knowes thy deftiny? when thou hast done,
Perchance her Cabinet may harbour thee,
Whither all noble ambitious wits doe runne,
A neft almost as full of Good as shee.

When thou art there, if any, whom wee know, Were fav'd before, and did that heaven partake, When she revolves his papers, marke what show Of favour, she alone, to them doth make.

Marke, if to get them, she o'r skip the rest, Marke, if shee read them twice, or kisse the name; Marke, if she doe the same that they protest, Marke, if she marke whether her woman came.

Marke, if flight things be'objected, and o'r blowne,
Marke, if her oathes against him be not still
Reserv'd, and that shee grieves she's not her owne,
And chides the doctrine that denies Freewill.

22 mif-fpeake] mifpeake 1633
27 For, 1633: From 1635-69, and MSS. her, Ed: her 1633-69
31 erre, 1669: erre 1633-54
40 fhe alone, 1633: fhe, alone, 1635-69
41 get them, fhe o'r skip]
get them, fhe do skip A18 (doth), N, TC: get them, fhe skip oare A25, C, O'F(skips): get to them, fhee skipp B, P
44 whether 1633: whither 1635-69
47 grieves 1633: grieve 1635-69
VOL. I. Q
I bid

I bid thee not doe this to be my spie;
Nor to make my selfe her familiar;
But so much I doe love her choyce, that I
Would faine love him that shall be lov'd of her.

50

5

10

15

## To the Countesse of Bedford.

Honour is so sublime perfection,
And so refinde; that when God was alone
And creaturelesse at first, himselfe had none;
But as of the elements, these which wee tread,
Produce all things with which wee'are joy'd or fed,
And, those are barren both above our head:
So from low persons doth all honour flow;

Kings, whom they would have honoured, to us show, And but direst our honour, not bestww.

For when from herbs the pure part must be wonne From grosse, by Stilling, this is better done By despis dung, then by the fire or Sunne.

Care not then, Madame, 'how low your prayfers lye; In labourers balads oft more piety God findes, then in Te Deums melodie.

And, ordinance rais'd on Towers, fo many mile Send not their voice, nor last so long a while As fires from th'earths low vaults in Sicil Isle.

Should I say I liv'd darker then were true, Your radiation can all clouds subdue; But one, its best light to contemplate you.

20

To the Countesse of Bedford. 1633-69, B, O'F, S96: To the Countess of B. N, TCD 10 part] parts N, O'F, TCD 12 or Sunne. 1633, B, N, O'F, S96, TCD: or Sun: 1669: of Sunne: 1635-54, Chambers 13 praysers N, O'F, TCD: prayers S96: prayses 1633-69 16 Towers, ]
Towers 1633 20-1 subdue; But one, Ed: subdue; But One Chambers: subdue, But one, 1633-69: subdue But one; Grolier and Grosart. See note

You,

Letters to Severall Personages. 219
You, for whose body God made better clay, Or tooke Soules stuffe such as shall late decay, Or such as needs small change at the last day.
This, as an Amber drop enwraps a Bee,  Covering discovers your quicke Soule; that we  May in your through-shine front your hearts thoughts see
You teach (though wee learne not) a thing unknowne To our late times, the use of specular stone, Through which all things within without were shown.
Of fuch were Temples; so and of such you are; Beeing and seeming is your equall care, And vertues whole summe is but know and dare.
But as our Soules of growth and Soules of sense Have birthright of our reasons Soule, yet hence They fly not from that, nor seeke presidence:
Natures first lesson, so, discretion, Must not grudge zeale a place, nor yet keepe none, Not banish it selse, nor religion.
Discretion is a wisemans Soule, and so  Religion is a Christians, and you know  How these are one; her yea, is not her no.
Nor may we hope to fodder still and knit These two, and dare to breake them; nor must wit Be colleague to religion, but be it.  26 Covering discovers] Coverings discover 1669  27 your hearts thoughts 1633-60. See note

31 fo and of fuch N, TCD: fo and fuch 1633-69, B, O'F, S96 33 is but to know and dare. N

They fly not from that, nor feeke prefidence:

Natures first lesson, so, discretion, &c. 1633-69 (presidence. 1633; precedence: 1669)

They fly not from that, nor seek precedence,

Natures first lesson; so discretion &c. Chambers and Grolier on, Grolier). See note 40-2] These lines precede 34-9 in (discretion, Grolier). See note 1635-69, B, N, S96, TCD: om. 0'F yea, . . . no] ital. Ed. 42 one; Ed: one, 1633-69

 $I_n$ 

In those poor types of God (round circles) so Religions tipes the peeclesse centers slow, And are in all the lines which all wayes goe.

If either ever wrought in you alone Or principally, then religion Wrought your ends, and your wayes discretion.

50

Goe thither stil, goe the same way you went, Who fo would change, do covet or repent; Neither can reach you, great and innocent.

## To the Countesse of Bedford. Begun in France but never perfected.

Though I be dead, and buried, yet I have (Living in you,) Court enough in my grave, As oft as there I thinke my selfe to bee, So many refurrections waken mee. That thankfullnesse your favours have begot In mee, embalmes mee, that I doe not rot. This feafon as 'tis Easter, as 'tis spring, Must both to growth and to confession bring My thoughts dispos'd unto your influence; so, These verses bud, so these confessions grow. First I confesse I have to others lent Your stock, and over prodigally spent Your treasure, for since I had never knowne Vertue or beautie, but as they are growne

5

ΙO

48 all wayes 1719: alwayes 1633-69 50-I 'twas Religion,

Yet you neglected not Discretion. So6

53 do covet] doth covet 1669, 0'F, S96

To the Countesse &c. 1633-69 (following in 1635-69 That unripe side E.c., p. 417, and If her distaine &c., p. 430), O'F 5 begot forgot 1633 some copies 6 embalmes mee, Ed: embalmes mee; 1633-69 rot. Ed: rot; 1633-69 9 influence; Ed: influence, 1633-69 IO grow. Ed: 14 or 1633-39: and 1650-69 grow; 1633-69

Ιn

In you, I should not thinke or fay they shine,
(So as I have) in any other Mine.

Next I confesse this my confession,
For, 'tis some fault thus much to touch upon
Your praise to you, where half rights seeme too much,
And make your minds sincere complexion blush.

Next I confesse my impenitence, for I
Can scarce repent my first fault, since thereby
Remote low Spirits, which shall ne'r read you,
May in lesse lessons finde enough to doe,
By studying copies, not Originals,

Desurt catera.

# A Letter to the Lady Carey, and M<sup>rs</sup> Effex Riche, From Amyens.

MADAME,

Here where by All All Saints invoked are, 'Twere too much schisme to be singular, And 'gainst a practise generall to warre.

Yet turning to Saincts, should my'humility To other Sainct then you directed bee, That were to make my schisme, heresie.

5

Nor would I be a Convertite fo cold, As not to tell it; If this be too bold, Pardons are in this market cheaply fold.

Where, because Faith is in too low degree, I thought it some Apostleship in mee To speake things which by faith alone I see.

10

16 Mine. Ed: Mine; 1633-69

A Letter to &c. 1633-69, D. H49, Lec: To the Lady Carey and her Sifter M. Essex Rich. From Amiens. O'F: To the Lady Co: of C. N, TCD: To the Ladie Carey. or A Letter to the Ladie Carey. B, Cy, S96: no title, P: To M. Essex Rich and her safer fro Amiens. M

 $\mathbf{T}$ hat

That is, of you, who are a firmament Of virtues, where no one is growne, or spent, They'are your materials, not your ornament.	•
Others whom wee call vertuous, are not so In their whole substance, but, their vertues grow But in their humours, and at seasons show.	
For when through tastlesse stat humilitie In dow bak'd men some harmelessenes we see, 'Tis but his flegme that's Vertuous, and not Hee:	
Soe is the Blood sometimes; who ever ran To danger unimportun'd, he was than No better then a sanguine Vertuous man.	
So cloysterall men, who, in pretence of feare All contributions to this life forbeare, Have Vertue in <i>Melancholy</i> , and only there.	
Spirituall <i>Cholerique</i> Crytiques, which in all Religions find faults, and forgive no fall, Have, through this zeale, Vertue but in their Gall.	
We'are thus but parcel guilt; to Gold we'are growned When Vertue is our Soules complexion; Who knowes his Vertues name or place, hath none.	â
Vertue'is but aguish, when 'tis severall, By occasion wak'd, and circumstantiall. True vertue is Soule, Alwaies in all deeds Alı.	
This Vertue thinking to give dignitie To your foule, found there no infirmitie, For, your foule was as good Vertue, as shee;	
13 who are] who is 1633  19 humilitie 1633-54, B, Cy, D  Lee, M, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: humidity 1669, Chambers  2 tributions] contribution B, D, N, TCD  30 this zeale, 1635-69, D, H49, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: their zeale, 1633, Lec  31 Gold  1633 some copies  33 aguish, ] anguish, 1650-54	6 , B

Shee

Shee therefore wrought upon that part of you Which is scarce lesse then soule, as she could do, And so hath made your beauty, Vertue too.	40
Hence comes it, that your Beauty wounds not hearts, As Others, with prophane and fenfuall Darts, But as an influence, vertuous thoughts imparts.	45
But if such friends by the honor of your fight Grow capable of this so great a light, As to partake your vertues, and their might,	
What must I thinke that influence must doe, Where it findes sympathie and matter too, Vertue, and beauty of the same stuffe, as you?	50
Which is, your noble worthie fifter, shee Of whom, if what in this my Extasse And revelation of you both I see,	
I should write here, as in short Galleries The Master at the end large glasses ties, So to present the roome twice to our eyes,	55
So I should give this letter length, and say That which I said of you; there is no way From either, but by the other, not to stray.	60
May therefore this be enough to testifie My true devotion, free from flattery; He that beleeves himselfe, doth never lie.	
57 our eyes,] your eyes, Cy, D, H49, Lec, P 60 by the] to 1669 other, 1669: other 1633-54	the

## To the Countesse of Salisbury. August. 1614.

PAire, great, and good, fince feeing you, wee fee What Heaven can doe, and what any Earth can be: Since now your beauty shines, now when the Sunne Growne stale, is to so low a value runne, That his diffhevel'd beames and scattered fires Serve but for Ladies Periwigs and Tyres In lovers Sonnets: you come to repaire Gods booke of creatures, teaching what is faire. Since now, when all is withered, shrunke, and dri'd, All Vertues ebb'd out to a dead low tyde, 10 All the worlds frame being crumbled into fand, Where every man thinks by himselfe to stand, Integritie, friendship, and confidence, (Ciments of greatnes) being vapor'd hence, And narrow man being fill'd with little shares, 15 Court, Citie, Church, are all shops of small-wares, All having blowne to sparkes their noble fire, And drawne their found gold-ingot into wyre; All trying by a love of littlenesse To make abridgments, and to draw to leffe, 20 Even that nothing, which at first we were; Since in these times, your greatnesse doth appeare, And that we learne by it, that man to get Towards him that's infinite, must first be great. Since in an age so ill, as none is fit 25 So much as to accuse, much lesse mend it, (For who can judge, or witnesse of those times Where all alike are guiltie of the crimes?)

To the Countess of Salisbury. O'F: To the Countess of S. N, TCD 2 and what 1633, 1669, D, H49, Lec: what 1635-54, N, O'F, TCD 1669 17 noble fire, o'F 24 him] him, 1633 that's 1650-69: thats 1633-39

Where

Where he that would be good, is thought by all	
A monster, or at best fantasticall;	30
Since now you durst be good, and that I doe	Ü
Discerne, by daring to contemplate you,	
That there may be degrees of faire, great, good,	
Through your light, largenesse, vertue understood:	
If in this facrifice of mine, be showne	35
Any small sparke of these, call it your owne.	Ju
And if things like these, have been said by mee	
Of others; call not that Idolatrie.	
For had God made man first, and man had seene	
The third daies fruits, and flowers, and various green	e, 40
He might have faid the best that he could say	•
Of those faire creatures, which were made that day;	
And when next day he had admir'd the birth	
Of Sun, Moone, Stars, fairer then late-praif'd earth,	
Hee might have faid the best that he could say,	45
And not be chid for praising yesterday;	
So though some things are not together true,	
As, that another is worthiest, and, that you:	
Yet, to fay fo, doth not condemne a man,	
If when he spoke them, they were both true than.	<b>5</b> 2
How faire a proofe of this, in our soule growes?	
Wee first have soules of growth, and sense, and those,	
When our last soule, our soule immortall came,	
Were swallowed into it, and have no name.	
Nor doth he injure those soules, which doth cast	55
The power and praise of both them, on the last;	
No more doe I wrong any; I adore	
The same things now, which I ador'd before,	
The subject chang'd, and measure; the same thing	_
In a low constable, and in the King	60

29-30 Chambers includes in parenthesis 30 fantasticall; Ed: fantasticall: 1633-69 34 light, largenesse, lights largeness, 1669 38 Idolatrie.] Adulterie: N, TCD 40 greene,] greene 1633 42 day; Ed: day: 1633-69 46 yesterday; Ed: yesterday: 1633-69 54 name. 1633-39: name 1654-69 57 any; I adore 1633, D, Lee, N. TCD: any, if I adore 1635-69, O'F (if being inserted)

917-3

I reverence; His power to work on mee:	
So did I humbly reverence each degree	
Of faire, great, good; but more, now I am come	
From having found their walkes, to find their home.	
And as I owe my first soules thankes, that they	65
For my last soule did fit and mould my clay,	ŭ
So am I debtor unto them, whose worth,	
Enabled me to profit, and take forth	
This new great lesson, thus to study you;	
Which none, not reading others, first, could doe.	70
Nor lacke I light to read this booke, though I	-
In a darke Cave, yea in a Grave doe lie;	
For as your fellow Angells, so you doe	
Illustrate them who come to study you.	
The first whom we in Histories doe finde	75
To have profest all Arts, was one borne blinde:	
He lackt those eyes beasts have as well as wee,	
Not those, by which Angels are seene and see;	
So, though I'am borne without those eyes to live,	
Which fortune, who hath none her felfe, doth give,	80
Which are, fit meanes to fee bright courts and you,	
Yet may I see you thus, as now I doe;	
I shall by that, all goodnesse have discern'd,	
And though I burne my librarie, be learn'd.	

61 mee: D,N,TCD: mee; 1633-69 63 good; Ed: good, 1633-69 77-8 om. D,H49,Lec

### To the Lady Bedford.

You that are she and you, that's double shee, In her dead face, halfe of your felfe shall see; Shee was the other part, for fo they doe Which build them friendships, become one of two: So two, that but themselves no third can fit, 5 Which were to be fo, when they were not yet; Twinnes, though their birth Cusco, and Musco take, As divers starres one Constellation make; Pair'd like two eyes, have equal motion, fo Both but one meanes to fee, one way to goe. 10 Had you dy'd first, a carcasse shee had beene; And wee your rich Tombe in her face had feene; She like the Soule is gone, and you here stay, Not a live friend; but th'other halfe of clay. And fince you act that part, As men fay, here 15 Lies fuch a Prince, when but one part is there, And do all honour and devotion due Unto the whole, so wee all reverence you; For, fuch a friendship who would not adore In you, who are all what both were before, 20 Not all, as if some perished by this, But so, as all in you contracted is. As of this all, though many parts decay, The pure which elemented them shall stay; And though diffus'd, and spread in infinite, 25 Shall recollect, and in one All unite:

To the &-c. 1635-69, O'F: Elegie to the Lady Bedford. 1633, Cy, H40, L74,N,P,TCD: Elegia Sexta. S.: In 1633, Cy, H40, N, TCD it follows, in P precedes, the Funerall Elegy Death (p. 284), to which it is apparently a covering letter: In L74 it follows the Elegy on the Lady Marckham: O'F places it among the Letters, S among the Elegies I she and you, she, and you 1633-69, Chambers. See note 4 two; the two; 1669 8 make; Ed: make, 1633-69 6 yet; Ed: yet 1633-39: yet. 1650-69 13 stay,] stay 1633-35 10 goe. Ed: goe; 1633-69 thother 1633 clay. Ed: clay; 1633-69 16 there, Ed: there; 1633-69 17 honour] honour: 1633 due] due; 1633 20 were] was 1633 22 as all in you as in you all O'F: that in you all Cy, H40, L74, N, S is. *Ed*: is; 1633–69 So

# 228 Letters to Severall Personages.

So madame, as her Soule to heaven is fled,	
Her flesh rests in the earth, as in the bed;	
Her vertues do, as to their proper spheare,	
Returne to dwell with you, of whom they were:	30
As perfect motions are all circular,	J
So they to you, their sea, whence lesse streames are.	
Shee was all spices, you all metalls; so	
In you two wee did both rich Indies know.	
And as no fire, nor ruft can spend or waste	35
One dramme of gold, but what was first shall last,	00
Though it bee forc'd in water, earth, falt, aire,	
Expans'd in infinite, none will impaire;	
So, to your felfe you may additions take,	
But nothing can you lesse, or changed make.	40
Seeke not in feeking new, to feeme to doubt,	•
That you can match her, or not be without;	
But let some faithfull booke in her roome be,	
Yet but of <i>Iudith</i> no fuch booke as shee.	

28 the bed; ] a bed; Cy, H40, L74, N, O'F, S: her bed; P 30 were: ] were; 1633 32 are. ] are; 1633 34 know. ] know; 1633 41 doubt, 1633: doubt; 1635-69 42 can] twice in 1633

### AN

# ANATOMIE OFTHE WORLD.

### Wherein,

By occasion of the untimely death of
Mistris ELIZABETH DRVRY,
the frailty and the decay of this
whole World is represented.

The first Anniversary.

# To the praise of the dead, and the ANATOMIE.

W Ell dy'd the World, that we might live to see This world of wit, in his Anatomie:
No evill wants his good; so wilder heires
Bedew their Fathers Tombes, with forced teares,
Whose state requites their losse: whiles thus we gain,
Well may wee walke in blacks, but not complaine.
Yet how can I consent the world is dead
While this Muse lives? which in his spirits stead

An Anatomie & c. 1611-33: Anatomie & c. 1635-69 The first Anniversary. 1612-69: om. 1611. See note To the praise of the dead & c. 1611-69 (Dead 1611) 8 While] Whiles 1639-69

seemes

5

Seemes to informe a World; and bids it bee, In spight of losse or fraile mortalitie? 10 And thou the subject of this welborne thought, Thrice noble maid, couldst not have found nor fought A fitter time to yeeld to thy fad Fate, Then whiles this spirit lives, that can relate Thy worth fo well to our last Nephews eyne, 15 That they shall wonder both at his and thine: Admired match! where strives in mutuall grace The cunning pencill, and the comely face: A taske which thy faire goodnesse made too much For the bold pride of vulgar pens to touch; 20 Enough is us to praise them that praise thee, And fay, that but enough those prayses bee, Which hadft thou liv'd, had hid their fearfull head From th'angry checkings of thy modest red: Death barres reward and shame: when envy's gone, 25 And gaine, 'tis fafe to give the dead their owne. As then the wife Egyptians wont to lay More on their Tombes, then houses: these of clay, But those of brasse, or marble were: so wee Give more unto thy Ghost, then unto thee. 30 Yet what wee give to thee, thou gav'ft to us, And may'ft but thanke thy selfe, for being thus: Yet what thou gav'ft, and wert, O happy maid, Thy grace profest all due, where 'tis repayd. So these high songs that to thee suited bin 35 Serve but to found thy Makers praise, in thine, Which thy deare foule as fweetly fings to him Amid the Quire of Saints, and Seraphim, As any Angels tongue can fing of thee; The subjects differ, though the skill agree: 40 For as by infant-yeares men judge of age, 21 is it is 1669

25 shame: 1611, 1612-25: shame, 1633-69 26 gaine, 1633-69: gaine; 1612-25 34 where] were 1621-25 bin 1633-39: bine 1611: bine, 1612-21: bine. 1625: bin, 1650-69 praise, in thine, 1611, 1612-25: praise and thine, 1633-69 1611, 1612-25: quire 1633-69 39 tongue 1611, 1612-39: tongues 1650-69 41 infant-yeares 1611, 1621-25: infant yeares 1633-69

Thy early love, thy vertues, did presage What an high part thou bear'ft in those best songs, Whereto no burden, nor no end belongs. Sing on thou virgin Soule, whose lossfull gaine Thy lovefick parents have bewail'd in vaine; Never may thy Name be in our fongs forgot, Till wee shall fing thy ditty and thy note.

45

### An Anatomy of the World.

### The first Anniversary.

When that rich Soule which to her heaven is gone, Whom all do celebrate, who know they have one, (For who is fure he hath a Soule, unlesse It see, and judge, and follow worthinesse, And by Deedes praise it? hee who doth not this, May lodge an In-mate foule, but 'tis not his.) When that Queene ended here her progresse time, And, as t'her standing house to heaven did climbe, Where loath to make the Saints attend her long, She's now a part both of the Quire, and Song, This World, in that great earthquake languished; For in a common bath of teares it bled, Which drew the strongest vitall spirits out: But succour'd then with a perplexed doubt, Whether the world did lose, or gaine in this, (Because fince now no other way there is,

The entrie into the

42 vertues, 1611, 1612-25: vertues 1633-69 prelage 1612-25: prelage, 43 What an hie . . . best songs, 1611-12: What hie . . . best fongs 1621-25: What high . . . best of songs, 1633-69 1611, 1612–54: om. 1669 forgot, forgot. 1621-25

The first Anniversary. 1612-69 (First An Anatomy &c. 1611-69 1612-25): om. 1611 2 Whom 1611, 1612-25, 1669: Who 1633: who 5 Deedes 1611, 1612-25: deeds, 1633-69 1611-12: Inmate 1621-25: immate 1633: inmate 1635-69 10 Song, 1611: Song. 1612-33: Song: 1635-69 14 then 1611, 1612-39: The entrie &c. 1612-21: om. 1625-33: 1611 and them *1650-69* 1635-69 bave no notes

But

ΙO

15

give 1650-69

But goodnesse, to see her, whom all would see, All must endeavour to be good as shee,) This great confumption to a fever turn'd, And so the world had fits; it joy'd, it mourn'd; 20 And, as men thinke, that Agues physick are, And th'Ague being spent, give over care, So thou ficke World, mistak'st thy selfe to bee Well, when alas, thou'rt in a Lethargie. Her death did wound and tame thee than, and than 25 Thou might'st have better spar'd the Sunne, or Man. That wound was deep, but 'tis more misery, That thou hast lost thy sense and memory. 'Twas heavy then to heare thy voyce of mone, But this is worse, that thou art speechlesse growne. 30 Thou hast forgot thy name, thou hadst; thou wast Nothing but shee, and her thou hast o'rpast. For as a child kept from the Font, untill A prince, expected long, come to fulfill The ceremonies, thou unnam'd had'ft laid, 35 Had not her comming, thee her Palace made: Her name defin'd thee, gave thee forme, and frame, And thou forgett'st to celebrate thy name. Some moneths she hath beene dead (but being dead, Measures of times are all determined) 40 But long she'ath beene away, long, long, yet none Offers to tell us who it is that's gone. But as in states doubtfull of future heires, When sicknesse without remedie empaires The present Prince, they're loth it should be said, 45 The Prince doth languish, or the Prince is dead: So mankinde feeling now a generall thaw, A ftrong example gone, equall to law, The Cyment which did faithfully compact, And glue all vertues, now refolv'd, and flack'd, 50 18 shee, 1611: shee 1612, 1669: shee. 1621-54 22 care, 1611-21: care. 1625-33 24 Lethargie.] Letargee. 1611, 1612-25 Man. 1611, 1621-25: man. 1633-69 31 name, 1611, 1612-25: name 1633-69 33 Font, 1611: Fount, 1612-69 36 Palace 1611-12,

1621-25: palace 1633-69 40 times 1611, 1612-33: time 1635-69 48 law, 1612, 1669: law. 1611, 1621-25: law; 1633-54 50 glue]

Thought it some blasphemy to say sh'was dead, Or that our weaknesse was discovered In that confession; therefore spoke no more Then tongues, the Soule being gone, the loffe deplore. But though it be too late to fuccour thee, 55 Sicke World, yea, dead, yea putrified, fince shee Thy intrinsique balme, and thy preservative, Can never be renew'd, thou never live, I (fince no man can make thee live) will try, What wee may gaine by thy Anatomy. 60 Her death hath taught us dearely, that thou art Corrupt and mortall in thy purest part. Let no man fay, the world it felfe being dead, 'Tis labour loft to have discovered The worlds infirmities, fince there is none 65 Alive to study this diffection; For there's a kinde of World remaining still, What life Though shee which did inanimate and fill the world hath stil. The world, be gone, yet in this last long night, Her Ghost doth walke; that is, a glimmering light, 70 A faint weake love of vertue, and of good, Reflects from her, on them which understood Her worth; and though she have shut in all day, The twilight of her memory doth stay; Which, from the carcasse of the old world, free, 75 Creates a new world, and new creatures bee Produc'd: the matter and the stuffe of this, Her vertue, and the forme our practice is: And though to be thus elemented, arme These creatures, from home-borne intrinsique harme, (For all affum'd unto this dignitie, So many weedlesse Paradises bee, Which of themselves produce no venemous sinne, Except fome forraine Serpent bring it in)

70 walke; 1611, 1612-25: What life &c. 1612-21: om. 1625-33 71 good, 1633: good 1612-25, 1635-69 walke, 1633-69 world, free, 1611-12, 1633-69: old world, free 1621-25 80 home-borne] homborne 1611, 1621-25: thought 1621-33 homeborne *1633–69* VOL. I. R

Yet,

## 234 An Anatomie of the World.

Yet, because outward stormes the strongest breake,	8
And strength it selfe by considence growes weake,	٠,
This new world may be safer, being told	
The dangers and diseases of the old:	
For with due temper men doe then forgoe,	
Or covet things, when they their true worth know.	90
There is no health; Physitians say that wee,	<i>y</i> -
At best, enjoy but a neutralitie.	
And can there bee worse sicknesse, then to know	
That we are never well, nor can be fo?	
Wee are borne ruinous: poore mothers cry,	95
That children come not right, nor orderly;	70
Except they headlong come and fall upon	
An ominous precipitation.	
How witty's ruine! how importunate	
Upon mankinde! it labour'd to frustrate	100
Even Gods purpose; and made woman, sent	
For mans reliefe, cause of his languishment.	
They were to good ends, and they are fo still,	
But accessory, and principall in ill;	
For that first marriage was our funerall:	105
One woman at one blow, then kill'd us all,	Ů
And fingly, one by one, they kill us now.	
We doe delightfully our felves allow	
To that confumption; and profusely blinde,	
Wee kill our selves to propagate our kinde.	110
And yet we do not that; we are not men:	
There is not now that mankinde, which was then,	
When as, the Sunne and man did seeme to strive,	
(Joynt tenants of the world) who should survive;	
When, Stagge, and Raven, and the long-liv'd tree,	115
Compar'd with man, dy'd in minoritie;	
Or Ver 16th on Vivil	

85 Yet, 1612-25: Yet 1633-69 The sicknesses &c. 1612: The sicknesses &c. 1621: The sicknesses &c. 1625-33 89 then] them 1650-69 99 ruine! Ed: ruine? 1611, 1612-25: ruine, 1633-69 100 mankinde! Ed: mankinde? 1611, 1612-69 113 When as, the Sunne and man 1633-39: no commas 1650-69: When as the Sunne and man, 1611, 1612-25 114 survive; 1650-69: survive. 1611, 1612-39 116 minoritie; 1650-69: minoritee. 1611, 1621-25: minoritie, 1633-39

When, if a flow pac'd starre had stolne away From the observers marking, he might stay Two or three hundred yeares to fee't againe, And then make up his observation plaine; I 20 When, as the age was long, the fife was great; Mans growth confess'd, and recompene'd the meat; So spacious and large, that every Soule Did a faire Kingdome, and large Realme controule: And when the very flature, thus erect, I 25 Did that foule a good way towards heaven direct. Where is this mankinde now? who lives to age, Fit to be made Methusalem his page? Alas, we scarce live long enough to try Whether a true made clocke run right, or lie. 130 Old Grandfires talke of yesterday with forrow, And for our children wee reserve to morrow. So short is life, that every peafant strives, In a torne house, or field, to have three lives. And as in lasting, so in length is man 135 Contracted to an inch, who was a spanne; Smalne | [e For had a man at first in forrests stray'd, of stature. Or shipwrack'd in the Sea, one would have laid A wager, that an Elephant, or Whale, That met him, would not hastily assaile 140 A thing fo equall to him: now alas, The Fairies, and the Pigmies well may passe As credible; mankinde decayes so soone, We'are scarce our Fathers shadowes cast at noone: Onely death addes t'our length: nor are wee growne In stature to be men, till we are none. But this were light, did our lesse volume hold All the old Text; or had wee chang'd to gold Their filver; or dispos'd into lesse glasse Spirits of vertue, which then scatter'd was. 150 131 Grandsires 1611, 1612-21: Gransires 1625-69 forrow, 133 peasant 1611, 1612-25: 1611-21: forrow. 1625: forrow: 1633-69 134 lives. 1611, 1633: lives 1612: lives, 1621-25 pelant 1633-69 145 addes 1611-21: 135 man 1611: man. 1612-25: man, 1633-69

adds 1635-69: ads 1625, 1633

1621-25: filver, 1633-69

149 filver ; 1611-12: filver

But

150 [catter'd] [cattred 1612-25

But 'tis not fo: w'are not retir'd, but dampt; And as our bodies, so our mindes are crampt: 'Tis shrinking, not close weaving that hath thus, In minde, and body both bedwarfed us. Wee feeme ambitious, Gods whole worke t'undoe; 155 Of nothing hee made us, and we strive too, To bring our felves to nothing backe; and wee Doe what wee can, to do't so soone as hee. With new diseases on our selves we warre, And with new Physicke, a worse Engin farre. 160 Thus man, this worlds Vice-Emperour, in whom All faculties, all graces are at home; And if in other creatures they appeare, They're but mans Ministers, and Legats there, To worke on their rebellions, and reduce 165 Them to Civility, and to mans use: This man, whom God did wooe, and loth t'attend Till man came up, did downe to man descend, This man, so great, that all that is, is his, Oh what a trifle, and poore thing he is! 170 If man were any thing, he's nothing now: Helpe, or at least some time to wast, allow T'his other wants, yet when he did depart With her whom we lament, hee loft his heart. She, of whom th'Ancients seem'd to prophesie, 175 When they call'd vertues by the name of shee; Shee in whom vertue was fo much refin'd, That for Allay unto so pure a minde Shee tooke the weaker Sex; shee that could drive The poylonous tincture, and the staine of Eve, 180 Out of her thoughts, and deeds; and purifie All, by a true religious Alchymie;

152 bodies, 1611-25: bodies 1633-39 153 close weaving 1633-69: close-weaning 1611-12: close weaning 1621-25 161 Thus man, 1611, 1612-33: This man, 1635-69, Chambers 166 use: ule. *1611*, 1621–33 167 t'attend t'atend 1633 169 man, 1611: man 1612-69 171 any thing, 1611-12: any thing; 1621-33 waft, 1633: wast 1611: waste, 1635-69 178 Allay 1611,1612-25: allay 1633-69 179 Sex; 1611: Sex, 1621-25: Sex: 1633-69 181 thoughts, 1611-12, 1635-69: thought, 1621-33

Shee,

Shee, shee is dead; shee's dead: when thou knowest this. Thou knowest how poore a trifling thing man is. And learn'st thus much by our Anatomie, 185 The heart being perish'd, no part can be free. And that except thou feed (not banquet) on The fupernaturall food, Religion, Thy better Growth growes withered, and fcant; Be more then man, or thou'rt lesse then an Ant. 190 Then, as mankinde, so is the worlds whole frame Quite out of joynt, almost created lame: For, before God had made up all the rest, Corruption entred, and deprav'd the best: It feis'd the Angels, and then first of all 195 The world did in her cradle take a fall, And turn'd her braines, and tooke a generall maime, Wronging each joynt of th'universall frame. The noblest part, man, felt it first; and than Both beafts and plants, curst in the curse of man. 200 Decay of So did the world from the first houre decay, nature in That evening was beginning of the day, oiber paris. And now the Springs and Sommers which we fee, Like fonnes of women after fiftie bee. And new Philosophy calls all in doubt, 205 The Element of fire is quite put out; The Sun is loft, and th'earth, and no mans wit Can well direct him where to looke for it. And freely men confesse that this world's fpent, When in the Planets, and the Firmament 210 They seeke so many new; they see that this Is crumbled out againe to his Atomies. Tis all in peeces, all cohaerence gone; All just supply, and all Relation:

183 Shee, shee 1611, 1612-25: She, she 1633-69
186 no]
no no 1621
188 Religion, 1611, 1650-69: Religion. 1612-25:
Religion: 1633-39
189 Growth 1611: grouth 1612-25: growth
1633-69
withered] whithered 1621-25
191 Then, 1611,
1621-25: Then 1633-69
195 Angels, 1612-69: Angells: 1611
200 man. 1611, 1612-25: man, 1633-39: man: 1650-69
210
Firmament 1611-12: firmament 1621-69
212 Atomies.] Atomis.
1611, 1612-25: coherence 1633-69
Prince

Prince, Subject, Father, Sonne, are things forgot, 215 For every man alone thinkes he hath got To be a Phoenix, and that then can bee None of that kinde, of which he is, but hee. This is the worlds condition now, and now She that should all parts to reunion bow, 220 She that had all Magnetique force alone, To draw, and fasten fundred parts in one; She whom wife nature had invented then When she observ'd that every fort of men Did in their voyage in this worlds Sea stray, 225 And needed a new compasse for their way; She that was best, and first originall Of all faire copies, and the generall Steward to Fate; she whose rich eyes, and brest Guilt the West Indies, and perfum'd the East; 230 Whose having breath'd in this world, did bestow Spice on those Iles, and bad them still smell so, And that rich Indie which doth gold interre, Is but as fingle money, coyn'd from her: She to whom this world must it selfe refer, 235 As Suburbs, or the Microcosme of her, Shee, shee is dead; shee's dead: when thou knowst this, Thou knowst how lame a cripple this world is. And learn'ft thus much by our Anatomy, That this worlds generall sickenesse doth not lie 240 In any humour, or one certaine part; But as thou sawest it rotten at the heart, Thou seest a Hectique feaver hath got hold Of the whole substance, not to be contrould, And that thou hast but one way, not t'admit 245 The worlds infection, to be none of it. For the worlds fubtilft immateriall parts

217 then 1611, 1612-69: there Grosart, who with Chambers attributes to 223 invented] innented 1621 228 copies, 1633-69: copies; 1611-12: copies 1621-25 229 Fate; 1612-69: Fate: 1611 1611: brest: 1612-25: breast, 1633 230 West Indies, 1611: West-Indies, 1621-69 East; 1611: East, 1621-69 234 money, 1611-21: money 1625-69 237 knowft 1611: knowest 1612-69: and so in 238 237 this, this 1633-35 238 is. 1611, 1612-33: is, 1635-69 contrould, contrould. 1611, 1612-25

Feele

Feele this confuming wound, and ages darts. For the worlds beauty is decai'd, or gone, Beauty, that's colour, and proportion. 250 Disformity We thinke the heavens enjoy their Sphericall, of parts. Their round proportion embracing all. But yet their various and perplexed course, Observ'd in divers ages, doth enforce Men to finde out so many Eccentrique parts, Such divers downe-right lines, fuch overthwarts, As disproportion that pure forme: It teares The Firmament in eight and forty sheires, And in these Constellations then arise New starres, and old doe vanish from our eyes: 260 As though heav'n fuffered earthquakes, peace or war, When new Towers rife, and old demolish't are. They have impal'd within a Zodiake The free-borne Sun, and keepe twelve Signes awake To watch his fleps; the Goat and Crab controule, 265 And fright him backe, who else to either Pole (Did not these Tropiques setter him) might runne: For his course is not round; nor can the Sunne Perfit a Circle, or maintaine his way One inch direct; but where he rose to-day 270 He comes no more, but with a couzening line, Steales by that point, and so is Serpentine: And feeming weary with his reeling thus, He meanes to sleepe, being now falne nearer us. So, of the Starres which boast that they doe runne 275 In Circle still, none ends where he begun. All their proportion's lame, it finkes, it fwels. For of Meridians, and Parallels, Man hath weav'd out a net, and this net throwne Upon the Heavens, and now they are his owne. 280 Loth to goe up the hill, or labour thus To goe to heaven, we make heaven come to us. We spur, we reine the starres, and in their race

251 Sphericall, 1650-69: Sphericall 1611, 1612-39
252 all. 1611, 1612-25: all, 1633-69
257 forme: 1633-69: forme. 1611, 1612-25
258 sheires, 1633-35: sheeres, 1611, 1612-25: shieres, 1639-69
267
Tropiques 1611, 1612-25: tropiques 1633-69
273 with] of 1635-69
They're

They're diversly content t'obey our pace. But keepes the earth her round proportion still? 285 Doth not a Tenarif, or higher Hill Rife so high like a Rocke, that one might thinke The floating Moone would shipwracke there, and finke? Seas are so deepe, that Whales being strooke to day, Perchance to morrow, scarse at middle way 290 Of their wish'd journies end, the bottome, die. And men, to found depths, fo much line untie, As one might justly thinke, that there would rife At end thereof, one of th'Antipodies: If under all, a Vault infernall bee, 295 (Which fure is spacious, except that we Invent another torment, that there must Millions into a straight hot roome be thrust) Then folidnesse, and roundnesse have no place. Are these but warts, and pock-holes in the face 300 Of th'earth? Thinke so: but yet confesse, in this The worlds proportion disfigured is; That those two legges whereon it doth rely, Reward and punishment are bent awry. And, Oh, it can no more be questioned, 305 That beauties best, proportion, is dead, Since even griefe it felfe, which now alone Is left us, is without proportion. Shee by whose lines proportion should bee Examin'd, measure of all Symmetree, 310 Whom had that Ancient seen, who thought soules made Of Harmony, he would at next have faid That Harmony was shee, and thence infer, That foules were but Refultances from her, And did from her into our bodies goe, 315

286 Tenarif, 1611, 1612-25: Tenarus 284 pace.] peace. 1612-33 Hill 1611, 1612-25: hill 1633-69 288 there, *1611*, 1612-21: there 1625-69 289 strooke 1611, 1612-25: strucke 1633-69 290 to morrow, 1611, 1612-25: to morrow 1633-69
201611, 1612-25: vault 1633-69
298 straight strait 1611-25
298 pock-holes pockholes 1633-69
301 th'earth? th'earth; 1633 295 Vault 306 beauties best, proportion, 1611, 1612-39: beauty's best proportion Chambers: 1650-69 drop the second comma 313 infer, 1611-12: infer. 1621-25: infer 1/33-69

As to our eyes, the formes from objects flow: Shee, who if those great Doctors truly said That the Arke to mans proportions was made. Had been a type for that, as that might be A type of her in this, that contrary 320 Both Elements, and Passions liv'd at peace In her, who caus'd all Civill war to cease. Shee, after whom, what forme fo'er we fee, Is discord, and rude incongruitie; Shee, shee is dead, shee's dead; when thou knowst this 325 Thou knowst how ugly a monster this world is: And learn'ft thus much by our Anatomie, That here is nothing to enamour thee: And that, not only faults in inward parts, Corruptions in our braines, or in our hearts, 330 Poyloning the fountaines, whence our actions fpring, Endanger us: but that if every thing Be not done fitly and in proportion, To fatisfie wife, and good lookers on, (Since most men be such as most thinke they bee) 335 They're lothsome too, by this Deformitee. For good, and well, must in our actions meete; Wicked is not much worse than indiscreet. But beauties other second Element, Colour, and lustre now, is as neere spent. 340 And had the world his just proportion, Were it a ring still, yet the stone is gone. As a compassionate Turcoyse which doth tell By looking pale, the wearer is not well, As gold falls ficke being ftung with Mercury, 345 All the worlds parts of fuch complexion bee. When nature was most busie, the first weeke, Swadling the new borne earth, God feem'd to like That she should sport her selfe sometimes, and play,

318 proportions 1611-12: proportion 1621-69 321 Elements, 1611-12: Elements 1621-69 325 Shee, shee 1611, 1612-25: She, she 1633-69 shee's shee

## 242 An Anatomie of the World.

To mingle, and vary colours every day:	350
And then, as though shee could not make inow,	100-
Himselfe his various Rainbow did allow.	
Sight is the noblest sense of any one,	
Yet fight hath only colour to feed on,	
And colour is decai'd: fummers robe growes	355
Duskie, and like an oft dyed garment showes.	000
Our blushing red, which us'd in cheekes to spred,	
Is inward funke, and only our foules are red.	
Perchance the world might have recovered,	
If she whom we lament had not beene dead:	360
But shee, in whom all white, and red, and blew	·
(Beauties ingredients) voluntary grew,	
As in an unvext Paradife; from whom	
Did all things verdure, and their lustre come,	
Whose composition was miraculous,	365
Being all colour, all Diaphanous,	
(For Ayre, and Fire but thick groffe bodies were,	
And liveliest stones but drowsie, and pale to her,)	
Shee, shee, is dead; shee's dead: when thou know'st	this,
Thou knowst how wan a Ghost this our world is:	370
And learn'st thus much by our Anatomie,	
That it should more affright, then pleasure thee.	
And that, fince all faire colour then did finke,	
Tis now but wicked vanitie, to thinke	
To colour vicious deeds with good pretence,	375
Or with bought colors to illude mens fense.	
Nor in ought more this worlds decay appeares,	
Then that her influence the heav'n forbeares,	
Or that the Elements doe not feele this,	
The father, or the mother barren is.	380
The cloudes conceive not raine, or doe not powre,	
In the due birth time, downe the balmy showre;	

351 inow, 1611, 1612-25: enough, 1633: enow, 1635-69
352
allow.] allow, 1621-33
366 Diaphanous, 1611, 1612-25: diaphanous, 1633-69
369 Shee, fhee, 1611, 1612-25 (fhee 1625): She, fhee 1633-69 (but Shee, 1633, in pass-over word)
370 knowest 1621-69
374 vanitie, to thinke 1633-69: vanity to think, 1611,1612-25
379-80 feele this, ... barren is. 1611, 1612-69: feele this... barren is; Chambers. See note

Th'Ayre

Th'Ayre doth not motherly fit on the earth, To hatch her feafons, and give all things birth; Spring-times were common cradles, but are tombes; 385 And false-conceptions fill the generall wombes; Th'Ayre showes such Meteors, as none can see, Not only what they meane, but what they bee; Earth fuch new wormes, as would have troubled much Th'Ægyptian Mages to have made more such. 390 What Artist now dares boast that he can bring Heaven hither, or constellate any thing, So as the influence of those starres may bee Imprison'd in an Hearbe, or Charme, or Tree, And doe by touch, all which those stars could doe? 395 The art is loft, and correspondence too. For heaven gives little, and the earth takes leffe, And man least knowes their trade and purposes. If this commerce twixt heaven and earth were not Embarr'd, and all this traffique quite forgot, 400 She, for whose losse we have lamented thus, Would worke more fully, and pow'rfully on us: Since herbes, and roots, by dying lofe not all, But they, yea Ashes too, are medicinall, Death could not quench her vertue so, but that 405 It would be (if not follow'd) wondred at: And all the world would be one dying Swan, To fing her funerall praise, and vanish than. But as some Serpents poyson hurteth not, Except it be from the live Serpent shot, 410 So doth her vertue need her here, to fit That unto us; shee working more then it. But shee, in whom to such maturity Vertue was growne, past growth, that it must die; She, from whose influence all Impressions came, 415 But, by Receivers impotencies, lame,

383 Th'Ayre 1611, 1612-21: Th'ayre 1625-69 387 Th'Ayre 1611: Th'ayre 1612-69 390 Mages] No change of type, 1611-12 394 Charme, 1611-21: Charme 1625-54 404 Ashes 1611, 1612-25: ashes 1633-69 407 Swan, 1611, 1612-25: swan, 1633-69 415 Impression 1611: Impression 1612-25: impression 1633-69 416 But, 1611: But 1621-69 Receivers 1611-12: rest no capital

Who,

Who, though she could not transubstantiate All states to gold, yet guilded every state, So that some Princes have some temperance; Some Counfellers fome purpose to advance 420 The common profit; and fome people have Some stay, no more then Kings should give, to crave; Some women have fome taciturnity, Some nunneries fome graines of chaftitie. She that did thus much, and much more could doe, But that our age was Iron, and rustie too, Shee, shee is dead; shee's dead; when thou knowst this, Thou knowst how drie a Cinder this world is. And learn'st thus much by our Anatomy, That 'tis in vaine to dew, or mollifie 430 It with thy teares, or fweat, or blood: nothing Is worth our travaile, griefe, or perishing, But those rich joyes, which did possesse her heart, Of which she's now partaker, and a part. But as in cutting up a man that's dead, 435 The body will not last out, to have read On every part, and therefore men direct Their speech to parts, that are of most effect; So the worlds carcasse would not last, if I Were punctuall in this Anatomy; 440 Nor smels it well to hearers, if one tell Them their disease, who faine would think they're well. Here therefore be the end: And, bleffed maid, Of whom is meant what ever hath been faid. Or shall be spoken well by any tongue, 445 Whose name refines course lines, and makes prose song, Accept this tribute, and his first yeares rent, Who till his darke short tapers end be spent, As oft as thy feast sees this widowed earth. Will yearely celebrate thy fecond birth, 450 That is, thy death; for though the foule of man Be got when man is made, 'tis borne but than

421 have have, 1633 427 is dead;] is dead, 1633-69 dead; 1611-25: she's dead; 1633-69 431 nothing no thing 1611-21 442 they're] thy're 1633 443 And, 1611, 1612-25: and, 1633-69 When

#### A Funerall ELEGIE.

Verse hath a middle nature: heaven keepes Soules, The Grave keepes bodies, Verse the Fame enroules.

I saw not why verse might not do so too.

'I so lost, to trust a Tombe with such a guest,
Or to confine her in a marble chest.

Alas, what's Marble, Jeat, or Porphyrie,
Priz'd with the Chrysolite of either eye,
Or with those Pearles, and Rubies, which she was?

Joyne the two Indies in one Tombe, 'tis glasse;
And so is all to her materials,
Though every inch were ten Escurials,

467 (in due measure) 1611, 1612-25 (but 1625 drops second bracket): commas 1633-69 468 Office 1611, 1612-25: office 1633-69 473 nature: 1611-25: nature, 1633-69

A Funerall Elegie. 1611, 1612-69: whole poem printed in italics 1612-25: in roman 1611 I lost, 1611, 1612-25: lost 1633: losse 1635-69 2 chest. 1611-21: chest, 1625-69 8 Escurials, escurials. 1611-25

Yet

245

Yet she's demolish'd: can wee keepe her then In works of hands, or of the wits of men? 10 Can these memorials, ragges of paper, give Life to that name, by which name they must live? Sickly, alas, short-liv'd, aborted bee Those carcasse verses, whose soule is not shee. And can shee, who no longer would be shee, 15 Being fuch a Tabernacle, stoop to be In paper wrapt; or, when shee would not lie In fuch a house, dwell in an Elegie? But 'tis no matter; wee may well allow Verse to live so long as the world will now, 20 For her death wounded it. The world containes Princes for armes, and Counfellors for braines, Lawyers for tongues, Divines for hearts, and more, The Rich for stomackes, and for backes, the Poore; The Officers for hands, Merchants for feet, 25 By which, remote and distant Countries meet. But those fine spirits which do tune, and set This Organ, are those peeces which beget Wonder and love; and these were shee; and shee Being spent, the world must needs decrepit bee; 30 For fince death will proceed to triumph still, He can finde nothing, after her, to kill, Except the world it selfe, so great as shee. Thus brave and confident may Nature bee, Death cannot give her fuch another blow. 35 Because shee cannot such another show. But must wee say she's dead? may't not be said That as a fundred clocke is peecemeale laid, Not to be loft, but by the makers hand Repollish'd, without errour then to stand, 40 Or as the Affrique Niger streame enwombs

13 aborted 1611, 1612-33: abortive 1635-69 17 or, 1612-25: or 1633-69 18 a] an 1635-69 22-5 Princes, Counfellors &c. all in capitals except Officers 1611, 1612-25: later editions erratic 24 backes, 1611: backes 1612-25: backs 1633-69 Poore] spelt Pore 1611-12 28 peeces] peeces, 1633-69 30 1625 inserts marginal note, Smalnesse of stature. See p. 235 33 as 1611-21: om. 1625: was 1633-69

It

It selfe into the earth, and after comes	
(Having first made a naturall bridge, to passe	
For many leagues) farre greater then it was,	
May't not be faid, that her grave shall restore	45
Her, greater, purer, firmer, then before?	10
Heaven may fay this, and joy in't, but can wee	
Who live, and lacke her, here this vantage see?	
What is't to us, alas, if there have beene	
An Angell made a Throne, or Cherubin?	50
Wee lose by't: and as aged men are glad	J
Being tastlesse growne, to joy in joyes they had,	
So now the fick starv'd world must feed upon	
This joy, that we had her, who now is gone.	
Rejoyce then Nature, and this World, that you,	55
Fearing the last fires hastning to subdue	00
Your force and vigour, ere it were neere gone,	
Wifely bestow'd and laid it all on one.	
One, whose cleare body was so pure and thinne,	
Because it need disguise no thought within.	60
'Twas but a through-light scarfe, her minde t'inroule;	
Or exhalation breath'd out from her Soule.	
One, whom all men who durst no more, admir'd:	
And whom, who ere had worth enough, desir'd;	
As when a Temple's built, Saints emulate	65
To which of them, it shall be consecrate.	·
But, as when heaven lookes on us with new eyes,	
Those new starres every Artist exercise,	
What place they should assigne to them they doubt,	
Argue, and agree not, till those starres goe out:	70
So the world studied whose this peece should be,	•
Till shee can be no bodies else, nor shee:	
But like a Lampe of Balfamum, desir'd	
Rather t'adorne, then last, she soone expir'd,	
Cloath'd in her virgin white integritie,	75
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	

47 in't,] in't; 1612-21: in'ts, 1625 48 her, here 1611, 1612-25: her, here, 1633: her here, 1635-69 58 one. 1612-25: one; 1633-69 64 worth] worke 1633 74 expir'd, 1633-69: expir'd; 1611, 1612-25 75 integritie, 1633-69: integritie; 1611-25

For

For marriage, though it doe not staine, doth dye. To scape th'infirmities which wait upon Woman, she went away, before sh'was one; And the worlds busie noyse to overcome, Tooke so much death, as serv'd for opium; 80 For though she could not, nor could chuse to dye, She'ath yeelded to too long an extasse: Hee which not knowing her faid History, Should come to reade the booke of deftiny, How faire, and chaft, humble, and high she'ad been, 85 Much promis'd, much perform'd, at not fifteene, And measuring future things, by things before, Should turne the leafe to reade, and reade no more, Would thinke that either destiny mistooke, Or that some leaves were torne out of the booke. 60 But 'tis not so; Fate did but usher her To yeares of reasons use, and then inferre Her destiny to her selfe, which liberty She tooke but for thus much, thus much to die. Her modestie not suffering her to bee 95 Fellow-Commissioner with Destinie. She did no more but die; if after her Any shall live, which dare true good prefer, Every such person is her deligate, T'accomplish that which should have beene her Fate. They shall make up that Booke and shall have thanks Of Fate, and her, for filling up their blankes. For future vertuous deeds are Legacies, Which from the gift of her example rife; And 'tis in heav'n part of spirituall mirth. 105 To fee how well the good play her, on earth.

76 it doe 1611, 1612-25: it doth 1633-69 dye. 1611, 1612-69 (spelt die 1633-69): Chambers closes the sentence at 74 expir'd and prints 75-7 thus— Clothed in her virgin white integrity

—For marriage, though it doth not flain, doth dye—

To 'scape &c.

83 said 1611, 1612-33: sad 1635-69 94 tooke 1611, 1612-25: tooke, 1633-69 98 prefer, 1611, 1612-25: prefer; 1633-69

#### OF THE

# P R O G R E S S E OF THE SOULE.

### Wherein,

By occasion of the Religious death of Mistris ELIZABETH DRVRY, the incommodities of the Soule in this life, and her exaltation in the next, are contemplated.

The fecond Anniversary.

# The Harbinger to the PROGRESSE.

Two Soules move here, and mine (a third) must move Paces of admiration, and of love;
Thy Soule (deare virgin) whose this tribute is,
Mov'd from this mortall Spheare to lively blisse;
And yet moves still, and still aspires to see
The worlds last day, thy glories full degree:
Like as those starres which thou o'r-lookest farre,

Of the Progresse &c. 1612-69: The second Anniversary. 1612-69 (in 1612-21 it stands at head of page)

The Harbinger &c. In 1612-25 this toem printed in italies

The Harbinger &c.] In 1612-25 this poem printed in italics

## 250 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

Are in their place, and yet still moved are: No foule (whiles with the luggage of this clay It clogged is) can follow thee halfe way; 10 Or fee thy flight, which doth our thoughts outgoe So fast, that now the lightning moves but slow: But now thou art as high in heaven flowne As heaven's from us; what foule besides thine owne Can tell thy joyes, or fay he can relate 15 Thy glorious Journals in that bleffed state? I envie thee (Rich foule) I envy thee, Although I cannot yet thy glory see: And thou (great spirit) which hers follow'd hast So fast, as none can follow thine so fast; 20 So far, as none can follow thine so farre, (And if this flesh did not the passage barre Hadst caught her) let me wonder at thy slight Which long agone hadft loft the vulgar fight, And now mak'ft proud the better eyes, that they 25 Can fee thee lefs'ned in thine avery way; So while thou mak'ft her foule by progresse knowne Thou mak'st a noble progresse of thine owne, From this worlds carkaffe having mounted high To that pure life of immortalitie; 30 Since thine aspiring thoughts themselves so raise That more may not beseeme a creatures praise, Yet still thou vow'ft her more; and every yeare Mak'st a new progresse, while thou wandrest here; Still upward mount; and let thy Makers praise 35 Honor thy Laura, and adorne thy laies. And fince thy Muse her head in heaven shrouds, Oh let her never stoope below the clouds: And if those glorious fainted soules may know Or what wee doe, or what wee fing below, 40 Those acts, those songs shall still content them best Which praise those awfull Powers that make them blest.

### OF

# THE PROGRESSE OF THE SOULE.

### The second Anniversarie.

TOthing could make me fooner to confesse The entrance.1 That this world had an everlastingnesse, Then to confider, that a yeare is runne, Since both this lower world's, and the Sunnes Sunne, The Lustre, and the vigor of this All, 5 Did set; 'twere blasphemie to say, did fall. But as a ship which hath strooke faile, doth runne By force of that force which before, it wonne: Or as fometimes in a beheaded man, Though at those two Red seas, which freely ranne, 10 One from the Trunke, another from the Head, His foule be fail'd, to her eternall bed, His eyes will twinckle, and his tongue will roll, As though he beckned, and cal'd backe his foule, He graspes his hands, and he pulls up his feet, 15 And seemes to reach, and to step forth to meet His foule; when all these motions which we saw, Are but as Ice, which crackles at a thaw: Or as a Lute, which in moist weather, rings Her knell alone, by cracking of her strings: 20 So struggles this dead world, now shee is gone; For there is motion in corruption. <sup>1</sup> The entrance. 1612-21: om. 1625-33: no notes, 1635-69 5 All, 1612: all, 1625-69 10 Though Through 1612-25 12 be fail'd,] 13 twinckle twincke 1625 20 strings: Ed: he fail'd, 1621-33 strings. 1612-69 As

As some daies are at the Creation nam'd, Before the Sunne, the which fram'd daies, was fram'd. So after this Sunne's fet, some shew appeares, 25 And orderly viciffitude of yeares. Yet a new Deluge, and of Lethe flood, Hath drown'd us all, All have forgot all good, Forgetting her, the maine referve of all. Yet in this deluge, groffe and generall, 30 Thou feeft me strive for life; my life shall bee, To be hereafter prais'd, for prayfing thee; Immortall Maid, who though thou would'st refuse The name of Mother, be unto my Muse A Father, fince her chast Ambition is, 35 Yearely to bring forth such a child as this. These Hymnes may worke on future wits, and so May great Grand children of thy prayles grow. And so, though not revive, embalme and spice The world, which else would putrifie with vice. 40 For thus, Man may extend thy progeny, Untill man doe but vanish, and not die. These Hymnes thy issue, may encrease so long, As till Gods great Venite change the fong. Thirst for that time, O my infatiate soule, 45 of And serve thy thirst, with Gods safe-sealing Bowle. Be thirstie still, and drinke still till thou goe To th'only Health, to be Hydroptique fo. Forget this rotten world; And unto thee Let thine owne times as an old storie bee. 50 Be not concern'd: studie not why, nor when; Doe not so much as not believe a man. For though to erre, be worst, to try truths forth,

23 are Ed: are, 1612-69 24 was fram'd, 1612-25: was fram'd: 27 Deluge, 1612-25: deluge, 1633-69 29 all. Ed: all, 1612-33: all; 1635-69 33 Maid, 1612-25, 1669: maid, 1633-54 35 is, 1612-25: is 1633-69 iffue, 43 thy they 1621-25 3 : issue 1635-69. See note i disestimation] estimation 1625 46 fafe-fealing] fafe-fealing 1621-39 47 goe] goe; 1612-25 Health, 1612-33: Health; 1635-69, Chambers and Grolier fo. 1612-21: 60, 1625-69, Chambers and Groller. See note 50 bee. Ed: bee 1612-35: bee, 1639-69 51 why, 1612-21: why 1625-69 nor or 1669 Is

Is far more businesse, then this world is worth. The world is but a carkasse; thou art fed 55 By it, but as a worme, that carkasse bred; And why should'st thou, poore worme, consider more, When this world will grow better then before, Then those thy fellow wormes doe thinke upon That carkaffes last refurrection. 60 Forget this world, and scarce thinke of it so, As of old clothes, cast off a yeare agoe. To be thus stupid is Alacritie; Men thus Lethargique have best Memory. Look upward; that's towards her, whose happy state 65 We now lament not, but congratulate. Shee, to whom all this world was but a stage, Where all fat harkning how her youthfull age Should be emploi'd, because in all shee did, Some Figure of the Golden times was hid. 70 Who could not lacke, what e'r this world could give, Because shee was the forme, that made it live; Nor could complaine, that this world was unfit To be staid in, then when shee was in it; Shee that first tried indifferent desires 75 By vertue, and vertue by religious fires, Shee to whose person Paradise adher'd, As Courts to Princes, shee whose eyes ensphear'd Star-light enough, t'have made the South controule, (Had shee beene there) the Star-full Northerne Pole, Shee, shee is gone; she is gone; when thou knowest this, What fragmentary rubbidge this world is Thou knowest, and that it is not worth a thought; He honors it too much that thinkes it nought. Thinke then, my soule, that death is but a Groome, 85 Contemplation of our Which brings a Taper to the outward roome, state in our Whence thou spiest first a little glimmering light, death-bed. And after brings it nearer to thy fight: For fuch approaches doth heaven make in death. Thinke thy felfe labouring now with broken breath,

57 more, 1612-25: more 1633-69 67 was but twas but 1612-25 81 Shee, shee 1621-25: Shee, she 1633-69 82 is is. 1612-25

And

### 254 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

And thinke those broken and fost Notes to bee Division, and thy happyest Harmonie. Thinke thee laid on thy death-bed, loose and slacke; And thinke that, but unbinding of a packe, To take one precious thing, thy foule from thence. 95 Thinke thy selfe parch'd with fevers violence, Anger thine ague more, by calling it Thy Physicke; chide the slacknesse of the fit. Thinke that thou hear'st thy knell, and think no more, But that, as Bels cal'd thee to Church before, ICO So this, to the Triumphant Church, calls thee. Thinke Satans Sergeants round about thee bee, And thinke that but for Legacies they thrust; Give one thy Pride, to another give thy Lust: Give them those sinnes which they gave thee before, And trust th'immaculate blood to wash thy score. Thinke thy friends weeping round, and thinke that they Weepe but because they goe not yet thy way. Thinke that they close thine eyes, and thinke in this, That they confesse much in the world, amisse, 110 Who dare not trust a dead mans eye with that, Which they from God, and Angels cover not. Thinke that they shroud thee up, and think from thence They reinvest thee in white innocence. Thinke that thy body rots, and (if so low, 115 Thy foule exalted fo, thy thoughts can goe,) Think thee a Prince, who of themselves create Wormes which insensibly devoure their State. Thinke that they bury thee, and thinke that right Laies thee to sleepe but a Saint Lucies night. 120 Thinke these things cheerefully: and if thou bee Drowfie or flacke, remember then that shee, Shee whose Complexion was so even made, That which of her Ingredients should invade

96 parch'd 1612-21, 1639-69: pach'd 1625: patch'd 1633-35 99
knell, knell 1633 101 So this, 1612-33: So, this 1635-69 103
thruft; truft; 1669 113 fhroud] fhourd 1621-25 116 exalted]
exhalted 1621 goe, goe. 1612-21 123 Complexion 1612-25:
complexion 1633-69 124 Ingredients 1612-25: ingredients 1633-69
The

The other three, no Feare, no Art could gueffe: 125 So far were all remov'd from more or lesse. But as in Mithridate, or just perfumes, Where all good things being met, no one prefumes To governe, or to triumph on the rest, Only because all were, no part was best. 130 And as, though all doe know, that quantities Are made of lines, and lines from Points arise, None can these lines or quantities unjoynt, And fay this is a line, or this a point, So though the Elements and Humors were 135 In her, one could not fay, this governes there. Whose even constitution might have wonne Any difease to venter on the Sunne, Rather then her: and make a spirit feare, That hee to difuniting subject were. T40 To whose proportions if we would compare Cubes, th'are unftable; Circles, Angular; She who was fuch a chaine as Fate employes To bring mankinde all Fortunes it enjoyes; So fast, so even wrought, as one would thinke, I 45 No Accident could threaten any linke; Shee, shee embrac'd a sicknesse, gave it meat, The purest blood, and breath, that e'r it eate; And hath taught us, that though a good man hath Title to heaven, and plead it by his Faith, 150 And though he may pretend a conquest, fince Heaven was content to fuffer violence, Yea though hee plead a long possession too, (For they're in heaven on earth who heavens workes do) Though hee had right and power and place, before, r 55 Yet Death must usher, and unlocke the doore. Thinke further on thy selfe, my Soule, and thinke How thou at first wast made but in a finke; Thinke that it argued some infirmitie,

134 a point, 1612-21: a-point. 1625: a point: 1633-69 136 there. 1612-25: there, 1633-69 137 wonne] worne 1612-25: woon 1633 140 to 1612-25: too 1633-69 146 Accident 1612-25: accident 1633-69 156 Death 1612-25: death 1633-69 1 Incommodities &c. 1612-21: om. 1625-33

That

# 254 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

And thinke those broken and foft Notes to bee Division, and thy happyest Harmonie. Thinke thee laid on thy death-bed, loofe and flacke; And thinke that, but unbinding of a packe, To take one precious thing, thy foule from thence. 95 Thinke thy selfe parch'd with fevers violence, Anger thine ague more, by calling it Thy Physicke; chide the slacknesse of the fit. Thinke that thou hear'ft thy knell, and think no more, But that, as Bels cal'd thee to Church before, ICO So this, to the Triumphant Church, calls thee. Thinke Satans Sergeants round about thee bee, And thinke that but for Legacies they thrust; Give one thy Pride, to'another give thy Lust: Give them those sinnes which they gave thee before, And trust th'immaculate blood to wash thy score. Thinke thy friends weeping round, and thinke that they Weepe but because they goe not yet thy way. Thinke that they close thine eyes, and thinke in this, That they confesse much in the world, amisse, 110 Who dare not trust a dead mans eye with that, Which they from God, and Angels cover not. Thinke that they shroud thee up, and think from thence They reinvest thee in white innocence. Thinke that thy body rots, and (if so low, 115 Thy foule exalted fo, thy thoughts can goe,) Think thee a Prince, who of themselves create Wormes which insensibly devoure their State. Thinke that they bury thee, and thinke that right Laies thee to fleepe but a Saint Lucies night. J 20 Thinke these things cheerefully: and if thou bee Drowsie or slacke, remember then that shee, Shee whose Complexion was so even made, That which of her Ingredients should invade

96 parch'd 1612-21, 1639-69: pach'd 1625: patch'd 1633-35 99
knell,] knell 1633 101 So this, 1612-33: So, this 1635-69 103
thruft;] truft; 1669 113 fhroud] fhourd 1621-25 116 exalted]
exhalted 1621 goe,] goe, 1612-21 123 Complexion 1612-25:
complexion 1633-69 124 Ingredients 1612-25: ingredients 1633-69
The

The other three, no Feare, no Art could gueffe:	125
So far were all remov'd from more or lesse.	
But as in Mithridate, or just perfumes,	
Where all good things being met, no one presumes	
To governe, or to triumph on the rest,	
Only because all were, no part was best.	130
And as, though all doe know, that quantities	
Are made of lines, and lines from Points arife,	
None can these lines or quantities unjoynt,	
And fay this is a line, or this a point,	
So though the Elements and Humors were	135
In her, one could not fay, this governes there.	(,,0
Whose even constitution might have wonne	
Any disease to venter on the Sunne,	
Rather then her: and make a spirit feare,	
That hee to difuniting subject were.	140
To whose proportions if we would compare	- 4-
Cubes, th'are unstable; Circles, Angular;	
She who was fuch a chaine as Fate employes	
To bring mankinde all Fortunes it enjoyes;	
So fast, so even wrought, as one would thinke,	145
No Accident could threaten any linke;	- 10
Shee, shee embrac'd a sicknesse, gave it meat,	
The purest blood, and breath, that e'r it eate;	
And hath taught us, that though a good man hath	
Title to heaven, and plead it by his Faith,	150
And though he may pretend a conquest, since	-0-
Heaven was content to suffer violence,	
Yea though hee plead a long possession too,	
(For they're in heaven on earth who heavens workes of	lo)
Though hee had right and power and place, before,	155
Yet Death must usher, and unlocke the doore.	- 00
Thinke further on thy selfe, my Soule, and thinke	
How thou at first wast made but in a finke;	
Thinke that it argued some infirmitie,	i

134 a point, 1612-21: a-point. 1625: a point: 1633-69 136 there. 1612-25: there, 1633-69 137 wonne] worne 1612-25: woon 1633 140 to 1612-25: too 1633-69 146 Accident 1612-25: accident 1633-69 156 Death 1612-25: death 1633-69 1 Incommodities &c. 1612-21: om. 1625-33

That

That those two soules, which then thou foundst in me, 160 Thou fedst upon, and drewst into thee, both My fecond foule of fense, and first of growth. Thinke but how poore thou wast, how obnoxious; Whom a small lumpe of flesh could poyson thus. This curded milke, this poore unlittered whelpe 165 My body, could, beyond escape or helpe, Infect thee with Originall finne, and thou Couldst neither then refuse, nor leave it now. Thinke that no stubborne fullen Anchorit, Which fixt to a pillar, or a grave, doth fit 170 Bedded, and bath'd in all his ordures, dwels So fowly as our Soules in their first-built Cels. Thinke in how poore a prison thou didst lie After, enabled but to fuck, and crie. Thinke, when'twas growne to most, twas a poore Inne, 175 A Province pack'd up in two yards of skinne, And that usurp'd or threatned with the rage Of ficknesses, or their true mother, Age. But thinke that Death hath now enfranchis'd thee, Thou hast thy'expansion now, and libertie; 180 Thinke that a rustie Peece, discharg'd, is flowne In peeces, and the bullet is his owne, And freely flies: This to thy Soule allow, Thinke thy shell broke, thinke thy Soule hatch'd but now. And think this flow-pac'd foule, which late did cleave To'a body, and went but by the bodies leave, Twenty, perchance, or thirty mile a day, Dispatches in a minute all the way Twixt heaven, and earth; she stayes not in the ayre, To looke what Meteors there themselves prepare; 190 She carries no defire to know, nor fenfe, Whether th'ayres middle region be intense;

161 thee, both 1612-25: thee both 1633-69 172 first-built 1612-25: first built 1633-69 173 didft | doft 1669 177 the rage 1612-25: a rage 1633-69 179 Death 1612-25: death 1633-69 181 Peece, discharg'd, 1612: Peece, discharg'd 1625: Peece discharg'd 1633: Peece discharg'd, 1635-69 183 This 1612-25: this 185 foule, 1612-21: foule 1625-69 perchance, Twentie, perchance 1625: Twenty perchance 1633-69

For

This

For th'Element of fire, she doth not know, Whether she past by such a place or no; She baits not at the Moone, nor cares to trie 195 Whether in that new world, men live, and die. Venus retards her not, to'enquire, how shee Can, (being one starre) Hesper, and Vesper bee; Hee that charm'd Argus eyes, fweet Mercury, Workes not on her, who now is growne all eye; 200 Who, if she meet the body of the Sunne, Goes through, not flaying till his course be runne; Who findes in Mars his Campe no corps of Guard Nor is by *Iove*, nor by his father barr'd; But ere she can consider how she went. 205 At once is at, and through the Firmament. And as these starres were but so many beads Strung on one string, speed undistinguish'd leads Her through those Spheares, as through the beads, a string, Whose quick succession makes it still one thing: 210 As doth the pith, which, left our bodies flacke, Strings fast the little bones of necke, and backe; So by the Soule doth death string Heaven and Earth; For when our Soule enjoyes this her third birth, (Creation gave her one, a fecond, grace,) 215 Heaven is as neare, and present to her face, As colours are, and objects, in a roome Where darknesse was before, when Tapers come. This must, my Soule, thy long-short Progresse bee; To'advance these thoughts, remember then, that she, She, whose faire body no such prison was, But that a Soule might well be pleas'd to passe An age in her; she whose rich beauty lent Mintage to other beauties, for they went But for fo much as they were like to her; 225 Shee, in whose body (if we dare preferre 197 Venus no ital. 1612-25, and so with Hesper &c. retards recards 201 Who, if 1612-25: Who if 1633-69 204 barr d ; 214 her om. 1650-69 209 the those 1669 bard; 1612-39 219-20 text 1612-25 (but foul 1612-25, and then 1625 and thee 1612-25): This must, my Soule, thy long-short Progresse bee, To'advance these thoughts; Remember then that she, 1633-69, Chambers and Grolier. See note

<sup>231</sup> discoverie] Discoveree. 1612-25 232 Of all,] Of all 1612-25 236 affign'd Ed: affigned 1612-69 238 Dignities, 1612-25: dignities, 1633-69 241 Gold, 1612-25: gold, 1633-69 243 understood] unstood 1621-25 249 well,] well 1612-25 251 little] litrle 1633 Her ignorance & 1612-25: om. 1633

Even thy felfe: yea though thou wouldst but bend	
To know thy body. Have not all foules thought	
For many ages, that our body'is wrought	
Of Ayre, and Fire, and other Elements?	265
And now they thinke of new ingredients,	
And one Soule thinkes one, and another way	
Another thinkes, and 'tis an even lay.	
Knowst thou but how the stone doth enter in	
The bladders cave, and never breake the skinne?	270
Know'st thou how blood, which to the heart doth flow,	•
Doth from one ventricle to th'other goe?	
And for the putrid stuffe, which thou dost spit,	
Know'ft thou how thy lungs have attracted it?	
There are no passages, so that there is	275
(For ought thou know'ft) piercing of substances.	
And of those many opinions which men raise	
Of Nailes and Haires, dost thou know which to praise?	t
What hope have wee to know our felves, when wee	
Know not the least things, which for our use be?	280
Wee see in Authors, too stiffe to recant,	
A hundred controversies of an Ant;	
And yet one watches, starves, freefes, and sweats,	
To know but Catechismes and Alphabets	
Of unconcerning things, matters of fact;	285
How others on our stage their parts did Act;	
What Casar did, yea, and what Cicero said.	
Why graffe is greene, or why our blood is red,	
Are mysteries which none have reach'd unto.	
In this low forme, poore foule, what wilt thou doe?	290
When wilt thou shake off this Pedantery,	
Of being taught by sense, and Fantasie?	
Thou look'st through spectacles; small things seeme gr	eat
Below; But up unto the watch-towre get,	
And fee all things despoyl'd of fallacies:	295
Thou shalt not peepe through lattices of eyes,	
265 Ayre, and Fire, 1612-25: aire, and fire, 1633-69 266	in-
gredients, 1612: ingredients. 1621-69 268 'tis ty's 1612-21	270 [aid
gredients, 1612: ingredients. 1621-69 268 'tis] ty's 1612-21 breake 1612: brake 1621-33: break 1635-69 287 faid. 1612-25: 1633-69 291 Pedantery] Pedantry 1650-69 292 tau	ght]
thought 1612-25	
	Nor

## 260 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

Nor heare through Labyrinths of eares, nor learne	
By circuit, or collections to discerne.	
In heaven thou straight know'st all, concerning it,	
And what concernes it not, shalt straight forget.	300
There thou (but in no other schoole) maist bee	•
Perchance, as learned, and as full, as shee,	
Shee who all libraries had throughly read	
At home in her owne thoughts, and practifed	
So much good as would make as many more:	305
Shee whose example they must all implore,	0.0
Who would or doe, or thinke well, and confesse	
That all the vertuous Actions they expresse,	
Are but a new, and worse edition	
Of her some one thought, or one action:	310
She who in th'art of knowing Heaven, was growne	Ū
Here upon earth, to fuch perfection,	
That she hath, ever since to Heaven she came,	
(In a far fairer print,) but read the same:	
Shee, shee not fatisfied with all this waight,	315
(For so much knowledge, as would over-fraight	, ,
Another, did but ballast her) is gone	
As well t'enjoy, as get perfection.	
And cals us after her, in that shee tooke,	
(Taking her selfe) our best, and worthiest booke.	320
Returne not, my Soule, from this extasse,	Ū
And meditation of what thou shalt bee,	
To earthly thoughts, till it to thee appeare,	
With whom thy conversation must be there.	
With whom wilt thou converse? what station	325
Canst thou choose out, free from infection,	
That will not give thee theirs, nor drinke in thine?	
Shalt thou not finde a spungie slacke Divine	
Drinke and sucke in th'instructions of Great men,	
And for the word of God, vent them agen?	330
Are there not some Courts (and then, no things bee	
300 shalt] shall 1612-25, 1669 308 all aie 1612-21: are	1625

300 that I thall 1612-25, 1669 308 all ] aie 1612-21: are 1625 314 print, ] point, 1612-33 323 earthly] early 1625 324 there.] there, 1633-39 326 choose 1612-25: chose 1633-69 327 will not] will nor 1612-25: 328 Divine 1612-25: Divine, 1633-69 329 Great 1612-25: great 1633-69

So

And

So like as Courts) which, in this let us fee,	
That wits and tongues of Libellers are weake,	
Because they do more ill, then these can speake?	
The povson's gone through all, povsons affect	335
Chiefly the chiefest parts, but some effect	000
In nailes, and haires, yea excrements, will show;	
So lyes the poyson of sinne in the most low.	
Up, up, my drowsie Soule, where thy new eare	
Shall in the Angels fongs no discord heare;	340
Where thou shalt see the blessed Mother-maid	
Joy in not being that, which men have faid.	
Where she is exalted more for being good,	
Then for her interest of Mother-hood.	
Up to those Patriarchs, which did longer sit	345
Expecting Christ, then they have enjoy'd him yet.	
Up to those Prophets, which now gladly see Their Prophesies growne to be Historie.	
Up to th'Apostles, who did bravely runne	
All the Suns course, with more light then the Sunne.	350
Up to those Martyrs, who did calmly bleed	330
Oyle to th'Apostles Lamps, dew to their seed.	
Up to those Virgins, who thought, that almost	
They made joyntenants with the Holy Ghost,	
If they to any should his Temple give.	355
Up, up, for in that squadron there doth live	
She, who hath carried thither new degrees	
(As to their number) to their dignities.	
Shee, who being to her selfe a State, injoy'd	
All royalties which any State employ'd;	360
For shee made warres, and triumph'd; reason still	
Did not o'rethrow, but rectifie her will:	
And she made peace, for no peace is like this,	
That beauty, and chastity together kisse: She did high justice, for she crucified	365
Every first motion of rebellious pride:	2,5
-	,
333 wits 1612-25: wits, 1633-69 336 fome] fome,	<i>1633</i> 366
338 lyes] wife 1612-25 rebellious] rebellious rebellious 1635-69	300
	And

### 262 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

And she gave pardons, and was liberall,	
For, onely her selfe except, she pardon'd all:	
Shee coy'nd, in this, that her impressions gave	
To all our actions all the worth they have:	370
She gave protections; the thoughts of her brest	31 -
Satans rude Officers could ne'r arrest.	
As these prerogatives being met in one,	
Made her a foveraigne State; religion	
Made her a Church; and these two made her all.	375
She who was all this All, and could not fall	310
To worse, by company, (for she was still	
More Antidote, then all the world was ill,)	
Shee, shee doth leave it, and by Death, survive	
All this, in Heaven; whither who doth not strive	ლ8გ
The more, because shees there, he doth not know	300
That accidentall joyes in Heaven doe grow.	
But pause, my soule; And study, ere thou fall	
On accidentall joyes, th'essentiall.	
Still before Acceffories doe abide	385
A triall, must the principall be tride.	3°5
And what effentiall joy can'ft thou expect	
Here upon earth? what permanent effect	
Of transitory causes? Dost thou love	
Beauty? (And beauty worthy'ft is to move)	200
Poore cousened cousenor, that she, and that thou,	390
Which did begin to love, are neither now;	
You are both fluid, chang'd fince yesterday;	
Next day repaires, (but ill) last dayes decay.	
Nor are, (although the river keepe the name)	395
Yesterdaies waters, and to daies the same.	390
So flowes her face, and thine eyes, neither now	
That Saint, nor Pilgrime, which your loving vow	
Concern'd, remaines; but whil'st you thinke you bee	
Constant, you'are hourely in inconstancie.	400
	7-0

369 impressions 1612-25: rest impression 378 ill,] last bracket dropped 1612-33 380 whither] spelt whether 1612-33 383 study, 1635-69: study 1612-33 391 that . . . that] no italics 1612-25 397 eies, 1612-21: eyes 1625: eyes; 1633-69, Chambers. See note 398 Saint, 1612-25: Saint 1633-69 vow] row 1612-25 399 remaines; remaines, 1612-25

Honour may have pretence unto our love, Because that God did live so long above Without this Honour, and then lov'd it so, That he at last made Creatures to bestow Honour on him; not that he needed it, 405 But that, to his hands, man might grow more fit. But fince all Honours from inferiours flow, (For they doe give it; Princes doe but shew Whom they would have so honor'd) and that this On fuch opinions, and capacities 410 Is built, as rife and fall, to more and leffe: Alas, 'tis but a cafuall happinesse. Hath ever any man to'himselfe aslign'd This or that happinesse to arrest his minde, But that another man which takes a worfe, 415 Thinks him a foole for having tane that course? They who did labour Babels tower to'erect, Might have confidered, that for that effect, All this whole folid Earth could not allow Nor furnish forth materialls enow; 420 And that this Center, to raise such a place, Was farre too little, to have beene the Base; No more affords this world, foundation To erect true joy, were all the meanes in one. But as the Heathen made them feverall gods, 425 Of all Gods Benefits, and all his Rods, (For as the Wine, and Corne, and Onions are Gods unto them, so Agues bee, and Warre) And as by changing that whole precious Gold To fuch small Copper coynes, they lost the old, 430 And lost their only God, who ever must Be fought alone, and not in fuch a thrust:

402 that] in italics 1633-69 404 Creatures 1612-25: creatures 1633-69 416 Thinks] Thinke 1612-25 420 enow] enough 1633 +21 this 1612: his 1621-69 421-2 place... little, 1612: place... little, 1621-33 423 affords] affoords 1612-25 world, foundation 1633-69: worlds, foundatione 1612-25 428 Warre] no capital 1612-39 429 that] the 1625

# 264 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

So much mankinde true happinelle miltakes;	
No Joy enjoyes that man, that many makes.	
Then, Soule, to thy first pitch worke up againe;	435
Know that all lines which circles doe containe,	130
For once that they the Center touch, doe touch	
Twice the circumference; and be thou fuch;	
Double on heaven thy thoughts on earth emploid;	
All will not ferve; Only who have enjoy'd	440
The fight of God, in fulnesse, can thinke it;	77-
For it is both the object, and the wit.	
This is essentiall joy, where neither hee	
Can fuffer diminution, nor wee;	
'Tis such a full, and such a filling good;	445
Had th'Angels once look'd on him, they had stood.	770
To fill the place of one of them, or more,	
Shee whom wee celebrate, is gone before.	
She, who had Here so much essentiall joy,	
As no chance could distract, much lesse destroy;	450
Who with Gods presence was acquainted so,	490
(Hearing, and speaking to him) as to know	
His face in any naturall Stone, or Tree,	
Better then when in Images they bee:	
Who kept by diligent devotion,	455
Gods Image, in fuch reparation,	455
Within her heart, that what decay was growne,	
Was her first Parents fault, and not her owne:	
Who being folicited to any act,	
Still heard God pleading his fafe precontract;	460
Who by a faithfull confidence, was here	400
Betroth'd to God, and now is married there;	
Whose twilights were more cleare, then our mid-day;	
Who dreamt devoutlier, then most use to pray;	
Who being here fil'd with grace, yet strove to bee,	465
Both where more grace, and more capacitie	400
At once is given: she to Heaven is gone,	
Who made this world in some proportion	
	TJ
433 much] much, 1633-39 435 up] upon 1612-25 449 1612-25: here 1633-69 463 cleare, ] cleane, 1635	neie
73	

A heaven,

A heaven, and here, became unto us all, Joy, (as our joyes admit) effentiall. But could this low world joyes effentiall touch, Heavens accidentall joyes would passe them much.	470 Of acciden- tall joys in
How poore and lame, must then our casuall bee? If thy Prince will his subjects to call thee My Lord, and this doe swell thee, thou art than, By being greater, growne to bee lesse Man.	both places.
When no Physitian of redresse can speake, A joyfull casuall violence may breake A dangerous Apostem in thy breast; And whil'st thou joyest in this, the dangerous rest,	<sub>4</sub> 80
The bag may rise up, and so strangle thee. What e'r was casuall, may ever bee. What should the nature change? Or make the same Certaine, which was but casuall, when it came?	
All cafuall joy doth loud and plainly fay, Only by comming, that it can away. Only in Heaven joyes strength is never spent; And accidentall things are permanent.	485
Joy of a foules arrivall ne'r decaies; For that foule ever joyes and ever staies. Joy that their last great Consummation Approaches in the resurrection;	490
When earthly bodies more celeftiall Shall be, then Angels were, for they could fall; This kinde of joy doth every day admit Degrees of growth, but none of losing it.	495
In this fresh joy, 'tis no small part, that shee, Shee, in whose goodnesse, he that names degree, Doth injure her; ('Tis losse to be cal'd best, There where the stuffe is not such as the rest)	500
Shee, who left fuch a bodie, as even shee Only in Heaven could learne, how it can bee Made better; for shee rather was two soules,	
475 My Lord] no italics 1612-25 482 What e'r] What eye 1612-25 501 even] ever 1625 VOL. I. T	2-25 1612 Or

### 266 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

Or like to full on both sides written Rols,	
Where eyes might reade upon the outward skin,	505
As strong Records for God, as mindes within;	0 0
Shee, who by making full perfection grow,	
Peeces a Circle, and still keepes it so,	
Long'd for, and longing for it, to heaven is gone,	
Where shee receives, and gives addition.	510
Here in a place, where mis-devotion frames	0
A thousand Prayers to Saints, whose very names	
The ancient Church knew not, Heaven knows not yet	:
And where, what lawes of Poetry admit,	
Lawes of Religion have at least the same,	515
Immortall Maide, I might invoke thy name.	0 0
Could any Saint provoke that appetite,	
Thou here should'st make me a French convertite.	
But thou would'it not; nor would'st thou be content,	
To take this, for my second yeares true Rent,	520
Did this Coine beare any other stampe, then his,	•
That gave thee power to doe, me, to fay this.	
Since his will is, that to posteritie,	
Thou should'st for life, and death, a patterne bee,	
And that the world should notice have of this,	525
The purpose, and th'authoritie is his;	
Thou art the Proclamation; and I am	
The Trumpet, at whose voyce the people came.	

506 within; Ed: within, 1612-39: within. 1650-69 516 invoke] inroque 1612-25 518 French 1635-69: french 1612-33 520 Rent] Rent. 1633

## EPICEDES AND OBSEQUIES

## Vpon

The deaths of fundry Personages.

# Elegie upon the untimely death of the incomparable Prince Henry.

Looke to mee faith, and looke to my faith, God; For both my centers feele this period. Of waight one center, one of greatnesse is; And Reason is that center, Faith is this; For into'our reason slow, and there do end 5 All, that this naturall world doth comprehend: Quotidian things, and equidifiant hence, Shut in, for man, in one circumference. But for th'enormous greatnesses, which are So disproportion'd, and so angulare, 10 As is Gods effence, place and providence, . Where, how, when, what foules do, departed hence, These things (eccentrique else) on faith do strike; Yet neither all, nor upon all, alike. For reason, put to'her best extension, 15 Almost meetes faith, and makes both centers one. And nothing ever came so neare to this, As contemplation of that Prince, wee misse. For all that faith might credit mankinde could, Reason still seconded, that this prince would. 20

Epicedes &c. 1635-69: Elegie upon &c. 1613, in the Lachrymae Lachrymarum &c. of Joshua Sylvester. See note: Elegie on Prince Henry. 1633-54,0'F: similarly, Cy, N, TCD: An Elegie on the untimely &c. 1669 8 man 1633-69: men 1613 17 neare] nere 1633 18 that 1633-69: the 1613, 19 might credit 1633-69: could credit 1613

If then least moving of the center, make More, then if whole hell belch'd, the world to shake, What must this do, centers distracted so, That wee fee not what to beleeve or know? Was it not well beleev'd till now, that hee, 25 Whose reputation was an extaste On neighbour States, which knew not why to wake, Till hee discover'd what wayes he would take; For whom, what Princes angled, when they tryed, Met a Torpedo, and were stupisfied; 30 And others studies, how he would be bent; Was his great fathers greatest instrument, And activ'st spirit, to convey and tie This foule of peace, through Christianity? Was it not well beleev'd, that hee would make 35 This generall peace, th'Eternall overtake, And that his times might have stretch'd out so farre, As to touch those, of which they emblems are? For to confirme this just believe, that now The last dayes came, wee saw heav'n did allow, 40 That, but from his aspect and exercise, In peacefull times, Rumors of war did rife. But now this faith is herefie: we must Still stay, and vexe our great-grand-mother, Dust. Oh, is God prodigall? hath he spent his store 45 Of plagues, on us; and onely now, when more Would eafe us much, doth he grudge mifery; And will not let's enjoy our curse; to dy? As, for the earth throwne lowest downe of all, Twere an ambition to defire to fall, 50 So God, in our desire to dye, doth know Our plot for ease, in being wretched so.

21 moving 1633-69: movings 1613 22 shake, 1650-69: shake. 1633-39 26 extasse Ed: exstasse, 1633-69 31 bent; Ed: bent, 1613, 1633-69 34 through 1613-33: to 1635-69 Christianity: 1669: Christianity: 1633-54 42 did 1633: should 1613, 1635-69 44 great-grand-mother, 1613: greatgrand mother, 1633: greatgrand-mother, 1635-69 46 us; us, 1633 48 to dy? Ed: to dy. 1633: to die! 1635-54: no stop, 1669

Therefore

Therefore we live; though fuch a life wee have, As but fo many mandrakes on his grave. What had his growth, and generation done, 55 When, what we are, his putrefaction Sustaines in us; Earth, which griefes animate? Nor hath our world now, other Soule then that. And could griefe get so high as heav'n, that Quire, Forgetting this their new joy, would defire 60 (With griefe to see him) hee had staid below, To rectifie our errours, They foreknow. Is th'other center, Reason, faster then? Where should we looke for that, now we'are not men? For if our Reason be'our connexion 65 Of causes, now to us there can be none. For, as, if all the substances were spent, 'Twere madnesse, to enquire of accident, So is't to looke for reason, hee being gone, The onely subject reason wrought upon. 70 If Fate have fuch a chaine, whose divers links Industrious man discerneth, as hee thinks; When miracle doth come, and fo steale in A new linke, man knowes not, where to begin: At a much deader fault must reason bee, 75 Death having broke off fuch a linke as hee. But now, for us, with busie proofe to come, That we'have no reason, would prove wee had some. So would just lamentations: Therefore wee May fafelyer fay, that we are dead, then hee. 80 So, if our griefs wee do not well declare, We'have double excuse; he'is not dead; and we are. Yet I would not dy yet; for though I bee

57 animate?] animate; 1633 66 Of 1633-69: With 1613 67 as, 1613: as 1633-69 69 So is't to] So is' to 1669 71 Fate 1633-69: Faith 1613 72 thinks; Ed: thinks, 1613, 1633-69 73 come, 1633-69: pione; 1613 fo fleale in 1633-69: to fleal-in 1613 77 proofe 1633-69: proofes 1613 78 fome. 1633: fome, 1635-69 80 hee. 1633: hee, 1635-69 82 and we are. 1633-54: we are. 1613, 1669 83 I would not 1633-54: would not I 1669

 $T_{00}$ 

Too narrow, to thinke him, as hee is hee, (Our Soules best baiting, and midd-period, 85 In her long journey, of confidering God) Yet, (no dishonour) I can reach him thus, As he embrac'd the fires of love, with us. Oh may I, (fince I live) but see, or heare, That she-Intelligence which mov'd this spheare, 90 I pardon Fate, my life: Who ere thou bee, Which hast the noble conscience, thou art shee, I conjure thee by all the charmes he fpoke, By th'oathes, which onely you two never broke, By all the foules yee figh'd, that if you fee 95 These lines, you wish, I knew your history. So much, as you, two mutuall heav'ns were here. I were an Angell, finging what you were.

### To the Counteffe of Bedford.

Madame,

Have learn'd by those lawes wherein I am a little conversant, that hee which bestowes any cost upon the dead, obliges him which is dead, but not the heire; I do not therefore send this paper to your Ladyship, that you should thanke mee for it, or thinke that I thanke you in it; your favours and benefits to mee are so much above my merits, that they are even above my gratitude, if that were to be judged by words which must expresse it: But, Madame, since your noble brothers fortune being yours, the evidences also concerning it are yours, so his vertue being yours, the evidences concerning it, belong also to you, of which by your acceptance this may be one peece, in which quality I humbly present it, and as a testimony how intirely your familie possessed

and thankfull servant

JOHN DONNE.

91 Who Ed: who 1633-69 92 shee, 1633-69: she. Chambers 97 So much, as you, 1633-69: So, much as you Chambers

To the Countesse & c. 1633-69, and in most of the MSS. as next page 1 a 1633-54: om. 1669 3 the his 1669 3 yours, 1633: yours: 1635-69 vertue 1633: vertues 1635-69 5 it, 1633: that 1635-69

Obsequies .

# Obsequies to the Lord Harrington, brother to the Lady Lucy, Countesse of Bedford.

F Aire foule, which wast, not onely, as all soules bee, Then when thou wast infused, harmony, But did'st continue so; and now dost beare A part in Gods great organ, this whole Spheare: If looking up to God; or downe to us, Thou finde that any way is pervious, Twixt heav'n and earth, and that mans actions doe Come to your knowledge, and affections too, See, and with joy, mee to that good degree Of goodnesse growne, that I can studie thee, 10 And, by these meditations refin'd, Can unapparell and enlarge my minde, And so can make by this soft extaste, This place a map of heav'n, my felfe of thee. Thou feeft mee here at midnight, now all reft; 15 Times dead-low water; when all mindes devest To morrows businesse, when the labourers have Such rest in bed, that their last Church-yard grave, Subject to change, will scarce be'a type of this, Now when the clyent, whose last hearing is 20 To morrow, fleeps, when the condemned man, (Who when hee opes his eyes, must shut them than Againe by death, although fad watch hee keepe, Doth practice dying by a little sleepe, Thou at this midnight feeft mee, and as foone As that Sunne rifes to mee, midnight's noone,

Obsequies to &c. B, 896 and similarly A25, C, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCD: Obsequies to the Lord Harringtons brother. To the Countess of Bedford. 1633-54: Obsequies on the Lord Harrington, &c. To the Countess of Bedford. 1669 7 mans 1633, D, H49: mens 1635-69 and most MSS.

11 these 1633-69: those B, D, H49, JC, O'F, S, TCD 15 midnight, now 1633-69: midnight; now Chambers: midnight now, Grolier 26 that Sunne this Sunne N, TCD

All

All the world growes transparent, and I see Through all, both Church and State, in feeing thee; And I discerne by favour of this light, My selfe, the hardest object of the sight. 30 God is the glasse; as thou when thou dost see Him who fees all, feeft all concerning thee, So, yet unglorified, I comprehend All, in these mirrors of thy wayes, and end. Though God be our true glasse, through which we see All, fince the beeing of all things is hee, Yet are the trunkes which doe to us derive Things, in proportion fit, by perspective, Deeds of good men; for by their living here, Vertues, indeed remote, seeme to be neare. 40 But where can I affirme, or where arrest My thoughts on his deeds? which shall I call best? For fluid vertue cannot be look'd on, Nor can endure a contemplation. As bodies change, and as I do not weare 45 Those Spirits, humors, blood I did last yeare, And, as if on a streame I fixe mine eye, That drop, which I looked on, is prefently Pusht with more waters from my fight, and gone, So in this sea of vertues, can no one 50 Bee'infifted on; vertues, as rivers, passe, Yet still remaines that vertuous man there was. And as if man feed on mans flesh, and so Part of his body to another owe,

30 hardest] hardyest 1669 34 end. D: end; 1633-69 35 our true glasse, 1633-69 (glasse, 1633): truly our glasse A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, OF, S, S96, TCD see see. 1633 some copies, 1635 38 Things, in proportion sit, by perspective, D: Things, in proportion sit by perspective, 1633: Things, in proportion, sit by perspective, 1636-54, Chambers: Things in proportion, sit by perspective, 1669. See note 39 men; D: men, 1633: men: 1635-69 living 1633: beeing 1635-69, Chambers and Groker 40 neare. 1635-69: nere; 1633 44 contemplation. Ed: contemplation; 1633-69 51 on; Ed: on, 1633-69 52 was. Ed: was; 1633-69 53 feed 1635-69 and MSS.: feeds 1633

Yet at the last two perfect bodies rise,	55
Because God knowes where every Atome lyes;	J
So, if one knowledge were made of all those,	
Who knew his minutes well, hee might dispose	
His vertues into names, and ranks; but I	
Should injure Nature, Vertue, and Destinie,	бо
Should I divide and discontinue so,	
Vertue, which did in one intirenesse grow.	
For as, hee that would fay, spirits are fram'd	
Of all the purest parts that can be nam'd,	
Honours not spirits halfe so much, as hee	65
Which fayes, they have no parts, but simple bee;	·
So is't of vertue; for a point and one	
Are much entirer then a million.	
And had Fate meant to have his vertues told,	
It would have let him live to have beene old;	70
So, then that vertue in feafon, and then this,	
We might have feene, and faid, that now he is	
Witty, now wife, now temperate, now just:	
In good short lives, vertues are faine to thrust,	
And to be fure betimes to get a place,	75
When they would exercise, lacke time, and space.	
So was it in this person, forc'd to bee	
For lack of time, his owne epitome:	
So to exhibit in few yeares as much,	
As all the long breath'd Chronicles can touch.	80
As when an Angell down from heav'n doth flye,	
Our quick thought cannot keepe him company,	
Wee cannot thinke, now hee is at the Sunne,	
Now through the Moon, now he through th'aire	doth
run,	

63 would 1633: should 1635-69 69 to have his 1633, A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S. S96, TCD: to have had his 1635-69, O'F, Chambers 70 old; Ed: old, 1633-39: old. 1650-69 71 So, then that Ed: So then, that 1633: So, then, that 1635-69 76 exercise exercise: they S lacke 1633-54: last 1669 time] room A25, B, JC, O'F, S, S96, TCD 78 epitome: D: epitome. 1633-69 80 Chronicles Chroniclers 1669 can touch.] can touch; 1633 84 he] om. 1669, O'F

Yet

Yet when he's come, we know he did repaire To all twixt Heav'n and Earth, Sunne, Moon, and Aire; And as this Angell in an instant knowes, And yet wee know, this fodaine knowledge growes By quick amassing severall formes of things, Which he fuccessively to order brings; 90 When they, whose slow-pac'd lame thoughts cannot goe So fast as hee, thinke that he doth not so; Just as a perfect reader doth not dwell, On every fyllable, nor flay to spell, Yet without doubt, hee doth distinctly see 95 And lay together every A, and B; So, in short liv'd good men, is'not understood Each feverall vertue, but the compound good; For, they all vertues paths in that pace tread, As Angells goe, and know, and as men read. 100 O why should then these men, these lumps of Balme Sent hither, this worlds tempests to becalme, Before by deeds they are diffus'd and spred, And so make us alive, themselves be dead? O Soule, O circle, why fo quickly bee 105 Thy ends, thy birth and death, clos'd up in thee? Since one foot of thy compasse still was plac'd In heav'n, the other might fecurely'have pac'd In the most large extent, through every path, Which the whole world, or man the abridgment hath. 110 Thou knowst, that though the tropique circles have (Yea and those small ones which the Poles engrave,) All the same roundnesse, evennesse, and all The endlesnesse of the equinoctiall; Yet, when we come to measure distances, 115 How here, how there, the Sunne affected is.

86 Aire; 1669: Aire. 1633-35: Air, 1639-54
102 this A25,
B, C, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, S, TCD: the 1633-69
102 this A25,
B, C, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, S, TCD: the 1633-69
106 death, Ed: death
1633-69
110 man] man, 1633
hath.] hath, 1633 some copies, 1635-39
When

When he doth faintly worke, and when prevaile, Onely great circles, than can be our scale: So, though thy circle to thy felfe expresse All, tending to thy endlesse happinesse, 120 And wee, by our good use of it may trye, Both how to live well young, and how to die, Yet, fince we must be old, and age endures His Torrid Zone at Court, and calentures Of hot ambitions, irrelegions ice, 125 Zeales agues, and hydroptique avarice, Infirmities which need the scale of truth, As well as luft, and ignorance of youth; Why did'ft thou not for these give medicines too, And by thy doing tell us what to doe? 130 Though as small pocket-clocks, whose every wheele Doth each mismotion and distemper feele, Whose hand gets shaking palsies, and whose string (His finewes) flackens, and whose Soule, the spring, Expires, or languishes, whose pulse, the flye, 135 Either beates not, or beates unevenly, Whose voice, the Bell, doth rattle, or grow dumbe, Or idle, as men, which to their last houres come, If these clockes be not wound, or be wound still, Or be not fet, or fet at every will; 140 So, youth is easiest to destruction, If then wee follow all, or follow none. Yet, as in great clocks, which in steeples chime, Plac'd to informe whole towns, to imploy their time, An error doth more harme, being generall, 145 When, small clocks faults, only on the wearer fall;

117 When . . when 1633-69, D, H49, Lec: Where . . where rest of MSS. 121 it that many 118 circles, than can D: circles, then, can 1633-69 125 ambitions, ambition, 1669 126 agues, Ed: agues; MSS. 128 As well as lust, 1669: 127-8 in brackets 1635-69 1633-69 As well, as luft 1633-54 130 tell us 1633, 1669, A25, D, H49, N, S. TCD: fet us 1635-54, B,O'F. S96, and Chambers 133 band gets A25. B, C, D, H49, JC, N, S, TCD: bands get 1633-54: bands gets 1669. 135 flye, 1633: flee, 1635-69 138 houres come. 1633-54: hour 142 none. 1635-69: none; come, 1669: hours are come, Chambers 146 fall; *Ed:* fall. 1633-69

So

So worke the faults of age, on which the eye Of children, fervants, or the State relie. Why wouldst not thou then, which hadst fuch a foule, A clock fo true, as might the Sunne controule, 150 And daily hadft from him, who gave it thee, Instructions, such as it could never be Difordered, stay here, as a generall And great Sun-dyall, to have fet us All? O why wouldst thou be any instrument 155 To this unnaturall course, or why consent To this, not miracle, but Prodigie, That when the ebbs, longer then flowings be, Vertue, whose flood did with thy youth begin, Should so much faster ebb out, then flow in? 160 Though her flood was blowne in, by thy first breath, All is at once funke in the whirle-poole death. Which word I would not name, but that I fee Death, else a desert, growne a Court by thee. Now I grow fure, that if a man would have 165 Good companie, his entry is a grave. Mee thinkes all Cities, now, but Anthills bee, Where, when the feverall labourers I fee, For children, house, Provision, taking paine, They'are all but Ants, carrying eggs, straw, and grain; 170 And Church-yards are our cities, unto which The most repaire, that are in goodnesse rich. There is the best concourse, and confluence, There are the holy suburbs, and from thence Begins Gods City, New Jerusalem, 175 Which doth extend her utmost gates to them. At that gate then Triumphant foule, dost thou Begin thy Triumph; But fince lawes allow

154 great] grave A25.C 155 wouldft] wouldeft 1639-54 any 1633-35, and MSS.: an 1639-69, Chambers 158 when 1633-69: where C, D, H49, N, O'F, S, TCD: whereas B 161 was 1633: were 1635-69 165 grow fure, 1633, D, H49, Lec: am fure, 1635-69 170 and 1633-69: or A25, B, C, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD 176 them. D: them; 1633, 169-69: them, 1635 178 Triumph; 1633: Triumph. 1635-69

That

That at the Triumph day, the people may, All that they will, gainst the Triumpher say, 180 Let me here use that freedome, and expresse My griefe, though not to make thy Triumph lesse. By law, to Triumphs none admitted bee, Till they as Magistrates get victorie; Though then to thy force, all youthes foes did yield, 185 Yet till fit time had brought thee to that field, To which thy ranke in this flate destin'd thee, That there thy counfailes might get victorie, And so in that capacitie remove All jealousies 'twixt Prince and subjects love, 100 Thou could'st no title, to this triumph have, Thou didst intrude on death, usurp'dst a grave. Then (though victoriously) thou hadst fought as yet But with thine owne affections, with the heate Of youths defires, and colds of ignorance, 195 But till thou should'ft successefully advance Thine armes 'gainst forraine enemies, which are Both Envy, and acclamations popular, (For, both these engines equally defeate, Though by a divers Mine, those which are great,) 200 Till then thy War was but a civill War, For which to Triumph, none admitted are. No more are they, who though with good fuccesse, In a defensive war, their power expresse; Before men triumph, the dominion 205 Must be enlarg'd, and not preserv'd alone; Why should'st thou then, whose battailes were to win Thy felfe, from those straits nature put thee in, And to deliver up to God that state, Of which he gave thee the vicariate, 2 IO

184 victorie; Ed: victorie, 1633-69
186 brought] wrought 1639.
Chambers
192 usurp'ds B, D, H49, N, TCD: usurp'st 1633, Lec, S96:
usurpe 1635-69, A25, JC,O'F, Chambers
193 Then 1635-69: That
1633
198 acclamations 1669, A25, B, D, H49, JC. Lec, N,O'F, S, S96, TCD:
acclamation 1633-54
202 are. D: are; 1633-69
204 expresse;
Ed: expresse. 1633-69

(Which

(Which is thy foule and body) as intire As he, who takes endeavours, doth require, But didst not stay, t'enlarge his kingdome too, By making others, what thou didft, to doe; Why shouldst thou Triumph now, when Heav'n no more Hath got, by getting thee, then't had before? 216 For, Heav'n and thou, even when thou livedst here, Of one another in possession were. But this from Triumph most disables thee, That, that place which is conquered, must bee 220 Left fafe from present warre, and likely doubt Of imminent commotions to breake out: And hath he left us so? or can it bee His territory was no more then Hee? No, we were all his charge, the Diocis 225 Of ev'ry exemplar man, the whole world is, And he was joyned in commission With Tutelar Angels, sent to every one. But though this freedome to upbraid, and chide Him who Triumph'd, were lawfull, it was ty'd 230 With this, that it might never reference have Unto the Senate, who this triumph gave; Men might at Pompey jeast, but they might not At that authoritie, by which he got Leave to Triumph, before, by age, he might; 235 So, though, triumphant foule, I dare to write, Mov'd with a reverentiall anger, thus, That thou so earely wouldst abandon us; Yet I am farre from daring to dispute With that great foveraigntie, whose absolute 240 Prerogative hath thus dispens'd with thee, 'Gainst natures lawes, which just impugners bee

212 endeavours, 1633-54, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD: Indentours, 1669, Chambers 216 'thad] t'had 1633-39 218 were. D: were; 1633-69 222 out: 1635-69: out. 1633 224 His 1633-54: This 1669 then 1633-69: but D, H49, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD 231 reference] reverence 1650-54 239 I am] am I B, O'F, S, S96 241 with 1633-69, O'F: for A25, D, H49, Lec, N, TCD

Of early triumphs; And I (though with paine)	
Lessen our losse, to magnifie thy gaine	
Of triumph, when I fay, It was more fit,	245
That all men should lacke thee, then thou lack it.	
Though then in our time, be not fuffered	
That testimonie of love, unto the dead,	
To die with them, and in their graves be hid,	
As Saxon wives, and French foldurii did;	250
And though in no degree I can expresse	•
Griefe in great Alexanders great excesse,	
Who at his friends death, made whole townes devest	
Their walls and bullwarks which became them best:	
Doe not, faire foule, this facrifice refuse,	255
That in thy grave I doe interre my Muse,	
Who, by my griefe, great as thy worth, being cast	
Behind hand, yet hath spoke, and spoke her last.	

### Elegie on the Lady Marckham.

An is the World, and death th'Ocean, To which God gives the lower parts of man. This Sea invirons all, and though as yet God hath fet markes, and bounds, twixt us and it, Yet doth it rore, and gnaw, and still pretend, And breaks our bankes, when ere it takes a friend. Then our land waters (teares of passion) vent;
Our waters, then, above our firmament, (Teares which our Soule doth for her fins let fall) Take all a brockith tolk and Eunerall
Take all a brackish tast, and Funerall,
247 time,] times, 1669,B, JC,OF, N, S, S96,TCD 250 foldurii D, H49, Lec: foldarii 1633-69 251 expresse] expresse, 1633 257

Who, 1633: Which, 1639-69

Elegie & c. 1633-54: An Elegie & c. 1669: similarly, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S96, TC

6 And breaks 1633-54: To break 1669

bankes D, Cy, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, TCC: bounds A25, C: banke, 1633-69, N (s added), TCD

8 firmament, 1633

10 Funerall, Ed: Funerall, 1633-69

And

And even these teares, which should wash sin, are sin. We, after Gods Noe, drowne our world againe. Nothing but man of all invenom'd things Doth worke upon itselfe, with inborne stings. Teares are false Spectacles, we cannot see 15 Through passions mist, what wee are, or what shee. In her this sea of death hath made no breach, But as the tide doth wash the slimie beach, And leaves embroder'd workes upon the fand, So is her flesh refin'd by deaths cold hand. 21 As men of China, after an ages stay, Do take up Porcelane, where they buried Clay; So at this grave, her limbecke, which refines The Diamonds, Rubies, Saphires, Pearles, and Mines, Of which this flesh was, her soule shall inspire 25 Flesh of such stuffe, as God, when his last fire Annuls this world, to recompence it, shall, Make and name then, th'Elixar of this All. They fay, the fea, when it gaines, lofeth too; If carnall Death (the yonger brother) doe 30 Usurpe the body, our foule, which subject is To th'elder death, by finne, is freed by this; They perish both, when they attempt the just; For, graves our trophies are, and both deaths dust. So, unobnoxious now, she'hath buried both; 35 For, none to death finnes, that to finne is loth, Nor doe they die, which are not loth to die; So hath she this, and that virginity.

11 these D, H49, Lec: those 1633-69 12 after Gods Noe, drowne 1633-54 (No. 1635-54): after God, new drown 1669 our world 1669, B, D, H49, L74, Lee, N, OF, P, S96, TCD: the world 1633-54, A18, 16 mist mistes Cy, L74, N, TCD A25, JC, TCC10 embroder'd 1635-54: embroderd 1633: embroider'd 1669 21 stay, Ed: stay 25 which Ed: which, 1633-69 1633-69 28 then, 1633: then 1635-39: them 1650-69 34 and both deaths dust. Ed: and both Deaths' dust. Grolier: and both, deaths dust. 1633: and both death's dust. 1635-69 and Chambers: and both dead dust. D, Cy, H40, H49. JC, Lec, S96. See note 36 loth, Ed: loth. 1633-69 die; Ed: die, 1633-69

Grace was in her extremely diligent,	
That kept her from sinne, yet made her repent.	40
Of what small spots pure white complaines! Alas,	•
How little poyson cracks a christall glasse!	
She finn'd, but just enough to let us see	
That God's word must be true, All, sinners be.	
Soe much did zeale her conscience raresie,	45
That, extreme truth lack'd little of a lye,	
Making omissions, acts; laying the touch	
Of sinne, on things that sometimes may be such.	
As Moses Cherubines, whose natures doe	
Surpasse all speed, by him are winged too:	50
So would her foule, already'in heaven, feeme then,	
To clyme by teares, the common staires of men.	
How fit she was for God, I am content	
To speake, that Death his vaine hast may repent.	
How fit for us, how even and how sweet,	55
How good in all her titles, and how meet,	
To have reform'd this forward herefie,	
That women can no parts of friendship bee;	
How Morall, how Divine shall not be told,	
Lest they that heare her vertues, thinke her old:	60
And lest we take Deaths part, and make him glad	
Of fuch a prey, and to his tryumph adde.	

42 cracks 1633-69, A25, Cy, P (crackt): breakes A18, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec., N, O'F, S96, TC glasse! Ed: glasse? 1633-69 44-5 omitted in 1633 between foot of one page and top of next 45 rarese,] rectify, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S96 48 sometimes 1633 and MSS.: sometime 1635-69, and Chambers 52 teares,] tears Chambers the... men in brackets A18, N, TC 54 Death D: death 1633-69 58 women 1635-69, A18, A25, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, TC: woman 1633, Cy parts] parte Cy, JC. This line written in large letters in several MSS. 60 vertues, 1633-35, 1669: vertue, 1639-54 thinke] thinks 1639 old: Ed: old. 1633-69 62 tryumph 1633-69, A25, D, H40, Lec: triumphes A18, B, H49, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S96, TC

### Elegie on Mris Boulstred.

Eath I recant, and fay, unfaid by mee What ere hath flip'd, that might diminish thee. Spirituall treason, atheisme 'tis, to say, That any can thy Summons disobey. Th'earths face is but thy Table; there are set 5 Plants, cattell, men, dishes for Death to eate. In a rude hunger now hee millions drawes Into his bloody, or plaguy, or sterv'd jawes. Now hee will feeme to spare, and doth more wast, Eating the best first, well preserv'd to last. 10 Now wantonly he spoiles, and eates us not, But breakes off friends, and lets us peecemeale rot. Nor will this earth ferve him; he finkes the deepe Where harmelesse fish monastique silence keepe, Who (were Death dead) by Roes of living fand, 15 Might spunge that element, and make it land. He rounds the aire, and breakes the hymnique notes In birds (Heavens choristers,) organique throats, Which (if they did not dye) might seeme to bee A tenth ranke in the heavenly hierarchie. 20 O ftrong and long-liv'd death, how cam'ft thou in? And how without Creation didft begin? Thou hast, and shalt see dead, before thou dyest, All the foure Monarchies, and Antichrift. How could I thinke thee nothing, that fee now 25 In all this All, nothing else is, but thou. Our births and lives, vices, and vertues, bee Waftfull confumptions, and degrees of thee.

Elegie on Mris Boulftred. 1633-69, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD: in Cy, O'F, P this and the Elegie, Death, be not proud (p. 416) are given as one poem. See note 5 there are fet and the meate A18. L74, N,TC 6 dishes 1633, 1650-69: dished 1635-39, A18, L74, N, O'F, S96, TC 10 first, fruite or fruites A18. H49, L74, N, TC: first fruit P 14 keepe, 1635–39: keepe. 1633, 1650-69 15 by Roes 1633: the Roes 1635-54: the Rows 1669: by rows 18, N, O'F, P, S96, TC 18 birds Ed: birds, 1633-69 (Heavens choristers)] brackets from HN 27 lives, 1635-69, A25. Cy, OF, P, S: lifes, HN: life, 1633, A18. D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TC For,

For, wee to live, our bellowes weare, and breath, Nor are wee mortall, dying, dead, but death. And though thou beeft, O mighty bird of prey, So much reclaim'd by God, that thou must lay	30
All that thou kill'st at his feet, yet doth hee Reserve but sew, and leaves the most to thee. And of those sew, now thou hast overthrowne One whom thy blow makes, not ours, nor thine owr She was more stories high: hopelesse to come To her Soule, thou'hast offer'd at her lower roome.	35 1.
Her Soule and body was a King and Court: But thou hast both of Captaine mist and fort. As houses fall not, though the King remove, Bodies of Saints rest for their soules above.	40
Death gets 'twixt foules and bodies fuch a place As finne infinuates 'twixt just men and grace, Both worke a separation, no divorce. Her Soule is gone to usher up her corse, Which shall be almost another soule, for there Bodies are purer, then best Soules are here.	45
Because in her, her virtues did outgoe  Her yeares, would'st thou, O emulous death, do so?  And kill her young to thy losse? must the cost	50
Of beauty, and wit, apt to doe harme, be lost? What though thou found it her proofe 'gainst sins youth?	of
Oh, every age a diverse sinne pursueth. Thou should'st have stay'd, and taken better hold, Shortly, ambitious; covetous, when old, She might have prov'd: and such devotion Might once have stray'd to superstition.	55

34 to thee. 1633: for thee. 1635–69
35 thou hast 1633–69: hast thou HN
36 blow] blow, 1633
41 King 1633, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, Lee, N, OF, P, TC: Kings 1635–69
45 worke 1633–69, HN, OF, S: workes A18, Cy, D, H49, L74, N, P, TC: makes Lee. See note
56 Shortly,] Shortly 1633 ambitious: 1635–69: ambitious, 35 thou hast 1633-69: hast 41 King 1633, A18, A25, B, Cy. 1633 If

If all her vertues must have growne, yet might Abundant virtue'have bred a proud delight. 60 Had she persever'd just, there would have bin ' Some that would finne, mif-thinking the did finne. Such as would call her friendship, love, and faine To fociablenesse, a name profane; Or finne, by tempting, or, not daring that, 65 By wishing, though they never told her what. Thus might'ft thou have slain more foules, had'ft thou not crost Thy felfe, and to triumph, thine army loft. Yet though these wayes be lost, thou hast left one, Which is, immoderate griefe that she is gone. 70 But we may scape that sinne, yet weepe as much, Our teares are due, because we are not such. Some teares, that knot of friends, her death must cost, Because the chaine is broke, though no linke lost.

#### ELEGIE.

#### Death.

Anguage thou art too narrow, and too weake
To eafe us now; great forrow cannot speake;
If we could figh out accents, and weepe words,
Griefe weares, and lessens, that tears breath affords.

62 mif-thinking] miftaking Cy, HN, O'F (but altered to text) 64
profane; 1669: profane, 1635-54: profane. 1633 74 though 1635-69,
A18, A25, HN, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: but 1633, D, H40, H49, Lec
Here follow in 1635-54 By our first strange (p. 111), Madame, That I
(p. 291), and Death be not proud, (p. 422). In 1669 My Fortune and
(p. 292) precedes Madame, That I
Elegie. 1633: Elegie XI. Death. 1635-54 (being placed among the Elegies):
Elegie XI. 1669: An Elegie upon the death of Mris Boulstred. A18, B,
Cy, H40, L74, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD: no title, HN 2 forrow 1633,
B, Cy, H40, HN, L74, N, P, TC: forrowes 1635-69, O'F, S

Sad

Sad hearts, the lesse they seeme the more they are,	5
(So guiltiest men stand mutest at the barre)	
Not that they know not, feele not their estate,	
But extreme sense hath made them desperate.	
Sorrow, to whom we owe all that we bee;	
Tyrant, in the fift and greatest Monarchy,	10
Was't, that she did possesse all hearts before,	
Thou hast kil'd her, to make thy Empire more?	
Knew'st thou some would, that knew her not, lament,	
As in a deluge perish th'innocent?	
Was't not enough to have that palace wonne,	15
But thou must raze it too, that was undone?	Ů
Had'st thou staid there, and look'd out at her eyes,	
All had ador'd thee that now from thee flies,	
For they let out more light, then they tooke in,	
They told not when, but did the day beginne.	20
She was too Saphirine, and cleare for thee;	
Clay, flint, and jeat now thy fit dwellings be;	
Alas, shee was too pure, but not too weake;	
Who e'r faw Christall Ordinance but would break?	
And if wee be thy conquest, by her fall	25
Th'hast lost thy end, for in her perish all;	Ū
Or if we live, we live but to rebell,	
They know her better now, that knew her well.	
If we should vapour out, and pine, and die;	
Since, shee first went, that were not miserie.	30
Shee chang'd our world with hers; now she is gone,	•
Mirth and prosperity is oppression;	
For of all morall vertues she was all,	
The Ethicks speake of vertues Cardinall.	
1	

8 desperate. Ed: desperate; 1633-69 10 Tyrant, 1633, 1669 20 beginne. Ed: beginne; 1633-69 (no comma): Tyran, 1635-54 26 for in her 1633 and all the MSS .: in 21 for 1635-69: to 1633 her we 1635-69, Chambers 28 They . . that . . well; 1633. Cy, H40, HN, L74, N, S, TC: That know her better now, who knew her well. 29 and pine, and ] or pine, or Cy, H40, HN, 1635-69,B,O'F,P,S96 30 miserie. Ed: miserie; O'F, P, S, S96: or pine, and L74, TCC 1633-69 34 The Ethicks speake 1633, A18, Cy, H40, L74, N, P, TC: That Ethickes speake 1635-69, B, O'F, S: The ethenickes spake HN Cardinall. Ed: Cardinall; 1633-69 Her

Her foule was Paradife; the Cherubin	35
Set to keepe it was grace, that kept out finne.	
Shee had no more then let in death, for wee	
All reape confumption from one fruitfull tree.	
God tooke her hence, left some of us should love	
Her, like that plant, him and his lawes above,	40
And when wee teares, hee mercy shed in this,	
To raise our mindes to heaven where now she is;	
Who if her vertues would have let her stay	
Wee'had had a Saint, have now a holiday.	
Her heart was that strange bush, where, sacred fire,	45
Religion, did not confume, but'inspire	
Such piety, so chast use of Gods day,	
That what we turne to feast, she turn'd to pray,	
And did prefigure here, in devout tast,	
The rest of her high Sabaoth, which shall last.	50
Angels did hand her up, who next God dwell,	
(For she was of that order whence most fell)	
Her body left with us, left some had said,	
Shee could not die, except they saw her dead;	
For from lesse vertue, and lesse beautiousnesse,	55
The Gentiles fram'd them Gods and Goddesses.	
The ravenous earth that now wooes her to be	
Earth too, will be a Lemnia; and the tree	
That wraps that christall in a wooden Tombe,	
Shall be tooke up spruce, fill'd with diamond;	60
And we her fad glad friends all beare a part	
Of griefe, for all would waste a Stoicks heart.	
36 that kept out] to keep out HN, P finne. Ed: finne; 1633	3–69
37 She had no more; then let in death for we 1669 38 tree.	
ure: 1044-194 Al-2 Ald when we lee his hierry inewne in	. rnis

44 holiday. Ed: holiday; 1633-69 All the MSS. omit have, but OF inserts it later 48 That what 1633-69: That to feast, Ed: to feast, when HN turne] turn'd Cy, HN, P, S96 feast] feasts L74, N, O'F, TC 1633-69 to pray, Ed: to pray, 1633-69 50 last.] last; 1633 N,TC: Her bodie's lest 1635-69 53 Her body left 1633, A18, HN, 56 fram'd fain'd Cy, P: form'd MSS. omit a before Lemnia, but O'F inserts be] be, 1633 61 fad glad 1633-69: glad fad B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96 62 waste 1633, A18, Cy, H40. HN, L74, N, P, TC: breake 1635-69, B, O'F Elegie

### Elegie on the L. C.

COrrow, who to this house scarce knew the way: Is, Oh, heire of it, our All is his prey. This strange chance claimes strange wonder, and to us Nothing can be fo strange, as to weepe thus. 'Tis well his lifes loud speaking workes deserve, And give praise too, our cold tongues could not serve: 'Tis well, hee kept teares from our eyes before, That to fit this deepe ill, we might have store. Oh, if a sweet briar, climbe up by'a tree, If to a paradife that transplanted bee, 10 Or fell'd, and burnt for holy facrifice, Yet, that must wither, which by it did rise, As we for him dead: though no familie Ere rigg'd a foule for heavens discoverie With whom more Venturers more boldly dare 15 Venture their states, with him in joy to share. Wee lose what all friends lov'd, him; he gaines now But life by death, which worst foes would allow, If hee could have foes, in whose practise grew All vertues, whose names subtile Schoolmen knew. 20 What ease, can hope that wee shall see'him, beget, When wee must die first, and cannot dye yet? His children are his pictures, Oh they bee Pictures of him dead, senselesse, cold as he. Here needs no marble Tombe, fince hee is gone, 25 He, and about him, his, are turn'd to stone.

Elegie &c. 1635-69, following Death be not proud (p. 422): Elegie, Funerall Elegie, or no title, B, Cy, HN, O'F, S96: Elegie VI. (being placed among the Elegies) 1633: Elegie. (being eighth among Elegies) D, H49, Lec. Elegia tercia. S: Elegia XIIIa. JC, W 1 who 1633-39: that 1650-69 2 prey. 1633: prey, 1635-54: Pay. 1669 4 thus. 1669: thus; 1633-54 13 dead: 1633-69: dead. HN, Grolier 16 Venture their flates] Venter eflates B (hare. D, H49, Lec, W: share 1633: share, 1635-69, Chambers and Grolier. See note 17 him; him, 1633 20 names] name 1635-69 knew. Ed: knew; 1635-69 24 he. 1650-69: he, 1633-39

An

# An hymne to the Saints, and to Marquesse Hamylton.

To Sir Robert Carr.

SIR,

I Presume you rather try what you can doe in me, then what I can doe in verse; you know my uttermost when it was best, and even then I did best when I had least truth for my subjects. In this present case there is so much truth as it defeats all Poetry. Call therefore this paper by what name you will, and, if it bee not worthy of him, nor of you, nor of mee, smother it, and bee that the sacrifice. If you had commanded mee to have waited on his body to Scotland and preached there, I would have embraced the obligation with more alacrity; But, I thanke you that you would command me that which I was loath to doe, for, even that hath given a tinsture of merit to the obedience of

Your poore friend and fervant in Christ Jesus

I.D.

Whether that foule which now comes up to you Fill any former ranke or make a new; Whether it take a name nam'd there before, Or be a name it selfe, and order more

I Whether] Whither 1633, and so in 3 2 new; Ed: new, 1633-69

Then was in heaven till now; (for may not hee Bee so, if every feverall Angell bee A kind alone?) What ever order grow Greater by him in heaven, wee doe not fo. One of your orders growes by his accesse; But, by his losse grow all our orders lesse; 10 The name of Father, Master, Friend, the name Of Subject and of Prince, in one are lame; Faire mirth is dampt, and conversation black, The household widdow'd, and the garter flack; The Chappell wants an eare, Councell a tongue; 15 Story, a theame; and Musicke lacks a fong; Bleft order that hath him! the loffe of him Gangreend all Orders here; all lost a limbe. Never made body fuch hast to confesse What a foule was: All former comelinesse 20 Fled, in a minute, when the foule was gone, And, having loft that beauty, would have none; So fell our Monasteries, in one instant growne Not to lesse houses, but, to heapes of stone; So fent this body that faire forme it wore, 25 Unto the fpheare of formes, and doth (before His foule shall fill up his sepulchrall stone,) Anticipate a Refurrection; For, as in his fame, now, his foule is here, So, in the forme thereof his bodie's there. 30 And if, faire foule, not with first Innocents Thy station be, but with the Panitents, (And, who shall dare to aske then when I am Dy'd scarlet in the blood of that pure Lambe,

6 [6, ] [6]: 1633 7 alone?] 1635-54: alone;] 1633: alone] 1669
8 [6]: Ed: [6]: 1633-69 12 are 1633, A18, TCC: is 1635-69, O'F
16 [6]: 1633: [6]: 1635-69 17 him! Ed: him, 1633-69 18
Gangreend 1635-69: Gangred 1633 | limbe. 1633-35: limbe: 1639-69
22 none; Ed: none: 1650-69: none, 1633-39 23 one inflant 1633: an instant 1635-69 25 this 1633, A18, TCC: his 1635-69 29
For, as in his 1633-39: For, as it his 1650-54: For, as it is his 1669
30 there. Ed: there; 1633-39: there, 1650-69

Whether

Whether that colour, which is scarlet then,
Were black or white before in eyes of men?)
When thou rememb'rest what fins thou didst finde
Amongst those many friends now lest behinde,
And seest such sinners as they are, with thee
Got thither by repentance, Let it bee
Thy wish to wish all there, to wish them cleane;
Wish him a David, her a Magdalen.

36 in eyes] in the eyes A18,0'F,TCC

# EPITAPHS.

#### **EPITAPH**

#### ON HIMSELFE.

To the Countesse of Bedford.

#### MADAME,

THat I might make your Cabinet my tombe,
And for my fame which I love next my foule,
Next to my foule provide the happiest roome,
Admit to that place this last funerall Scrowle.
Others by Wills give Legacies, but I
Dying, of you doe beg a Legacie.

5

My fortune and my will this custome breake,
When we are senselesse grown to make stones speak,
Though no stone tell thee what I was, yet thou
In my graves inside see what thou art now:
Yet th'art not yet so good; till us death lay
To ripe and mellow there, w'are stubborne clay,
Parents make us earth, and soules dignisse
Vs to be glasse, here to grow gold we lie;
Whilst in our soules sinne bred and pampered is,
Our soules become worme-eaten Carkasses.

15

10

Epitaph. B, D, H40, H49 On himselfe. 1635-69 To the Countesse of Bedford. O'F, S96: no beading, and epistle only, A25, C The introductory epistle, and the first ten lines of the epitaph, the whole with heading Elegie., is printed 1635-54 among the Funerall Elegies. The full epitaph without epistle and with heading On himselfe. is included among the Divine Poems, where it follows the Lamentations of Jeremy. In his note Chambers (II. 234) reverses these facts. In 1669 On himselfe. is transferred to the Funerall Elegies and is followed immediately by the Elegie, i.e. the epistle and incomplete epitaph. They are here given for the first time in a separate group 5 Others by Wills 1635-69: Others by testaments A25, C, O'F (altered to wills), S96: Men by testament B: Then by testament H40: O then by testament D, H49 10 now: 1650-69: now, 1635-39 12 there, 1635, 1669: thee, 1639-54

#### Omnibus.

MY Fortune and my choice this custome break, When we are speechlesse grown, to make stones speak, Though no stone tell thee what I was, yet thou In my graves infide feeft what thou art now: Yet thou'art not yet fo good, till death us lay 5 To ripe and mellow here, we are stubborne Clay. Parents make us earth, and foules dignifie Vs to be glaffe; here to grow gold we lie. Whilst in our soules sinne bred and pamper'd is, Our foules become wormeaten carkafes: 10 So we our felves miraculously destroy. Here bodies with leffe miracle enjoy Such priviledges, enabled here to scale Heaven, when the Trumpets ayre shall them exhale. Heare this, and mend thy selfe, and thou mendst me, 15 By making me being dead, doe good to thee, And thinke me well compos'd, that I could now A last-sicke houre to syllables allow.

Omnibus. D, H49: To all. H40, RP31: Another on the same. (i.e. M<sup>rs</sup> Boulstred) P: On himselfe. 1635-69: no title, B, S96: in MSS. this complete epitaph follows the epistle (p. 291); but in B they are separated by various poems and in P the epistle is not given

4 seefl see D, H49: compare incomplete version.

Nay S96

thou'art Ed: thou art 1635-69

14 them then 1669

16 to thee, B, D, H40, H49, O'F, S96: for thee, 1635-69

## INFINITATI SACRUM,

# 16. Augusti 1601. METEMPSYCHOSIS.

Poêma Satyricon.

#### EPISTLE.

Thers at the Porches and entries of their Buildings fet their Armes; I, my picture; if any colours can deliver a minde for plaine, and flat, and through light as a mine. Naturally at a new Author, I doubt, and flicke, and doe not say quickly, good. I censure much and taxe; And this liberty costs mee more then others,

by how much my owne things are worse then others. Yet I would not be so rebellious against my selfe, as not to doe it, since I love it; nor so unjust to others, to do it sine talione. As long as I give them as good hold upon mee, they must pardon mee my bitings. I forbid no reprehender, but him that like the Trent Councell forbids not bookes, but Authors, damning what ever such a name hath or shall write. None writes so ill, that he gives not some thing exemplary, to follow, or slie. Now when I beginne this booke, I have no purpose to come into any mans debt; how my stocke will hold out I know not; perchance waste, perchance increase in use; if I doe

Infinitati &c. 1633-69: (in 1633 it is the first poem; in 1635-69 it follows the Funerall Elegies, from which it is separated by some prose letters, and precedes Divine Poems as here), A18, G, N, TCC, TCD Metempsychosis. 1650-69: Metempsycosis. 1633-39 debt; Ed: debt, 1633-69 borrow

borrow any thing of Antiquitie, besides that I make account that I pay it to posterity, with as much and as good: You shall still finde mee to acknowledge it, and to thanke not him onely that hath digg'd out treasure for mee, but that hath lighted mee a candle to the place. All which I will bid you remember, (for I will have no fuch Readers as I can teach) is, that the Pithagorian doctrine doth not onely carry one foule from man to man, nor man to beaft, but indifferently to plants also: and therefore you must not grudge to finde the same soule in an Emperour, in a Post-horse, and in a Mucheron, since no unreadinesse in the foule, but an indifposition in the organs workes this. And therefore though this foule could not move when it was a Melon, yet it may remember, and now tell mee,2 at what lascivious banquet it was ferv'd. And though it could not speake, when it was a spider, yet it can remember, and now tell me, who used it for poyson to attaine dignitie. How ever the bodies have dull'd her other

faculties, her memory hath ever been her owne, which makes me fo feriously deliver you by her relation all her passages from her first making when shee was that apple 3 which Eve eate, 4 to this time when shee is hee, 5 whose life you shall finde in the end of this booke.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mucheron, 1633, N, TC: Mushrome, G: Maceron, 1635–69,0'F
<sup>2</sup> and can now tell mee, 1635–69
<sup>3</sup> apple] aple 1633
<sup>4</sup> eate, 1633–69: ate, 0'F: eat, mod. editors
<sup>5</sup> shee is hee, 1633, A18, G, N, TC: shee is shee, 1635–69

#### THE

# PROGRESSE OF THE SOULE.

### First Song.

I Sing the progresse of a deathlesse soule, Whom Fate, which God made, but doth not controule, Plac'd in most shapes; all times before the law Yoak'd us, and when, and fince, in this I fing. And the great world to his aged evening; 5 From infant morne, through manly noone I draw. What the gold Chaldee, or filver Persian saw, Greeke braffe, or Roman iron, is in this one; A worke t'outweare Seths pillars, bricke and stone, And (holy writt excepted) made to yeeld to none. 10

#### II.

Thee, eye of heaven, this great Soule envies not, By thy male force, is all wee have, begot. In the first East, thou now beginst to shine, Suck'ft early balme, and Iland spices there, And wilt anon in thy loose-rein'd careere 15 At Tagus, Po, Sene, Thames, and Danow dine, And fee at night thy Westerne land of Myne, Yet hast thou not more nations seene then shee. That before thee, one day beganne to bee, And thy fraile light being quench'd, shall long, long out live thee.

10 writt 1635-69, G: writs 1633, A18, N, 7 gold] cold *1635–54* beginst ] begot, 1633 13 East] east beginst] begins 1633 16 Danow dine,] Danon TC: Writ's Chambers 1633 some copies 17 Myne, 1633 (but mine, in some copies): Mine, 1635-69 19 one day before thee O'F III.

20

### 296 The Progresse of the Soule.

#### III.

Nor, holy Ianus, in whose soveraigne boate
The Church, and all the Monarchies did floate;
That swimming Colledge, and free Hospitall
Of all mankinde, that cage and vivarie
Of sowles, and beasts, in whose wombe, Destinie
Us, and our latest nephewes did install
(From thence are all deriv'd, that fill this All,)
Did'st thou in that great stewardship embarke
So diverse shapes into that floating parke,
As have beene moved, and inform'd by this heavenly sparke.

#### IV.

Great Destiny the Commissary of God,
That hast mark'd out a path and period
For every thing; who, where wee of-spring tooke,
Our wayes and ends seest at one instant; Thou
Knot of all causes, thou whose changelesse brow
Ne'r smiles nor frownes, O vouch thou safe to looke
And shew my story, in thy eternall booke:
That (if my prayer be sit) I may'understand
So much my selfe, as to know with what hand,
How scant, or liberall this my lifes race is spand.

#### V.

To my fixe luftres almost now outwore, Except thy booke owe mee so many more, Except my legend be free from the letts Of steepe ambition, sleepie povertie, Spirit-quenching sicknesse, dull captivitie,

45

21 Nor, holy Ianus, Ed: Nor holy Ianus 1633-69 27 From thence] For, thence G All,) All) 1633-69 31 Commissary 1633 some copies 33 every thing; Ed: every thing, 1633-69 34 instant; 1633: instant. 1635-69 36 vouch thou safe A18, G, N, O'F, TG: vouch safe thou 1633-69 37 booke: Ed: booke. 1633-69 45 Spirit-quenching] Spright-quenching G

Distracting

Distracting businesse, and from beauties nets, And all that calls from this, and to others whets, O let me not launch out, but let mee save Th'expense of braine and spirit; that my grave His right and due, a whole unwasted man may have. 50

#### VI.

But if my dayes be long, and good enough,
In vaine this fea shall enlarge, or enrough
It selfe; for I will through the wave, and some,
And shall, in sad lone wayes a lively spright,
Make my darke heavy Poëm light, and light.

For though through many streights, and lands I roame,
I launch at paradise, and I saile towards home;
The course I there began, shall here be staid,
Sailes hoised there, stroke here, and anchors laid
In Thames, which were at Tigrys, and Euphrates
waide.

#### VII.

For the great foule which here amongst us now Doth dwell, and moves that hand, and tongue, and brow, Which, as the Moone the sea, moves us; to heare Whose story, with long patience you will long; (For 'tis the crowne, and last straine of my song)

This soule to whom Luther, and Mahomet were Prisons of slesh; this soule which oft did teare, And mend the wracks of th'Empire, and late Rome, And liv'd when every great change did come,

Had first in paradise, a low, but statal roome.

54 shall, Ed: shall 1633: hold 1635-69 lone 1635-69: love 1633, A18, G, N, TC wayes Ed: wayes, 1633-69 spright, Ed: spright 1633-69 sp hoised] hoisted G 61 For the For this G, N, TCD: For that OF 63 Which, Ed: Which 1633-69 us; Ed: us, 1633-69 sp when] where A18, G, N, OF, TC VIII.

#### VIII.

Yet no low roome, nor then the greatest, lesse, If (as devout and sharpe men sitly guesse)
That Crosse, our joy, and griese, where nailes did tye That All, which alwayes was all, every where;
Which could not sinne, and yet all sinnes did beare;
Which could not die, yet could not chuse but die;
Stood in the selfe same roome in Calvarie,
Where sirst grew the forbidden learned tree,
For on that tree hung in security

This Soule, made by the Makers will from pulling free.

#### IX.

Prince of the orchard, faire as dawning morne, Fenc'd with the law, and ripe as foone as borne That apple grew, which this Soule did enlive, Till the then climing ferpent, that now creeps For that offence, for which all mankinde weepes, Tooke it, and t'her whom the first man did wive (Whom and her race, only forbiddings drive) He gave it, she, t'her husband, both did eate; So perished the eaters, and the meate:

And wee (for treason taints the blood) thence die and sweat.

#### X.

Man all at once was there by woman slaine, And one by one we'are here slaine o'er againe By them. The mother poison'd the well-head, The daughters here corrupt us, Rivolets; No smalnesse scapes, no greatnesse breaks their nets;

71 no low] nor low Chambers 74 every where; Ed: every where 1633: every where, 1635-69 83 enlive, G: enlive 1633-69: om. 1633 some copies, and A18, N, TC 93 poyson'd 1669: poisoned 1633-54 94 corrupt us, 1635-69: om. 1633: corrupt as G Rivolets; Ed: Rivolets, 1635-69: om. 1633, A18, N, TC 95 breaks] breake 1633 some copies nets; Ed: nets, 1633-69

She

95

75

85

She thrust us out, and by them we are led
Astray, from turning, to whence we are sled.
Were prisoners Judges, 'twould seeme rigorous,
Shee sinn'd, we beare; part of our paine is, thus
To love them, whose fault to this painfull love yoak'd
us.

#### XI.

So fast in us doth this corruption grow,
That now wee dare aske why wee should be so.
Would God (disputes the curious Rebell) make
A law, and would not have it kept? Or can
His creatures will, crosse his? Of every man
For one, will God (and be just) vengeance take?
Who sinn'd? t'was not forbidden to the snake
Nor her, who was not then made; nor is't writ
That Adam cropt, or knew the apple; yet
The worme and she, and he, and wee endure for it.

### XII.

But fnatch mee heavenly Spirit from this vaine
Reckoning their vanities, lesse is their gaine
Then hazard still, to meditate on ill,
Though with good minde; their reasons, like those toyes
Of glassie bubbles, which the gamesome boyes
Stretch to so nice a thinnes through a quill
That they themselves breake, doe themselves spill:
Arguing is heretiques game, and Exercise
As wrastlers, perfects them; Not liberties
Of speech, but silence; hands, not tongues, end
heresies.

96 thrust] thrusts 1633 (thrust in some copies)
97 sled.] sled, 1633
99 beare; 1635-69, G: here, 1633: heare, A18, N, TC 108 is't] i'st 1633
112 vanities, 1633, G: vanitie, 1635-69 114 minde; Ed: minde, 1633-69
reasons, Ed: reasons 1633: reason's 1635-69, Chambers and Grober 115
which] with 1633 some copies
117 breake, doe 1633, A18, G, N, TC:
breake, and doe 1635-69, Chambers fpill: Ed: spill, 1633-69 119
perfects] perfect 1633 some copies
XIII.

## 300 The Progresse of the Soule.

#### XIII.

Just in that instant when the serpents gripe,
Broke the slight veines, and tender conduit-pipe,
Through which this soule from the trees root did draw
Life, and growth to this apple, sled away
This loose soule, old, one and another day.
As lightning, which one scarce dares say, he saw,
'Tis so soone gone, (and better proofe the law
Of sense, then faith requires) swiftly she slew
To a darke and soggie Plot; Her, her sates threw
There through th'earths pores, and in a Plant hous'd
her anew.

#### XIV.

The plant thus abled, to it selfe did force
A place, where no place was; by natures course
As aire from water, water sleets away
From thicker bodies, by this root thronged so
His spungie confines gave him place to grow:

Just as in our streets, when the people stay
To see the Prince, and have so fill'd the way
That weesels scarce could passe, when she comes nere
They throng and cleave up, and a passage cleare,
As if, for that time, their round bodies statned were.

#### XV.

His right arme he thrust out towards the East, West-ward his left; th'ends did themselves digest Into ten lesser strings, these singers were: And as a slumberer stretching on his bed, This way he this, and that way scattered

dare 1669 127 proofe] proofes O'F 130 earths pores, 1669, A18,G,N: earths-pores, 1633: earth-pores, 1633 (some copies), 1635-54 anew] a new 1633 135 grow: 1650-69: grow, 1633-39 137 the Prince, and have so fill'd G: the Princes, and so fill'd 1633 (but some copies read the Prince, and so fill'd): the Prince, and so fill up 1635-69: the Prince, and so fill'd A18,N,TC 144 bed; Ed: bed; 1633-69

His

145

His other legge, which feet with toes upbeare. Grew on his middle parts, the first day, haire, To show, that in loves businesse hee should still A dealer bee, and be uf'd well, or ill:

His apples kindle, his leaves, force of conception kill. 150

#### XVI.

A mouth, but dumbe, he hath; blinde eyes, deafe eares, And to his shoulders dangle subtile haires; A young Colossus there hee stands upright, And as that ground by him were conquered A leafie garland weares he on his head 155 Enchas'd with little fruits, fo red and bright That for them you would call your Loves lips white So, of a lone unhaunted place possest, Did this foules fecond Inne, built by the guest, This living buried man, this quiet mandrake, rest. 160

#### XVII.

No luftfull woman came this plant to grieve, But 'twas because there was none yet but Eve: And she (with other purpose) kill'd it quite; Her finne had now brought in infirmities, And so her cradled child, the moist red eyes 165 Had never shut, nor slept since it saw light; Poppie she knew, she knew the mandrakes might, And tore up both, and so coold her childs blood; Unvirtuous weeds might long unvex'd have flood; But hee's short liv'd, that with his death can doe most good. 170

146 upbeare. Ed: upbeare; 1633: up beare; 1635-69 147 middle parts 1633, G,O'F: middle part 1635-69: mid-parts A18, N, TC kindle, G: kinde, 1633, A18, N, OF, TC: kindle; 1635-69 159 guest, Ed: guest 1633-69. 1633: white, 1635-69 165 moist red 1633-35: moist-red 1639-69 166 flept] fleept 1633-35 167 mandrakes might, Ed: mandrakes light; Ed: light, 1633-69 might; 1633-54: mandrakes-might; 1669 XVIII.

hen.

#### XVIII.

To an unfetterd foules quick nimble hast
Are falling stars, and hearts thoughts, but slow pac'd
Thinner then burnt aire slies this foule, and she
Whom foure new comming, and foure parting Suns
Had found, and left the Mandrakes tenant, runnes
Thoughtlesse of change, when her sirme destiny
Confin'd, and enjayld her, that seem'd so free,
Into a small blew shell, the which a poore
Warme bird orespread, and sat still evermore,
Till her inclos'd child kickt, and pick'd it sel

Till her inclos'd child kickt, and pick'd it felfe a dore.

#### XIX.

Outcrept a fparrow, this foules moving Inne,
On whose raw armes stiffe feathers now begin,
As childrens teeth through gummes, to breake with paine,
His sless jelly yet, and his bones threds,
All a new downy mantle overspreads,
A mouth he opes, which would as much containe
As his late house, and the first houre speaks plaine,
And chirps alowd for meat. Meat fit for men
His father steales for him, and so feeds then
One, that within a moneth, will beate him from his

#### XX.

In this worlds youth wise nature did make hast, Things ripened sooner, and did longer last; Already this hot cocke, in bush and tree, In field and tent, oreflutters his next hen; He asks her not, who did so tast, nor when,

180 inclos'd 1635-69, G: encloth'd A18, N, TC: encloth'd altered to unclothed then to enclosed 0'F: uncloath'd 1633 pick'd] peck'd A18, G, TC 181 Outcrept 1633-35: Out crept 1639-69 185 a new downy 1635-69, A18, G, TC: downy a new 1633 overspreades, 1633-39: overspreads 1650-69 193 cocke, Ed: cocke 1633-69 tree,] tree 1633 194 tent, Ed: tent 1633-69 hen; Ed: hen,

Nor

IQ0

195

175

303

215

Man

Nor if his fifter, or his neece shee be; Nor doth she pule for his inconstancie If in her sight he change, nor doth refuse The next that calls; both liberty doe use;

Where store is of both kindes, both kindes may freely chuse.

#### XXI.

Men, till they tooke laws which made freedome lesse,
Their daughters, and their sisters did ingresse;
Till now unlawfull, therefore ill, 'twas not.
So jolly, that it can move, this soule is,
The body so free of his kindnesses,
That selfe-preserving it hath now forgot,
And slackneth so the soules, and bodies knot,
Which temperance streightens; freely on his she friends
He blood, and spirit, pith, and marrow spends,
Ill steward of himself, himselfe in three yeares ends. 210

#### XXII.

Else might he long have liv'd; man did not know Of gummie blood, which doth in holly grow, How to make bird-lime, nor how to deceive With faind calls, hid nets, or enwrapping snare, The free inhabitants of the Plyant aire.

202 ingresse; Ed: ingresse, 1633-69 196 be; *Ed*: be, 1633-69 Till now unlawfull, therefore ill; 'twas not 203-5 So jolly, that it can move this foule; Is The body so free of his kindnesses, 1633, and 1669 (Till now.): Till now, unlawfull, therefore ill 'twas not So jolly, that it can move this foule. Is The body, fo free of his kindnesses, Till now, unlawful, therefore ill 'twas not. So jolly, that it can move this soul, is The body, so free of his kindnesses, Chambers, and Grolier but 203 not; and no commas in 204. See note 206 felfe-preferring 207 foules, | feuls 1669 208 temperance no hyphen 1633-39 214 hid G: his têperance 1633-39 1633-69, A18, N, TC 212 grow, grow 1633-39 fnare, fnare 1633-69

## 304 The Progresse of the Soule.

Man to beget, and woman to conceive
Askt not of rootes, nor of cock-sparrowes, leave:
Yet chuseth hee, though none of these he feares,
Pleasantly three, then streightned twenty yeares
To live, and to encrease his race, himselfe outweares. 220

#### XXIII.

This cole with overblowing quench'd and dead,
The Soule from her too active organs fled
T'a brooke. A female fishes sandie Roe
With the males jelly, newly lev'ned was,
For they had intertouch'd as they did passe,
And one of those small bodies, sitted so,
This soule inform'd, and abled it to rowe
It selfe with sinnie oares, which she did sit:
Her scales seem'd yet of parchment, and as yet
Perchance a fish, but by no name you could call it. 230

#### XXIV.

When goodly, like a ship in her full trim,
A swan, so white that you may unto him
Compare all whitenesse, but himselfe to none,
Glided along, and as he glided watch'd,
And with his arched necke this poore sish catch'd.

It mov'd with state, as if to looke upon
Low things it scorn'd, and yet before that one
Could thinke he sought it, he had swallowed cleare
This, and much such, and unblam'd devour'd there
All, but who too swift, too great, or well armed were. 240

220 encrease his race, ] encrease, 1633 223 brooke. A Ed: brooke; 2 1633-69 225 they had intertouch'd 1635-69, G, O'F: they intertouched 1633: they intertouch'd A18, N, TC 227 abled ] able 1669 rowe] roe 1633 228 fit: Ed: fit, 1633-69 240 armed were.] arm'd were 1633 XXV

#### XXV.

Now fwome a prison in a prison put,
And now this Soule in double walls was shut,
Till melted with the Swans digestive fire,
She left her house the fish, and vapour'd forth;
Fate not affording bodies of more worth
For her as yet, bids her againe retire
T'another fish, to any new desire
Made a new prey; For, he that can to none
Resistance make, nor complaint, sure is gone.
Weaknesse invites, but silence feasts oppression.

245

250

#### XXVI.

Pace with her native streame, this fish doth keepe,
And journeyes with her, towards the glassie deepe,
But oft retarded, once with a hidden net
Though with greate windowes, for when Need first taught
These tricks to catch food, then they were not wrought 255
As now, with curious greedinesse to let
None scape, but few, and sit for use, to get,
As, in this trap a ravenous pike was tane,
Who, though himselfe distrest, would saine have slain
This wretch; So hardly are ill habits left again.

### XXVII.

Here by her smallnesse shee two deaths orepast,
Once innocence scap'd, and left the oppressor fast.
The net through-swome, she keepes the liquid path,
And whether she leape up sometimes to breath
And suck in aire, or finde it underneath,

265

249 fure is gone. 1633–39: is fure gone. 1650–54: is fure gone, 1669
251 her A18, G, N, O'F, TC: the 1633–69
254–7 for when ... use, to get, in brackets 1635–69
254 Need G: need 1633–69
255 then the 1633
257 use, Ed: use 1633–69
262 fast. Ed: fast; 1633–69

Or working parts like mills or limbecks hath To make the water thinne, and airelike faith Cares not; but safe the Place she's come unto Where fresh, with falt waves meet, and what to doe She knowes not, but betweene both makes a boord or two. 270

#### XXVIII.

So farre from hiding her guests, water is, That she showes them in bigger quantities Then they are. Thus doubtfull of her way, For game and not for hunger a sea Pie Spied through this traiterous spectacle, from high, 275 The feely fish where it disputing lay, And t'end her doubts and her, beares her away: Exalted she'is, but to the exalters good, As are by great ones, men which lowly stood. It's rais'd, to be the Raifers instrument and food. 280

#### XXIX.

Is any kinde subject to rape like fish? Ill unto man, they neither doe, nor wish: Fishers they kill not, nor with noise awake, They doe not hunt, nor strive to make a prey Of beafts, nor their yong fonnes to beare away; 285 Foules they pursue not, nor do undertake To spoile the nests industrious birds do make; Yet them all these unkinde kinds feed upon, To kill them is an occupation, 289 And lawes make Fasts, and Lents for their destruction.

267 water 1635-69, G: wether 1633, 266 mills *Ed*: mills, 1633–69 airelike 1633-35: ayre like 1639-69 and Chambers 1633-69: faith, Chambers. See note 268 not; Ed: not, 1633-69270 two.] two 1633 271 is, is 1633 273 Thus doubtfull 1633, A18, G, N, TC: Thus her doubtfull 1635-69 277 away: Ed: away, 1633-69 279 in brackets 1635-69 stood. 1633-39: stood, 1650-69 280 It's rais'd 1633-69: It rais'd some copies of 1633, A18, G, N, TC 287 industrious] industrious 1633 290 Fasts, and Lents 1635-69: fasts, and lents 1633

#### XXX.

A fudden stiffe land-winde in that selfe houre
To sea-ward forc'd this bird, that did devour
The sish; he cares not, for with ease he slies,
Fat gluttonies best orator: at last
So long hee hath slowen, and hath slowen so fast
That many leagues at sea, now tir'd hee lyes,
And with his prey, that till then languisht, dies:
The soules no longer soes, two wayes did erre,
The sish I follow, and keepe no calender
Of the other; he lives yet in some great officer.

#### XXXI.

Into an embrion fish, our Soule is throwne,
And in due time throwne out againe, and growne
To such vastnesse as, if unmanacled
From Greece, Morea were, and that by some
Earthquake unrooted, loose Morea swome,
Or seas from Africks body had severed
And torne the hopefull Promontories head,
This fish would seeme these, and, when all hopes faile,
A great ship overset, or without saile
Hulling, might (when this was a whelp) be like this
whale.

#### XXXII.

At every stroake his brazen sinnes do take, More circles in the broken sea they make Then cannons voices, when the aire they teare: His ribs are pillars, and his high arch'd roose Of barke that blunts best steele, is thunder-proofe:

296 That many leagues at sea, G: That leagues o'er-past at sea, 1633-69: That leagues at sea, A18, N, O'F (which inserts o'r past), TC. See note 297 dies: dies, 1633 301 throwne, throwne 1633 303 vastnesse as, if Grolier: vastnesse, as if 1633-69, Chambers 307 head, 1633: head; 1635-69: head. Chambers. See note 311 take, take 1633 315 thunder-proofe: Ed: thunder-proofe, 1633-69

Swimme

315

Swimme in him fwallow'd Dolphins, without feare, And feele no fides, as if his vaft wombe were Some Inland fea, and ever as hee went Hee spouted rivers up, as if he ment

To joyne our feas, with feas above the firmament.

320

#### XXXIII.

He hunts not fish, but as an officer, Stayes in his court, at his owne net, and there All fuitors of all forts themselves enthrall; So on his backe lyes this whale wantoning, And in his gulfe-like throat, sucks every thing That passeth neare. Fish chaseth fish, and all, Flyer and follower, in this whirlepoole fall; O might not states of more equality Confift? and is it of necessity

325

That thousand guiltlesse smals, to make one great, must 330

#### XXXIV.

Now drinkes he up feas, and he eates up flocks, He juftles Ilands, and he shakes firme rockes. Now in a roomefull house this Soule doth float. And like a Prince she sends her faculties To all her limbes, distant as Provinces. The Sunne hath twenty times both crab and goate Parched, fince first lanch'd forth this living boate; 'Tis greatest now, and to destruction Nearest; There's no pause at perfection; Greatnesse a period hath, but hath no station.

335

340

316 [wallow'd] [wallowed 1633 322 at] as A18, G, TCC this 1633: his 1635-69 boate; Ed: boate, 1635-69: boate. 1633 339 perfection; Ed: perfection. 1633-35: perfection, 1639-69

XXXV.

#### XXXV.

Two little fishes whom hee never harm'd,
Nor fed on their kinde, two not throughly arm'd
With hope that they could kill him, nor could doe
Good to themselves by his death (they did not eate
His slesh, nor suck those oyles, which thence outstreat)
Conspir'd against him, and it might undoe
The plot of all, that the plotters were two,
But that they sishes were, and could not speake.
How shall a Tyran wise strong projects breake,
If wreches can on them the common anger wreake?

#### XXXVI.

The flaile-finn'd Thresher, and steel-beak'd Sword-fish Onely attempt to doe, what all doe wish.

The Thresher backs him, and to beate begins;
The sluggard Whale yeelds to oppression,
And t'hide himselfe from shame and danger, downe
Begins to sinke; the Swordsish upward spins,
And gores him with his beake; his staffe-like sinnes,
So well the one, his sword the other plyes,
That now a scoffe, and prey, this tyran dyes,
And (his owne dole) feeds with himselfe all companies.

### XXXVII.

Who will revenge his death? or who will call
Those to account, that thought, and wrought his fall?
The heires of slaine kings, wee see are often so
Transported with the joy of what they get,
That they, revenge and obsequies forget,

365

344-5 brackets, 1719: death:...outstreat, 1633-69 did not eate] doe not eate G 349 Tyran] Tyrant 1669 351 staile-finn'd] staile-find 1633: staile-finnd 1635-39 358 well] were 1633 359 tyran] tyrant 1669 365 they, revenge 1635-69: they revenge, 1633: some copies

Nor

Nor will against such men the people goe, Because h'is now dead, to whom they should show Love in that act; Some kings by vice being growne So needy of subjects love, that of their own

They thinke they lose, if love be to the dead Prince shown.

#### XXXVIII.

This Soule, now free from prison, and passion, Hath yet a little indignation That so small hammers should so soone downe beat So great a castle. And having for her house Got the streight cloyster of a wreched mouse 375 (As basest men that have not what to eate, Nor enjoy ought, doe farre more hate the great Then they, who good repos'd estates possesse) This Soule, late taught that great things might by leffe Be flain, to gallant mischiefe doth herselse addresse. 380

#### XXXIX.

Natures great master-peece, an Elephant, The onely harmlesse great thing; the giant Of beafts; who thought, no more had gone, to make one wife But to be just, and thankfull, loth to offend, (Yet nature hath given him no knees to bend) 385 Himselfe he up-props, on himselfe relies, And foe to none, suspects no enemies, Still fleeping flood; vex't not his fantafie Blacke dreames; like an unbent bow, carelesly His finewy Proboscis did remissy lie: 390

367 h'is 1633: he's 1635-69 368 act; Ed: act. 1633-69 who thought, no more had gone, to make one wife 1633, G, A18, N, TC (the last four MSS. all drop more, N and TCD leaving a space): who thought none had, to make him wife, 1635-69 386 relies, ] relies 1633 dreames; Ed: dreames, 1633-69 390 lie: 1635: lie. 1633, 1639-69

#### XL

In which as in a gallery this moufe Walk'd, and furveid the roomes of this vast house, And to the braine, the foules bedchamber, went, And gnaw'd the life cords there; Like a whole towne Cleane undermin'd, the flaine beaft tumbled downe; 395 With him the murtherer dies, whom envy fent To kill, not scape, (for, only hee that ment To die, did ever kill a man of better roome.) And thus he made his foe, his prey, and tombe: Who cares not to turn back, may any whither come. 400

#### XLI.

Next, hous'd this Soule a Wolves yet unborne whelp, Till the best midwife, Nature, gave it helpe, To iffue. It could kill, as foone as goe. Abel, as white, and milde as his sheepe were, (Who, in that trade, of Church, and kingdomes, there 405 Was the first type) was still infested soe, With this wolfe, that it bred his loffe and woe; And yet his bitch, his fentinell attends The flocke so neere, so well warnes and defends, That the wolfe, (hopelesse else) to corrupt her, intends. 410

#### XLII.

Hee tooke a course, which fince, successfully, Great men have often taken, to espie The counsels, or to breake the plots of foes. To Abels tent he stealeth in the darke, On whose skirts the bitch slept; ere she could barke,

395 downe; Ed: downe, 1633-69 396 dies, dies 1633 brackets, Ed: scape, . . . roome, 1633: scape; . . . roome, 1635-69 ment] went A18, N, TC 403 goe. Ed: goe, 1633: goe: 1635-69 405 Who,] Who 1633 trade, 1635-69: trade 1633 413 foes. Ed: foes, 1633-69

Attach'd

## 312 The Progresse of the Soule.

Attach'd her with streight gripes, yet hee call'd those, Embracements of love; to loves worke he goes, Where deeds move more then words; nor doth she show, Nor (make) resist, nor needs hee streighten so

His prey, for, were shee loose, she would nor barke, nor goe.

#### XLIII.

Hee hath engag'd her; his, she wholy bides;
Who not her owne, none others secrets hides.
If to the slocke he come, and Abell there,
She faines hoarse barkings, but she biteth not,
Her saith is quite, but not her love forgot.
At last a trap, of which some every where
Abell had plac'd, ends all his losse, and feare,
By the Wolves death; and now just time it was
That a quicke soule should give life to that masse
Of blood in Abels bitch, and thither this did passe.

430

#### XLIV.

Some have their wives, their fifters some begot,
But in the lives of Emperours you shall not
Reade of a lust the which may equal this;
This wolfe begot himselfe, and finished
What he began alive, when hee was dead;
Sonne to himselfe, and father too, hee is
A ridling lust, for which Schoolemen would misse
A proper name. The whelpe of both these lay
In Abels tent, and with soft Moaba,
His sister, being yong, it us'd to sport and play.

440

419 Nor (make) refift, Ed: Nor much refift, 1633-69: Nowe must refift N: Nowe much refift A18, G, TC: Resistance much O'F needs] need O'F 420 nor barke, 1633-39: not barke 1650-69, A18, N, TC 422 hides.] hides, 1633 427 plac'd, ends] plac'd end 1633 some copies 435 dead; Ed: dead, 1633-39: dead. 1650-69

XLV.

#### XLV.

Hee foone for her too harsh, and churlish grew, And Abell (the dam dead) would use this new For the field. Being of two kindes thus made, He, as his dam, from sheepe drove wolves away, And as his Sire, he made them his owne prey. 445 Five yeares he liv'd, and cofened with his trade, Then hopelesse that his faults were hid, betraid Himselfe by flight, and by all followed, From dogges, a wolfe; from wolves, a dogge he fled; And, like a spie to both sides false, he perished.

450

#### XLVI.

It quickned next a toyfull Ape, and fo Gamesome it was, that it might freely goe From tent to tent, and with the children play. His organs now fo like theirs hee doth finde, That why he cannot laugh, and speake his minde, 455 He wonders. Much with all, most he doth stay With Adams fift daughter Siphatecia, Doth gaze on her, and, where she passeth, passe, Gathers her fruits, and tumbles on the graffe, And wifest of that kinde, the first true lover was. 460

#### XLVII.

He was the first that more desir'd to have One then another; first that ere did crave Love by mute fignes, and had no power to speake; First that could make love faces, or could doe The valters fomberfalts, or us'd to wooe

465

thus ] om. 1633 443 field. Being Ed: field, being 1633-69 453 play. Ed: play, 1633-69 With VOL. I. Y

#### The Progresse of the Soule. 314

With hoiting gambolls, his owne bones to breake To make his mistresse merry; or to wreake Her anger on himselfe. Sinnes against kinde They easily doe, that can let feed their minde With outward beauty; beauty they in boyes and beafts

do find. 470

#### XLVIII.

By this misled, too low things men have prov'd, And too high; beafts and angels have beene lov'd. This Ape, though else through-vaine, in this was wife, He reach'd at things too high, but open way There was, and he knew not she would say nay; 475 His toyes prevaile not, likelier meanes he tries, He gazeth on her face with teare-shot eyes, And up lifts fubtly with his ruffet pawe Her kidskinne apron without feare or awe Of nature; nature hath no gaole, though shee hath law. 480

#### XLIX.

First she was silly and knew not what he ment. That vertue, by his touches, chaft and spent, Succeeds an itchie warmth, that melts her quite; She knew not first, nowe cares not what he doth, And willing halfe and more, more then halfe (loth), She neither puls nor pushes, but outright Now cries, and now repents; when Tethlemite Her brother, entred, and a great stone threw After the Ape, who, thus prevented, flew. 489 This house thus batter'd downe, the Soule possest a new.

470 beauty; Ed: beauty, 1633-69 472 lov'd. Ed: lov'd; 1633-69 479 or of 1669 480 shee hath] shee have A18, N, TC ment. Ed: ment, 1633-69 483 quite; Ed: quite, 1633-69 nowe 1633, G: nor 1635-69, Chambers: then A18, TC 485 (loth), Ed: Tooth 1633, G: A18, N, TC leave a blank space: in TCC a later band bas inserted loath: wroth, 1635-69 487 Tethlemite A18, G, N, O'F, TC: Tethelemite 1633. Thelemite 1635-69 489 flew. 1635-69: flew, 1633

#### Ι.,

And whether by this change she lose or win,
She comes out next, where the Ape would have gone in.

Adam and Eve had mingled bloods, and now
Like Chimiques equall fires, her temperate wombe
Had stew'd and form'd it: and part did become
A spungie liver, that did richly allow,
Like a free conduit, on a high hils brow,
Life-keeping moisture unto every part;
Part hardned it selfe to a thicker heart,
Whose busie surraces lifes spirits do impart.

#### LI.

Another part became the well of fense,
The tender well-arm'd feeling braine, from whence,
Those sinowie strings which do our bodies tie,
Are raveld out; and fast there by one end,
Did this Soule limbes, these limbes a soule attend;
And now they joyn'd: keeping some quality
Of every past shape, she knew treachery,
Rapine, deceit, and lust, and ills enow
To be a woman. Themech she is now,
Sister and wife to Caine, Caine that first did plow.

#### LII.

Who ere thou beeft that read'ft this fullen Writ, Which just so much courts thee, as thou dost it, Let me arrest thy thoughts; wonder with mee, Why plowing, building, ruling and the rest, Or most of those arts, whence our lives are blest,

515

315

492 in. 1650-69: in, 1633-39
1633 part; Ed: part, 1633-69
1633-54
1633-54
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1633-69
1635-69, Chambers, Grolier. See note
1633 thoughts; 1650-69: thoughts, 1633-39

By

## 316 The Progresse of the Soule.

By curfed Cains race invented be, And bleft Seth vext us with Aftronomie. Ther's nothing fimply good, nor ill alone, Of every quality comparison, The onely measure is, and judge, opinion.

520

The end of the Progresse of the Soule.

517 Astronomie.] Astronomie, 1633 519 comparison, 1633, 1669 (no comma): Comparison, 1635-54 520 opinion. 1633: Opinion. 1635-69 he end &c. 1635-69: om. 1633

# DIVINE POEMS.

To E. of D. with fix holy Sonnets.

CEe Sir, how as the Suns hot Masculine flame Begets strange creatures on Niles durty slime, In me, your fatherly yet lufty Ryme (For, these songs are their fruits) have wrought the same; But though the ingendring force from whence they came 5 Bee strong enough, and nature doe admit Seaven to be borne at once, I fend as yet But fix; they fay, the feaventh hath still some maime. I choose your judgement, which the same degree Doth with her fifter, your invention, hold, 10 As fire these drosse Rymes to purifie, Or as Elixar, to change them to gold; You are that Alchimist which alwaies had Wit, whose one spark could make good things of bad.

To the Lady Magdalen Herbert: of St. Mary Magdalen.

HEr of your name, whose fair inheritance Bethina was, and jointure Magdalo: An active faith so highly did advance, That she once knew, more than the Church did know,

Divine Poems. A18, N, TC: In 1635-69 this is the title at head of each page, but the new section is headed Holy Sonnets. To E. of D. &c. so headed 1633-69 but placed among Letters &c., and so in O'F and (but L. of D.) W: removed bither by Grosart. 4 their fruits] the fruit W 6 doe *1633*: doth *1635–69* 8 fix ; ] fix, 1633 maime. W: maime; 11 drossie drosse 1650-54

To the Lady Magdalen Herbert: &c. Ed: To the Lady Magdalen Herbert, of &c. Walton's The Life of Mr George Herbert. (1670, pp.

25–6.), See note 4 know, 1675: know 1670

The

The Refurrection; fo much good there is

Deliver'd of her, that some Fathers be
Loth to believe one Woman could do this;
But, think these Magdalens were two or three.
Increase their number, Lady, and their fame:
To their Devotion, add your Innocence;
Take so much of th'example, as of the name;
The latter half; and in some recompence
That they did harbour Christ himself, a Guest,
Harbour these Hymns, to his dear name addrest. J.D.

### HOLY SONNETS.

### La Corona.

Eigne at my hands this crown of prayer and praise, Weav'd in my low devout melancholie, Thou which of good, hast, yea art treasury, All changing unchang'd Antient of dayes; But doe not, with a vile crowne of fraile bayes, 5 Reward my muses white sincerity, But what thy thorny crowne gain'd, that give mee, A crowne of Glory, which doth flower alwayes; The ends crowne our workes, but thou crown'ft our ends, For, at our end begins our endlesse rest; 10 The first last end, now zealously possest, With a strong sober thirst, my soule attends. Tis time that heart and voice be lifted high, Salvation to all that will is nigh.

HOLY SONNETS. 1633-69, being general title to the two groups: Holy

Sonnets written 20 years fince. H49.

La Corona. 1633-69, A18, D, H49, N, S, TCC, TCD, W: The Crowne. B, O'F, S96 2 low 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TC, W (spelt lowe in MSS.): lone 1635-69, B, O'F, S: loves S96 3 treasury, 1633-69: a Treasurie, B, O'F, S, S96 4 dayes; Ed: dayes, 1633-69 10 For So W end 1633, A18, B, D, H49, N, O'F, TC, W: ends 1635-69, S96 rest; Ed: rest, 1633-69 11 The This B, S, S96, W zealously solved B, S96, W: O'F corrects 13 heart and voice voice and heart B, O'F, S, S96, W 14 migb.] nigb, 1633

Annunciation.

5

IO

5

IO

#### ANNVNCIATION.

2. Salvation to all that will is nigh;
That All, which alwayes is All every where,
Which cannot finne, and yet all finnes must beare,
Which cannot die, yet cannot chuse but die,
Loe, faithfull Virgin, yeelds himselfe to lye
In prison, in thy wombe; and though he there
Can take no sinne, nor thou give, yet he'will weare
Taken from thence, slesh, which deaths force may trie.
Ere by the spheares time was created, thou
Wast in his minde, who is thy Sonne, and Brother;
Whom thou conceiv'st, conceiv'd; yea thou art now
Thy Makers maker, and thy Fathers mother;
Thou'hast light in darke; and shutst in little roome,
Immensity cloysterd in thy deare wombe.

#### NATIVITIE.

3. Immensitie cloysterd in thy deare wombe,
Now leaves his welbelov'd imprisonment,
There he hath made himselfe to his intent
Weake enough, now into our world to come;
But Oh, for thee, for him, hath th'Inne no roome?
Yet lay him in this stall, and from the Orient,
Starres, and wisemen will travell to prevent
Th'effect of Herods jealous generall doome.
Seest thou, my Soule, with thy faiths eyes, how he
Which fils all place, yet none holds him, doth lye?
Was not his pity towards thee wondrous high,
That would have need to be pittied by thee?
Kisse him, and with him into Egypt goe,
With his kinde mother, who partakes thy wee.

Annunciation. I nigh; 1669: nigh, 1633-54 9 created,] begotten, B, S, \$96, W: O'F corrects 10 Brother; Ed: Brother, 1633-69 11 conceiv'st, 1633: conceiv'st 1635-69: conceiv'ds, O'F, S, W, and Grother conceiv'd;] conceived; 1635-69 12 mother; Ed: mother, 1633-69 Nativitie. 6 this] his 1669 7 will] shall B, O'F, ..., \$96, W 8 effect 1669, 1418, B, N, O'F, S, \$96, TC, W: effects 1633-54, D, H49 jealous] dire and B, O'F, S, \$96, W: zealous A18, N, TC doome.] doome; 1633 9 eyes, 1633, B, D, H49, O'F, S, \$96, W: eye, 1635-69, A18, N, TC

TEMPLE.

#### TEMPLE.

5

10

5

10

Resurrection.

4. With his kinde mother who partakes thy woe, Ioseph turne backe; see where your child doth sit, Blowing, yea blowing out those sparks of wit, Which himselfe on the Doctors did bestow; The Word but lately could not speake, and loe, It sodenly speakes wonders, whence comes it, That all which was, and all which should be writ, A shallow seeming child, should deeply know? His Godhead was not soule to his manhood, Nor had time mellowed him to this ripenesse, But as for one which hath a long taske, 'tis good, With the Sunne to beginne his businesse, He in his ages morning thus began By miracles exceeding power of man.

#### CRVCIFYING.

5. By miracles exceeding power of man,
Hee faith in some, envie in some begat,
For, what weake spirits admire, ambitious, hate;
In both affections many to him ran,
But Oh! the worst are most, they will and can,
Alas, and do, unto the immaculate,
Whose creature Fate is, now prescribe a Fate,
Measuring selfe-lifes infinity to'a span,
Nay to an inch. Loe, where condemned hee
Beares his owne crosse, with paine, yet by and by
When it beares him, he must beare more and die.
Now thou art lifted up, draw mee to thee,
And at thy death giving such liberall dole,
Moyst, with one drop of thy blood, my dry soule.

Temple. 5 loe, Ed: loe 1633-69 6 wonders, 1633-39: wonders:

2 taske, 1633-69, D, H49: long taske A18, TCC 'tis] 'Tis 1633: thinks W

Crucifying. 3 weake] meeke B, O'F, S, S96, W 8 to'a fpan, B, N, O'F, S, S96, TC, W: to fpan, 1633-69, A18, D, H49 9 inch. Loe, 1635-69: inch, loe, 1633 11 die. 1635-69: die; 1633

### RESURRECTION.

6. Moyst with one drop of thy blood, my dry soule Shall (though she now be in extreme degree Too stony hard, and yet too sleshly,) bee Freed by that drop, from being starv'd, hard, or foule, And life, by this death abled, shall controule 5 Death, whom thy death flue; nor shall to mee Feare of first or last death, bring miserie, If in thy little booke my name thou enroule, Flesh in that long sleep is not putrified, But made that there, of which, and for which 'twas; 10 Nor can by other meanes be glorified. May then finnes fleep, and deaths foone from me passe, That wak't from both, I againe rifen may Salute the last, and everlasting day.

#### ASCENTION.

7 Salute the last and everlasting day,
Joy at the uprising of this Sunne, and Sonne,
Yee whose just teares, or tribulation
Have purely washt, or burnt your drossie clay;
Behold the Highest, parting hence away,
Lightens the darke clouds, which hee treads upon,
Nor doth hee by ascending, show alone,
But first hee, and hee first enters the way.
O strong Ramme, which hast batter'd heaven for mee,
Mild Lambe, which with thy blood, hast mark'd the path; ro
Bright Torch, which shin'st, that I the way may see,
Oh, with thy owne blood quench thy owne just wrath,
And if thy holy Spirit, my Muse did raise,
Deigne at my hands this crowne of prayer and praise.

Refurrection. I foule 1635: foule, 1633, 1639-69 5 this] thy B, O'F, S, S96, W 6 shall to] shall nowe to A18, N, O'F, TC 8 little 1633, A18, D, H49, TC: life 1635-69, B, O'F, S, S96, W 9 that long] that last long O'F, S, S96, W: that D, H49 II glorised] purified S, S96, W, and O'F (which corrects to glorised) 12 deaths A18, N, S96, TC, W: death 1633-69, D, H49

Ascention. 3 just 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TC: true 1635-69, B, S, S96, W, 8 way.] way, 1633 10 Lambe, D, W: lambe 1633-69
II Torch, D, W: torch, 1633-69 the way] thy wayes B, S, S96, W: thee A18, TCC

Holy

## Holy Sonnets.

T.

Thou hast made me, And shall thy worke decay? Repaire me now, for now mine end doth haste, I runne to death, and death meets me as fast, And all my pleasures are like yesterday; I dare not move my dimme eyes any way, Despaire behind, and death before doth cast Such terrour, and my feeble slesh doth waste By sinne in it, which it t'wards hell doth weigh; Onely thou art above, and when towards thee By thy leave I can looke, I rise againe; But our old subtle foe so tempteth me, That not one houre my selfe I can sustaine; Thy Grace may wing me to prevent his art, And thou like Adamant draw mine iron heart.

#### II.

A S due by many titles I refigne
My felfe to thee, O God, first I was made
By thee, and for thee, and when I was decay'd
Thy blood bought that, the which before was thine;
I am thy sonne, made with thy selfe to shine,
Thy servant, whose paines thou hast still repaid,
Thy sheepe, thine Image, and, till I betray'd
My selfe, a temple of thy Spirit divine;
Why doth the devill then usurpe on mee?
Why doth he steale, nay ravish that's thy right?
Except thou rise and for thine owne worke fight,
Oh I shall soone despaire, when I doe see
That thou lov'st mankind well, yet wilt not chuse me,
And Satan hates mee, yet is loth to lose mee.

Holy Sonnets. 1633-69 (following La Corona as second group under the same general title), W: Devine Meditations. B, O'F, S96: no title, A18, D, H49, N, TCC, TCD. See note I. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: omitted 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TCC, TCD 4 yesterday; Ed: yesterday, 1635-69 7 feeble 1635-69: febled B, O'F, S96, W 12 my selfe I can 1635-69: I can myself B, S96, W sustaine; 1669: sustaine, 1635-54
II. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: I. 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TCC, TCD 2 God, first 1633: God. First 1635-69 4 thine; 1650-69: thine,

III.

5

10

5

10

5

5

ΙO

#### III.

O Might those sighes and teares returne againe Into my breast and eyes, which I have spent, That I might in this holy discontent Mourne with some fruit, as I have mourn'd in vaine; In mine Idolatry what showres of raine Mine eyes did waste? what griefs my heart did rent? That fufferance was my finne; now I repent; 'Cause I did suffer I must suffer paine. Th'hydroptique drunkard, and night-scouting thiefe, The itchy Lecher, and felfe tickling proud 10 Have the remembrance of past joyes, for reliefe Of comming ills. To (poore) me is allow'd No ease; for, long, yet vehement griefe hath beene Th'effect and cause, the punishment and sinne.

#### IV.

OH my blacke Soule! now thou art summoned By sicknesse, deaths herald, and champion; Thou art like a pilgrim, which abroad hath done Treason, and durst not turne to whence hee is fled, Or like a thiefe, which till deaths doome be read, Wisheth himselfe delivered from prison; But damn'd and hal'd to execution, Wisheth that still he might be imprisoned. Yet grace, if thou repent, thou canst not lacke; But who shall give thee that grace to beginne? Oh make thy felfe with holy mourning blacke, And red with blushing, as thou art with sinne; Or wash thee in Christs blood, which hath this might That being red, it dyes red foules to white.

7 and, Ed: and 1633-69 1633-39: thine. W 9 on 1633-69, D, H49: in A18, B, N, S96, TC, W 10 steale, ] steale 1633-39 12 doe 1633 and most MSS.: shall 1635-69,0'F, S96 what's A18, TCC 13 me,] me. 1633

III. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: omitted 1633, A18, D, &c. now I Ed: finne, now I B, W: finne I now 1635-69 repent, 1633-69

IV. 1635-69: IL 1633, A18, D, &c.: V. B, O F, S96, W r Soule! 8 imprisoned. W: imprisoned; 1633-69 1633: Soule 1635-69 V. V,

I Am a little world made cunningly
Of Elements, and an Angelike spright,
But black sinne hath betraid to endlesse night
My worlds both parts, and (oh) both parts must die.
You which beyond that heaven which was most high
Have found new sphears, and of new lands can write,
Powre new seas in mine eyes, that so I might
Drowne my world with my weeping earnessly,
Or wash it, if it must be drown'd no more:
But oh it must be burnt! alas the fire
Of lust and envie have burnt it heretosore,
And made it souler; Let their slames retire,
And burne me ô Lord, with a fiery zeale
Of thee and thy house, which doth in eating heale.

#### VI.

This is my playes last scene, here heavens appoint
My pilgrimages last mile; and my race
Idly, yet quickly runne, hath this last pace,
My spans last inch, my minutes latest point,
And gluttonous death, will instantly unjoynt
My body, and soule, and I shall sleepe a space,
But my'ever-waking part shall see that face,
Whose feare already shakes my every joynt:
Then, as my soule, to'heaven her first seate, takes slight,
And earth-borne body, in the earth shall dwell,
So, fall my sinnes, that all may have their right,
To where they'are bred, and would presse me, to hell
Impute me righteous, thus purg'd of evill,
For thus I leave the world, the sless, the devill.

6 lands 9 it, 10 burnt! Ed: burnt, 1635-69 have B, S96, W: hath O'F: om. 1635-69 12 fouler; W: fouler, 1635-69 their] those W 13 Lord] God W VI. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: III. 1633, A18, D, &c. their those W 13 Lord God W 6 and foule, 1635-69: and my foule, 1633 7 Or presently, I know not, see that Face, B, D, H49,0'F, S, S96, W 10 earth-borne 1635-69: earth borne 1633 14 flesh, | flesh 1633 the devill. and devill. A18, B, D, H49, N,O'F, S96,TC, W

VII.

5

10

5

T the round earths imagin'd corners, blow Your trumpets, Angells, and arife, arife From death, you numberlesse infinities Of foules, and to your scattred bodies goe, All whom the flood did, and fire shall o'erthrow, 5 All whom warre, dearth, age, agues, tyrannies, Despaire, law, chance, hath slaine, and you whose eyes, Shall behold God, and never tast deaths woe. But let them fleepe, Lord, and mee mourne a space, For, if above all these, my sinnes abound, 10 'Tis late to aske abundance of thy grace, When wee are there; here on this lowly ground, Teach mee how to repent; for that's as good As if thou'hadst seal'd my pardon, with thy blood.

#### VIII.

IF faithfull foules be alike glorifi'd As Angels, then my fathers foule doth fee, And adds this even to full felicitie, That valiantly I hels wide mouth o'rstride: But if our mindes to these soules be descry'd By circumstances, and by signes that be Apparent in us, not immediately, How shall my mindes white truth by them be try'd? They fee idolatrous lovers weepe and mourne, And vile blasphemous Conjurers to call CI On Iefus name, and Pharifaicall Dissemblers feigne devotion. Then turne O pensive soule, to God, for he knowes best Thy true griefe, for he put it in my breast.

VII. 1635-69: IV. 1633, A18, D, &c.: VIII. B, OF, S96, IV 6 dearth, W: death, 1633-69, A18, B, o'erthrow] overthrow 1669 D,H49,N,O'F,S96,TC 8 woe. W: woe, 1633-54: owe; 1669 12 lowly holy 1669 14 thy my 1669 VIII. 1635-69: omitted 1633, A18, D, &c.: X. B, O'F, S96, W in us, W: in us 1635-69. See note 8 by to B, S96, W 10 vile W: 14 true W: om. 1635-69, B, S96 vilde B,O'F, S96: stile 1635-69 my] thy B, S96in W: into 1635-69, B, O'F, S96 IX.

#### IX.

5

10

IF poylonous mineralls, and if that tree, Whose fruit threw death on else immortall us, If lecherous goats, if ferpents envious Cannot be damn'd; Alas; why should I bee? Why should intent or reason, borne in mee, Make finnes, else equall, in mee more heinous? And mercy being easie, and glorious To God; in his sterne wrath, why threatens hee? But who am I, that dare dispute with thee O God? Oh! of thine onely worthy blood, And my teares, make a heavenly Lethean flood, And drowne in it my finnes blacke memorie; That thou remember them, some claime as debt, I thinke it mercy, if thou wilt forget.

DEath be not proud, though fome have called thee Mighty and dreadfull, for, thou art not foe, For, those, whom thou think'st, thou dost overthrow, Die not, poore death, nor yet canst thou kill mee. From rest and sleepe, which but thy pictures bee, 5 Much pleasure, then from thee, much more must flow, And foonest our best men with thee doe goe, Rest of their bones, and soules deliverie. Thou art flave to Fate, Chance, kings, and desperate men, And doft with poyfon, warre, and ficknesse dwell, And poppie, or charmes can make us fleepe as well, And better then thy stroake; why swell'st thou then? One short sleepe past, wee wake eternally, And death shall be no more; death, thou shalt die.

IX. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: V. 1633, A18, D, &c. 1 poylonous and if that or if the B, O'F, S96 poylons 1639-54 2 (else immortal) 1635-69 5 or and B, O'F, S96 6 mee mee, 1633 8 God; God, 1633 9-10 thee O God? W: thee? O God, 1633-69 12 memorie; memorie, 1633 14 forget. forget, 1633 X. 1635-69: VI. 1633, A18, D, &c.: XI. B, O'F, S96, W mee; 1633 5 pictures 1633 and MSS.: picture 1635-69 8 deliverie. deliverie 1633-69 9 Chance, W: chance, 1633-69 10 dost doth dwell, ] dwell. 1633 12 better] easier B, O'F, S96, W wake] live B, S96, W 14 more; death, Ed: more, death 1633-69 XI.

5

#### XI.

CPit in my face you Jewes, and pierce my fide, Duffet, and scoffe, scourge, and crucifie mee, For I have finn'd, and finn'd, and onely hee, Who could do no iniquitie, hath dyed: But by my death can not be fatisfied My finnes, which passe the Jewes impiety: They kill'd once an inglorious man, but I Crucifie him daily, being now glorified. Oh let mee then, his strange love still admire: Kings pardon, but he bore our punishment. 10 And Iacob came cloth'd in vile harsh attire But to supplant, and with gainfull intent: God cloth'd himselfe in vile mans flesh, that so Hee might be weake enough to suffer woe.

7Hy are wee by all creatures waited on? Why doe the prodigall elements supply Life and food to mee, being more pure then I, Simple, and further from corruption? Why brook'st thou, ignorant horse, subjection? 5 Why dost thou bull, and bore so seelily Dissemble weaknesse, and by one mans stroke die, Whose whole kinde, you might swallow and seed upon? Weaker I am, woe is mee, and worse then you, You have not finn'd, nor need be timorous. 10 But wonder at a greater wonder, for to us Created nature doth these things subdue, But their Creator, whom fin, nor nature tyed, For us, his Creatures, and his foes, hath dyed.

XI. 1635-69: VII. 1633, A18, D, &c.: omitted B, S96: added among 3 onely] humbly WOther Meditations. O'F: XIII. W impiety] iniquitye D, H49 8 glorified.] glorified; 1633 12 intent: intent 1633 XII. 1635-69: VIII. 1633, A18, D, &c.: omitted B, S96: among Other I are wee ame I W Meditations. O'F: XIV. W 4 Simple, 1633, D, H49, W: Simpler 1635-69, A18, N, O F, TC, Chambers Weaker I am, ] Alas I am weaker, W 10 timorous. W: timorous, 11 a greater wonder, 1633, D, H49, N, O'F (greate), TC, W: a greater, 1635-69 XIII.

#### XIII.

THat if this present were the worlds last night? Marke in my heart, O Soule, where thou dost dwell, The picture of Christ crucified, and tell Whether that countenance can thee affright, Teares in his eyes quench the amasing light, 5 Blood fills his frownes, which from his pierc'd head fell. And can that tongue adjudge thee unto hell, Which pray'd forgivenesse for his foes sierce spight? No, no; but as in my idolatrie I faid to all my profane mistresses, 10 Beauty, of pitty, foulnesse onely is A figne of rigour: fo I fay to thee, To wicked spirits are horrid shapes affign'd, This beauteous forme affures a pitious minde.

#### XIV.

BAtter my heart, three person'd God; for, you As yet but knocke, breathe, shine, and seeke to mend; That I may rife, and stand, o'erthrow mee,'and bend Your force, to breake, blowe, burn and make me new. I, like an usurpt towne, to'another due, 5 Labour to'admit you, but Oh, to no end, Reason your viceroy in mee, mee should defend, But is captiv'd, and proves weake or untrue. Yet dearely'I love you,'and would be loved faine, But am betroth'd unto your enemie: 10 Divorce mee, untie, or breake that knot againe, Take mee to you, imprison mee, for I Except you'enthrall mee, never shall be free, Nor ever chaft, except you ravish mee.

XIII. 1635-69: IX. 1633, A18, D, &c: om. B, S96: among Other Meditations. O'F: XV. W 2 Marke] Looke W 4 that A18, N, O'F, TC, W: his 1633-69, D, H49 6 fell. 1639-69: fell 1633-35 8 fierce] ranck W 14 affures A18, D, H49, N, O'F, TC, W: affumes 1633-69

XIV. 1635-69: X. 1622, A18, D &c. om. B, O'F, S06: XVI. W

XIV. 1635-69: X. 1633, A18, D, &c.: om. B, O'F, S96: XVI. W
7 mee should] wee should 1669 8 untrue. W: untrue, 1633-69
9 loved MSS.: lov'd 1633-69 10 enemie: W: enemie, 1633-69

5

10

#### XV.

Will thou love God, as he thee! then digeft,
My Soule, this wholfome meditation,
How God the Spirit, by Angels waited on
In heaven, doth make his Temple in thy breft.
The Father having begot a Sonne most blest,
And still begetting, (for he ne'r begonne)
Hath deign'd to chuse thee by adoption,
Coheire to'his glory,'and Sabbaths endlesse rest.
And as a robb'd man, which by search doth sinde
His stolne stuffe sold, must lose or buy'it againe:
The Sonne of glory came downe, and was slaine,
Us whom he'had made, and Satan stolne, to unbinde.
'Twas much, that man was made like God before,
But, that God should be made like man, much more.

#### XVI.

Lather, part of his double interest
Unto thy kingdome, thy Sonne gives to mee,
His joynture in the knottie Trinitie
Hee keepes, and gives to me his deaths conquest.
This Lambe, whose death, with life the world hath blest, 5
Was from the worlds beginning slaine, and he
Hath made two Wills, which with the Legacie
Of his and thy kingdome, doe thy Sonnes invest.
Yet such are thy laws, that men argue yet
Whether a man those statutes can sulfill;
None doth; but all-healing grace and spirit
Revive againe what law and letter kill.
Thy lawes abridgement, and thy last command
Is all but love; Oh let this last Will stand!

XV. 1635-69: XI. 1633, A18 D, &c.: XII. B, O'F, S96, W 4 breft. W: breft, 1633-69 8 reft. ] reft; 1633 11 Sonne 1633: Sunne 1635-69 12 stolne, 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TC: stole, 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W, Chambers XVI. 1635-69: XII. 1633, A18, D, &c.: IV. B, O'F, S96, W 3 Trinitie] Trinitie, 1633 8 doe 1633: om. 1635-69: doth A18, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC, W invest. W: invest, 1633-39: invest: 1650-69 9 thy O'F, S96, W: these 1633-69: those A18, D, H49, N, TC 11 doth; ] doth, 1633 but all-healing A18, D, H49, N, TC, W: but thy all-healing 1633-69. See note spirit] Spirit, 1633-69: kill, 1633 14 this 1633-69: that A18, D, H49, N, TC, W: thy B, O'F, S96

VOL. I. Z

XVII.

#### XVII.

CInce she whom I lov'd hath payd her last debt To Nature, and to hers, and my good is dead, And her Soule early into heaven ravished, Wholly on heavenly things my mind is fett. Here the admyring her my mind did whett 5 To feeke thee God; fo streames do shew their head; But though I have found thee, and thou my thirst hast fed, A holy thirsty dropfy melts mee yett. But why should I begg more Love, when as thou Dost wooe my foule for hers; offring all thine: 10 And dost not only feare least I allow My Love to Saints and Angels things divine, But in thy tender jealofy dost doubt Least the World, Fleshe, yea Devill putt thee out.

#### XVIII.

Show me deare Christ, thy spouse, so bright and clear. What! is it She, which on the other shore Goes richly painted? or which rob'd and tore Laments and mournes in Germany and here? Sleepes she a thousand, then peepes up one yeare? Is she felse truth and errs? now new, now outwore? Doth she, and did she, and shall she evermore On one, on seaven, or on no hill appeare? Dwells she with us, or like adventuring knights First travaile we to seeke and then make Love?

Betray kind husband thy spouse to our sights, And let myne amorous soule court thy mild Dove, Who is most trew, and pleasing to thee, then When she'is embrac'd and open to most men.

XVII. W: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne, 1899 2 dead, dead W 6 their y' W head; head, W 10 wooe] spelt woe W 12 divine, divine W XVIII. W: first printed in Gosse's Life &c. 2 What! What W 3 tore so I read W: lore Gosse

XIX.

#### XIX.

H, to vex me, contraryes meet in one: Inconstancy unnaturally hath begott A constant habit; that when I would not I change in vowes, and in devotione. As humorous is my contritione 5 As my prophane Love, and as soone forgott: As ridlingly diftemper'd, cold and hott, As praying, as mute; as infinite, as none. I durst not view heaven yesterday; and to day In prayers, and flattering speaches I court God: ΙO To morrow I quake with true feare of his rod. So my devout fitts come and go away Like a fantastique Ague: save that here Those are my best dayes, when I shake with feare.

### The Crosse.

CInce Christ embrac'd the Crosse it selfe, dare I His image, th'image of his Crosse deny? Would I have profit by the facrifice, And dare the chosen Altar to despise? It bore all other finnes, but is it fit 5 That it should beare the sinne of scorning it? Who from the picture would avert his eye, How would he flye his paines, who there did dye? From mee, no Pulpit, nor misgrounded law, Nor scandall taken, shall this Crosse withdraw, 10 It shall not, for it cannot; for, the losse Of this Crosse, were to mee another Crosse; Better were worse, for, no affliction, No Crosse is so extreme, as to have none.

XIX. W: first printed in Gosse's Life &c. 3 that] y' W, so always and] & IV, so always

The Croffe. 1633-69 (following, 1635-69, In that, & Queene &c.
p. 427): similarly, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD

8 paines] pangs JC 12 Croffe; 1635-69: Croffe. 1633 13 affliction,
Ed: affliction 1633-69 14 none. Ed: none; 1633-54: none: 1669

Who

Who can blot out the Crosse, which th'instrument	15
Of God, dew'd on mee in the Sacrament?	Ŭ
Who can deny mee power, and liberty	
To stretch mine armes, and mine owne Crosse to be?	
Swimme, and at every stroake, thou art thy Crosse;	
The Mast and yard make one, where seas do tosse;	20
Looke downe, thou spiest out Crosses in small things;	
Looke up, thou feeft birds rais'd on crossed wings;	
All the Globes frame, and spheares, is nothing else	
But the Meridians croffing Parallels.	
Materiall Crosses then, good physicke bee,	25
But yet spirituall have chiefe dignity.	Ŭ
Thefe for extracted chimique medicine serve,	
And cure much better, and as well preferve;	
Then are you your own physicke, or need none,	
When Still'd, or purg'd by tribulation.	30
For when that Croffe ungrudg'd, unto you stickes,	Ū
Then are you to your felfe, a Crucifixe.	
As perchance, Carvers do not faces make,	
But that away, which hid them there, do take;	
Let Crosses, soe, take what hid Christ in thee,	35
And be his image, or not his, but hee.	
But, as oft Alchimists doe coyners prove,	
So may a selfe-dispising, get selfe-love,	
And then as worst surfets, of best meates bee,	
Soe is pride, issued from humility,	40
For, 'tis no child, but monster; therefore Crosse	
Your joy in crosses, else, 'tis double losse.	
And crosse thy senses, else, both they, and thou	
Must perish soone, and to destruction bowe.	
For if the eye seeke good objects, and will take	45

19 Crosse; Ed: Crosse, 1633: Crosse. 1635-69 20 make makes B, D, H49, Lec, S where when O'F tosse; 1635-69: tosse. 1633 B 26 But yet] And yet 21 out our 1669 23 is are A25, B A18, D, JC, N, TC27 medicine] medicines A25, B, JC 33 make, 1635-69: make: 1633 34 take; Ed: take. 1633: take: 1635-69 37 oft Ed: oft, 1633-69 loffe. Ed: loffe, 1633-69 38 selfe-love, D: selfe-love. 1633-69 42 44 destruction | corruption OF 45 feeke] fee 1650-69

No crosse from bad, wee cannot scape a snake. So with harsh, hard, sowre, stinking, crosse the rest, Make them indifferent all; call nothing best. But most the eye needs crossing, that can rome, And move; To th'other th'objects must come home. And croffe thy heart: for that in man alone Points downewards, and hath palpitation. Crosse those dejections, when it downeward tends, And when it to forbidden heights pretends. And as the braine through bony walls doth vent 55 By futures, which a Croffes forme present, So when thy braine workes, ere thou utter it, Crosse and correct concupiscence of witt. Be covetous of Croffes, let none fall. Crosse no man else, but crosse thy selse in all. 60 Then doth the Croffe of Christ worke fruitfully Within our hearts, when wee love harmlesly That Crosses pictures much, and with more care That Croffes children, which our Croffes are.

# Resurrection, impersect.

SLeep fleep old Sun, thou canft not have repaft
As yet, the wound thou took'ft on friday laft;
Sleepe then, and reft; The world may beare thy flay,
A better Sun rose before thee to day,
Who, not content to'enlighten all that dwell
On the earths face, as thou, enlightned hell,
And made the darke fires languish in that vale,

48 all; call nothing best. Ed: indifferent; call nothing best. 1633 and MSS: indifferent; all, nothing best. 1635-69 50 To th'other th'objects 1633: To th'others objects 1635-69 52 Points A18, A25, N, P, S, TC: Pants 1633-69, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F 53 dejections 1633: detorsions 1635-69, O'F 55 the] thy A18, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, TC 61 fruitfully A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TC: faithfully 1633-69 63 That A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TC: The 1633-69

Resurrection, imperfect. 1633-69 (following By Euphrates &c. p. 424),

 $A_{I}8, N, O'F, TCC, TCD$ 

As, at thy presence here, our fires grow pale. Whose body having walk'd on earth, and now Hasting to Heaven, would, that he might allow 10 Himselfe unto all stations, and fill all, For these three daies become a minerall; Hee was all gold when he lay downe, but rose All tincture, and doth not alone dispose Leaden and iron wills to good, but is 15 Of power to make even finfull flesh like his. Had one of those, whose credulous pietie Thought, that a Soule one might discerne and see Goe from a body,'at this sepulcher been, And, iffuing from the sheet, this body seen, 20 He would have justly thought this body a foule, If not of any man, yet of the whole. Desunt cætera.

# The Annuntiation and Passion.

That of them both a circle embleme is, Whose first and last concurre; this doubtfull day Of feast or fast, Christ came, and went away. Shee sees him nothing twice at once, who'is all; Shee sees a Cedar plant it selfe, and fall, Her Maker put to making, and the head Of life, at once, not yet alive, yet dead.

15 good, 1633-69 and MSS.: Chambers queries gold 22 If] If, 1633-69

The Annuntiation and Passion. 1633-69: Upon the Annuntiation and Passion falling upon one day. Anno Dni 1608. B, O'F, S, S96: similarly, N, TCD: The Annuntiation. D, H49, Lec: no title, P I Tamely, fraile body, Ed: Tamely fraile body 1633: Tamely fraile flesh, 1635-69, O'F, S96 (1650-69 accidentally drop second to day) 6 away. away; 1633: away, 1635-39 10 yet dead. Ed: yet dead; 1633, B, P, S: and dead; 1635-69, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TCD (full stop, MSS.)

She

5

She sees at once the virgin mother stay Recluf'd at home, Publique at Golgotha; Sad and rejoyc'd shee's seen at once, and seen At almost fiftie, and at scarce fifteene. At once a Sonne is promif'd her, and gone, 15 Gabriell gives Christ to her, He her to John; Not fully a mother, Shee's in Orbitie, At once receiver and the legacie. All this, and all betweene, this day hath showne, Th'Abridgement of Christs story, which makes one 20 (As in plaine Maps, the furthest West is East) Of the Angels Ave, and Consummatum est. How well the Church, Gods Court of faculties Deales, in some times, and seldome joyning these! As by the selfe-fix'd Pole wee never doe 25 Direct our course, but the next starre thereto, Which showes where the other is, and which we say (Because it strayes not farre) doth never stray; So God by his Church, neerest to him, wee know, And stand firme, if wee by her motion goe; 30 His Spirit, as his fiery Pillar doth Leade, and his Church, as cloud; to one end both. This Church, by letting these daies joyne, hath shown Death and conception in mankinde is one; Or'twas in him the fame humility, 35 That he would be a man, and leave to be: Or as creation he hath made, as God, With the last judgement, but one period, His imitating Spouse would joyne in one Manhoods extremes: He shall come, he is gone: 40 Or as though one blood drop, which thence did fall, Accepted, would have ferv'd, he yet shed all;

12 at Golgotha; Ed: at Golgotha. 1633-69

Rejoyc'd and fad B, O'F, P, S, S96

18 legacie. Ed: legacie; 1633-69

24 thefe! Ed: thefe? D, TCD: thefe; 1633: thefe. 1635-69

31 as 1633: and 1635-69

32 both. 1635-69: both: 1633

33 thefe
B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: thofe 1633-69: daies 1633, D, H49, Lec, N, TCD: feafts 1635-69; O'F, P, S, S96

34 one; Ed: one. 1633: are one. 1635-69 (one 1669)

37 hath] had B, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCD

So though the least of his paines, deeds, or words, Would busie a life, she all this day affords; This treasure then, in grosse, my Soule uplay, And in my life retaile it every day.

45

# Goodfriday, 1613. Riding Westward.

LEt mans Soule be a Spheare, and then, in this, The intelligence that moves, devotion is, And as the other Spheares, by being growne Subject to forraigne motions, lose their owne, And being by others hurried every day, 5 Scarce in a yeare their naturall forme obey: Pleasure or businesse, so, our Soules admit For their first mover, and are whirld by it. Hence is't, that I am carryed towards the West This day, when my Soules forme bends toward the East. 10 There I should see a Sunne, by rising set, And by that setting endlesse day beget; But that Christ on this Crosse, did rise and fall, Sinne had eternally benighted all. Yet dare I'almost be glad, I do not see 15 That spectacle of too much weight for mee. Who sees Gods face, that is selfe life, must dye; What a death were it then to see God dye? It made his owne Lieutenant Nature shrinke, It made his footstoole crack, and the Sunne winke. 20 Could I behold those hands which span the Poles, And turne all spheares at once, peirc'd with those holes?

Goodfriday, &c. 1633-69: Good Friday (with or without date and Riding &c.) A18, B, Cy, N, S, S96, TCC, TCD: Good Friday. 1613. Riding towards Wales. D, Lec, O'F: Good Friday. 1613. Riding to S' Edward Harbert in Wales. H49: M'J. Dufi goeing from Sir H. G. on good friday fent him back this meditation on the way. A25 4 motions A18, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: motion, 1633-69 8 and bis 1650-54 10 toward 1633: do. or towards MSS.: to 1635-69, O'F 12 beget; 1633: beget. 1635-69, Chambers 13 this Croffe, 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, O'F, S, S96, TCC: his Croffe, 1635-69, B, Cy, N, TCD 16 too] two 1639-69 22 turne A18, B, Cy, N, S, TC: tune 1633-69, D, H49, Lec, O'F, S96 once, once

Could

## Divine Poems.

337

Could I behold that endlesse height which is Zenith to us, and our Antipodes, Humbled below us? or that blood which is 25 The feat of all our Soules, if not of his, Made durt of dust, or that slesh which was worne By God, for his apparell, rag'd, and torne? If on these things I durst not looke, durst I Upon his miserable mother cast mine eye, 30 Who was Gods partner here, and furnish'd thus Halfe of that Sacrifice, which ransom'd us? Though these things, as I ride, be from mine eye, They'are present yet unto my memory, For that looks towards them; and thou look'st towards mee, O Saviour, as thou hang'st upon the tree; 36 I turne my backe to thee, but to receive Corrections, till thy mercies bid thee leave. O thinke mee worth thine anger, punish mee, Burne off my rusts, and my deformity, 40 Restore thine Image, so much, by thy grace, That thou may'ft know mee, and I'll turne my face.

30 Upon his miserable 1633, A18, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N,O'F, S, S96, TC: On his distressed 1635-69 40 rusts, 1633, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec. N,O'F, S96, TCD: rust, 1635-69, A18, S, TCC

## Divine Poems.

## THE LITANIE.

T.

#### The FATHER.

FAther of Heaven, and him, by whom
It, and us for it, and all elfe, for us
Thou madest, and govern'st ever, come
And re-create mee, now growne ruinous:
My heart is by dejection, clay,
And by selfe-murder, red.
From this red earth, O Father, purge away

From this red earth, O Father, purge away All vicious tinctures, that new fashioned I may rise up from death, before I'am dead.

#### 11.

#### The Sonne.

O Sonne of God, who feeing two things,
Sinne, and death crept in, which were never made,
By bearing one, tryed'ft with what flings
The other could thine heritage invade;
O be thou nail'd unto my heart,

And crucified againe, Part not from it, though it from thee would part, But let it be, by applying so thy paine, Drown'd in thy blood, and in thy passion slaine.

#### III.

### The HOLY GHOST.

O Holy Ghost, whose temple I

Am, but of mudde walls, and condensed dust,

And being facrilegiously

Halfe wasted with youths fires, of pride and lust,

The Litanie. 1633-69: A Letanie. A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, 0'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD 17 be, D: be 1633-69

Must

20

5

10

Must with new stormes be weatherbeat;
Double in my heart thy slame,
Which let devout sad teares intend; and let
(Though this glasse lanthorne, slesh, do suffer maime)
Fire, Sacrifice, Priest, Altar be the same.

#### IV.

#### The TRINITY.

O Blessed glorious Trinity,
Bones to Philosophy, but milke to faith,
Which, as wise serpents, diversly
Most slipperinesse, yet most entanglings hath,
As you distinguish'd undistinct
By power, love, knowledge bee,
Give mee a such selfe different instinct
Of these; let all mee elemented bee,
Of power, to love, to know, you unnumbred three.

#### V.

# The Virgin MARY.

For that faire bleffed Mother-maid,
Whose slesh redeem'd us; That she-Cherubin,
Which unlock'd Paradise, and made
One claime for innocence, and dissez'd sinne,
Whose wombe was a strange heav'n, for there
God cloath'd himselse, and grew,
Our zealous thankes wee poure. As her deeds were
Our helpes, so are her prayers; nor can she sue
In vaine, who hath such titles unto you.

30 serpents, Ed: serpents 1633-69
34 a such 1633: such 1635-69,
JC: such a A18, D, H49, Lec, N, S, TC
instinct 1633: instinct, 1635-69
35 these; Ed: these, D, H49, Lec: these 1633-69: thee A18, N, TC
VI.

#### VI.

## The Angels.

And fince this life our nonage is, And wee in Wardship to thine Angels be, Native in heavens faire Palaces, Where we shall be but denizen'd by thee, As th'earth conceiving by the Sunne,

Yeelds faire diversitie,

Yet never knowes which course that light doth run, So let mee study, that mine actions bee Worthy their fight, though blinde in how they see.

#### VII.

#### The Patriarches.

And let thy Patriarches Defire (Those great Grandfathers of thy Church, which saw More in the cloud, then wee in fire, Whom Nature clear'd more, then us Grace and Law,

And now in Heaven still pray, that wee May use our new helpes right,)

Be fatisfy'd, and fructifie in mee; Let not my minde be blinder by more light Nor Faith, by Reason added, lose her sight.

#### VIII.

## The Prophets.

Thy Eagle-fighted Prophets too, Which were thy Churches Organs, and did found 65 That harmony, which made of two One law, and did unite, but not confound;

48 Native Natives B, JC, S in heavens faire Palaces, D: in heavens faire Palaces 1633-39: in heavens Palaces, 1650-69 52 which 1633: 56 Grandfathers] Grandfathers, 1633 what 1635-69 58 then that 58 Grace and Law, D: grace and law, 1633-69 fatisfy'd, 1635-69, A18, D, H49, JC, N, S96, TC: fanctified, 1633 fructifie] fructified A18, JC 63 Faith, D: Faith 1633-69

Those

50

55

Those heavenly Poëts which did see
Thy will, and it expresse
In rythmique feet, in common pray for mee,
That I by them excuse not my excesse
In seeking secrets, or Poëtiquenesse.

70

#### IX.

# The Apostles.

And thy illustrious Zodiacke
Of twelve Apostles, which ingirt this All,
(From whom whosoever do not take
Their light, to darke deep pits, throw downe, and fall,)
As through their prayers, thou'hast let mee know
That their bookes are divine;
May they pray still, and be heard, that I goe
Th'old broad way in applying; O decline
80
Mee, when my comment would make thy word mine.

### Χ.

## The Martyrs.

And fince thou fo defirously
Did'st long to die, that long before thou could'st,
And long fince thou no more couldst dye,
Thou in thy scatter'd mystique body wouldst
In Abel dye, and ever fince
In thine; let their blood come
To begge for us, a discreet patience
Of death, or of worse life: for Oh, to some
Not to be Martyrs, is a martyrdome.

75-6 no brackets 1633 75 whofoever] whoever most MSS. 76 throw downe, and fall, 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: thrown down do fall) 1635-69 78 bookes] works B, O'F, S96 87 thine; thine, 1633 XI.

#### XI.

## The Confessors.

Therefore with thee triumpheth there
A Virgin Squadron of white Confessors,
Whose bloods betroth'd, not marryed were,
Tender'd, not taken by those Ravishers:

They know, and pray, that wee may know,

In every Christian

Hourly tempestuous persecutions grow; Tentations martyr us alive; A man Is to himselfe a Dioclesian.

#### XII.

## The Virgins.

The cold white snowie Nunnery,
Which, as thy mother, their high Abbesse, sent
Their bodies backe againe to thee,
As thou hadst lent them, cleane and innocent,
Though they have not obtain'd of thee,
That or thy Church, or I,

Should keep, as they, our first integrity; Divorce thou sinne in us, or bid it die, And call chast widowhead Virginitie.

#### XIII.

#### The Doctors.

Thy facred Academie above
Of Doctors, whose paines have unclasp'd, and taught
Both bookes of life to us (for love
To know thy Scriptures tells us, we are wrote

93 were, Ed: were; 1633-69 97 grow; Ed: grow, 1633-69 100 The] Thy B, D, H49, O'F, S, S96 109 Thy] The 1635-69 Academie 1633, D, H49, Lec: Academ 1635-69: Academie N,O'F, S96, TC 112 thy] the 1650-69 Scriptures] Scripture 1669 wrote] spelt wrought 1633 and MSS.

In

95

100

In thy other booke) pray for us there That what they have misdone Or mif-faid, wee to that may not adhere; Their zeale may be our finne. Lord let us runne Meane waies, and call them stars, but not the Sunne.

115

#### XIV.

And whil'st this universall Quire, That Church in triumph, this in warfare here. Warm'd with one all-partaking fire 120 Of love, that none be loft, which cost thee deare, Prayes ceasiesly, and thou hearken too, (Since to be gratious Our taske is treble, to pray, beare, and doe) Heare this prayer Lord: O Lord deliver us 125 From trufting in those prayers, though powr'd out thus.

#### XV.

From being anxious, or fecure, Dead clods of fadnesse, or light squibs of mirth, From thinking, that great courts immure All, or no happinesse, or that this earth 130 Is only for our prison fram'd, Or that thou art covetous To them whom thou lovest, or that they are maim'd From reaching this worlds fweet, who feek thee thus, With all their might, Good Lord deliver us. 135

115 adhere; Ed: adhere, 1633-69 122 too, D: too 1633-69 128 clods 1633: clouds 1635-69, 125 Lord: Ed: Lord, 1633-69 B, O'F (which corrects), S96 133 whom] om. D, H49, Lec 134 Sweet, 1633, D, H49, JC, Lee, S96: Sweets, 1635om. A18, N,TC 69, A18,N,OF, S, TC XVI.

#### XVI.

From needing danger, to bee good,

From owing thee yesterdaies teares to day,

From trusting so much to thy blood,

That in that hope, wee wound our soule away,

From bribing thee with Almes, to excuse

Some sinne more burdenous,

From light affecting, in religion, newes,

From thinking us all soule, neglecting thus

Our mutual duties, Lord deliver us.

#### XVII.

From tempting Satan to tempt us,

By our connivence, or flack companie,

From measuring ill by vitious,

Neglecting to choake fins spawne, Vanitie,

From indiscreet humilitie,

Which might be scandalous,

And cast reproach on Christianitie,

From being spies, or to spies pervious,

From thirst, or scorne of same, deliver us.

#### XVIII.

Deliver us for thy descent

Into the Virgin, whose wombe was a place
Of middle kind; and thou being sent

To'ungratious us, staid'st at her full of grace;
And through thy poore birth, where first thou
Gloristedst Povertie,
And yet soone after riches didst allow,
By accepting Kings gifts in the Epiphanie,
Deliver, and make us, to both waies free.

137 owing] owning 1669
139 foule] fouls 1669, JC, O'F, S
153
fame,] flame, 1633
154 for 1633, D, H49, N, S, TC: through 1635-69,
JC, O'F, S96, Chambers
156 middle] midle 1633, D
157 grace;]
grace, 1633
159 Glorifiedft] Glorifieft 1633 some copies, D, H49
162 Deliver, and] Deliver us, and Chambers

XIX.

#### XIX.

And through that bitter agonie, Which is still the agonie of pious wits, Disputing what distorted thee, And interrupted evennesse, with fits;

165

And through thy free confession Though thereby they were then

Made blind, so that thou might'st from them have gone, Good Lord deliver us, and teach us when

170
Wee may not, and we may blinde unjust men.

#### XX.

Through thy fubmitting all, to blowes
Thy face, thy clothes to spoile; thy fame to scorne,
All waies, which rage, or Justice knowes,
And by which thou could'st shew, that thou wast born;
And through thy gallant humblenesse
Which thou in death did'st shew,
Dying before thy soule they could expresse,
Deliver us from death, by dying so,
To this world, ere this world doe bid us goe.

#### XXI.

When fenses, which thy souldiers are,
Wee arme against thee, and they fight for sinne,
When want, sent but to tame, doth warre
And worke despaire a breach to enter in,

When plenty, Gods image, and seale Makes us Idolatrous,

And love it, not him, whom it should reveale, When wee are mov'd to seeme religious Only to vent wit, Lord deliver us.

163 through] though 1633 that] thy B, JC, O'F, S96
164 is still] still is 1633 some copies, 1635-69
166 sits;] sits, 1633
173 clothes 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, N, S, TC: robes 1635-69, B (robe), JC, O'F, S96
175 born; Ed: born, 1633-69

VOL. I. AA

XXII.

#### XXII.

In Churches, when the infirmitie

Of him which speakes, diminishes the Word,
When Magistrates doe mis-apply
To us, as we judge, lay or ghostly sword,
When plague, which is thine Angell, raignes,
Or wars, thy Champions, swaie,
When Heresie, thy second deluge, gaines;
In th'houre of death, the Eve of last judgement day,
Deliver us from the sinister way.

#### XXIII.

Heare us, O heare us Lord; to thee
A finner is more musique, when he prayes,
Then spheares, or Angels praises bee,
In Panegyrique Allelujaes;
Heare us, for till thou heare us, Lord
We know not what to say;
Thine eare to'our sighes, teares, thoughts gives voice and
word.

O Thou who Satan heard'st in Jobs sicke day, Heare thy selfe now, for thou in us dost pray.

#### XXIV.

That wee may change to evennesse
This intermitting aguish Pietie;
That snatching cramps of wickednesse
And Apoplexies of fast sin, may die;
That musique of thy promises,
Not threats in Thunder may
Awaken us to our just offices;
What in thy booke, thou dost, or creatures say,
That we may heare, Lord heare us, when wee pray.

196 When] Where many MSS. 197 last judgement] the last JC, S: Gods judgement B 202 Allelujaes; 1635-69: Allelujaes, 1633 204 [ay; D: say. 1633-69 209 Pietie; Ed: Pietie, 1633-69 214 offices; offices, 1633

XXV.

220

230

240

#### XXV.

That our eares ficknesse wee may cure, And rectifie those Labyrinths aright, That wee, by harkning, not procure

Our praife, nor others dispraise so invite,

That wee get not a slipperinesse And senslessly decline,

From hearing bold wits jeaff at Kings excesse, To'admit the like of majestie divine, That we may locke our eares, Lord open thine.

#### XXVI.

That living law, the Magistrate, Which to give us, and make us physicke, doth Our vices often aggravate,

That Preachers taxing finne, before her growth, That Satan, and invenom'd men

Which well, if we starve, dine,

When they doe most accuse us, may see then Us, to amendment, heare them; thee decline: That we may open our eares, Lord lock thine.

#### XXVII.

That learning, thine Ambassador, 235 From thine allegeance wee never tempt,

That beauty, paradifes flower

For physicke made, from poyson be exempt, That wit, borne apt high good to doe,

By dwelling lazily
On Natures nothing, be not nothing too,
That our affections kill us not, nor dye,
Heare us, weake ecchoes, O thou eare, and cry.

217 wee 1633: me 1635-69 219 wee, Ed: wee 1633-69 harkning, not 1633-69: heark'ning not Chambers 231 well, 1633 (but altered to will, in some copies), A18, B, D, H49, N, S, TC: will, 1635-69, Lec, Chambers, Groller 233 decline: Ed: decline; 1633-69 239 apt...doe, ] apt,... doe 1633 243 weake ecchoes, O thou eare, and cry. 1633-69, A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: weake wretches, O thou eare and eye. B, S, S96: Chambers adopts Eye from S, O'F reads eye, and TCC alters crye to eye, all retaining ecchoes. See note

#### XXVIII.

Sonne of God heare us, and fince thou By taking our blood, owest it us againe, 245 Gaine to thy felf, or us allow; And let not both us and thy felfe be flaine; O Lambe of God, which took'ft our finne Which could not flick to thee, O let it not returne to us againe, 250 But Patient and Physition being free, As finne is nothing, let it no where be.

V pon the translation of the Psalmes by Sir Philip Sydney, and the Countesse of Pembroke his Sister.

Ternall God, (for whom who ever dare Seeke new expressions, doe the Circle square, And thrust into strait corners of poore wit Thee, who art cornerlesse and infinite) I would but bleffe thy Name, not name thee now; (And thy gifts are as infinite as thou:) Fixe we our prayles therefore on this one, That, as thy bleffed Spirit fell upon These Psalmes first Author in a cloven tongue; (For 'twas a double power by which he fung 10 The highest matter in the noblest forme;) So thou hast cleft that spirit, to performe That worke againe, and shed it, here, upon Two, by their bloods, and by thy Spirit one; A Brother and a Sifter, made by thee 15 The Organ, where thou art the Harmony.

245 againe,] againe 1633 246 or us 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, JC, N, S, TC: and us 1635-69, O'F, S96, Chambers 248 O Lambe] O lambe Vpon the &c. 1635–69: no extant MSS.

Two

Two that make one Iohn Baptists holy voyce, And who that Pfalme, Now let the Iles rejoyce, Have both translated, and apply'd it too, Both told us what, and taught us how to doe. 20 They shew us Ilanders our joy, our King, They tell us why, and teach us how to fing; Make all this All, three Quires, heaven, earth, and sphears; The first, Heaven, hath a fong, but no man heares, The Spheares have Musick, but they have no tongue, Their harmony is rather danc'd than fung; But our third Quire, to which the first gives eare, (For, Angels learne by what the Church does here) This Quire hath all. The Organist is hee Who hath tun'd God and Man, the Organ we: 30 The fongs are these, which heavens high holy Muse Whisper'd to David, David to the Iewes: And Davids Successors, in holy zeale, In formes of joy and art doe re-reveale To us so sweetly and fincerely too, 35 That I must not rejoyce as I would doe When I behold that these Psalmes are become So well attyr'd abroad, so ill at home, So well in Chambers, in thy Church fo ill, As I can scarce call that reform'd untill 40 This be reform'd; Would a whole State present A leffer gift than some one man hath sent? And shall our Church, unto our Spouse and King More hoarse, more harsh than any other, sing? For that we pray, we praise thy name for this, 45 Which, by this Moses and this Miriam, is Already done; and as those Psalmes we call (Though some have other Authors) Davids all: So though some have, some may some Psalmes translate, We thy Sydnean Psalmes shall celebrate,

17 voyce, 1635-39: voyce; 1650-69
23 three Quires, 1669: 3 Quires, 1635-54
1635-54 (the same word, not hear as in C<sup>1</sup>Grosart: thy Moses 1635-69

22 fing; fing. 1635-69: 1635-69
28 here 1669: heare
7 note)
46 this Moses

## Divine Poems.

And, till we come th'Extemporall fong to fing, (Learn'd the first hower, that we see the King, Who hath translated those translators) may These their sweet learned labours, all the way Be as our tuning; that, when hence we part, We may fall in with them, and sing our part.

55

# Ode: Of our Sense of Sinne.

I. VEngeance will fit above our faults; but till
She there doth fit,
We fee her not, nor them. Thus, blinde, yet still
We leade her way; and thus, whil'st we doe ill,
We suffer it.

5

2. Vnhappy he, whom youth makes not beware Of doing ill.

Enough we labour under age, and care; In number, th'errours of the last place, are The greatest still.

10

3. Yet we, that should the ill we now begin As soone repent,

(Strange thing!) perceive not; our faults are not feen, But past us; neither felt, but onely in The punishment.

15

4. But we know our felves leaft; Mere outward shews Our mindes so store,

That our foules, no more than our eyes disclose But forme and colour. Onely he who knowes Himselse, knowes more.

20

#### I. D.

55 tuning; 1719: tuning, 1635-69 part, 1719: part 1635-69
Ode. 1635-69,0'F: Of our Sense of Sinne. H40, RP31 (in margin, S' Edw. Herbert): no title, B,Cy,P,S 2 doth 1635-39: do 1650-69
11 now] new B 15 The 1635-69, Cy, P: Our B, H40,0'F

To

# To M' Tilman after he had taken orders.

THou, whose diviner soule hath caus'd thee now To put thy hand unto the holy Plough, Making Lay-scornings of the Ministry, Not an impediment, but victory; What bringst thou home with thee? how is thy mind Affected fince the vintage? Dost thou finde New thoughts and stirrings in thee? and as Steele Toucht with a Loadstone, dost new motions feele? Or, as a Ship after much paine and care, For Iron and Cloth brings home rich Indian ware, 10 Hast thou thus traffiqu'd, but with farre more gaine Of noble goods, and with lefle time and paine? Thou art the fame materials, as before, Onely the stampe is changed; but no more. And as new crowned Kings alter the face, 15 But not the monies substance; so hath grace Chang'd onely Gods old Image by Creation, To Christs new stampe, at this thy Coronation; Or, as we paint Angels with wings, because They beare Gods message, and proclaime his lawes, 20 Since thou must doe the like, and so must move, Art thou new feather'd with coelestiall love? Deare, tell me where thy purchase lies, and shew What thy advantage is above, below. But if thy gainings doe furmount expression, 25 Why doth the foolish world scorne that profession, Whose joyes passe speech? Why do they think unfit That Gentry should joyne families with it? As if their day were onely to be spent In dreffing, Miftreffing and complement; 30 Alas poore joyes, but poorer men, whose trust Seemes richly placed in sublimed dust; (For, fuch are cloathes and beauty, which though gay, Are, at the best, but of sublimed clay.)

To Mr Tilman &c. 1635-69: no extant MSS. 18 Christs Chists 1635 34 clay.) Ed: clay) 1635-69

Let then the world thy calling difrespect, 35 But goe thou on, and pitty their neglect. What function is so noble, as to bee Embassadour to God and destinie? To open life, to give kingdomes to more Than Kings give dignities; to keepe heavens doore? 40 Maries prerogative was to beare Christ, so 'Tis preachers to convey him, for they doe As Angels out of clouds, from Pulpits speake; And bleffe the poore beneath, the lame, the weake. If then th'Astronomers, whereas they spie 45 A new-found Starre, their Opticks magnifie, How brave are those, who with their Engine, can Bring man to heaven, and heaven againe to man? These are thy titles and preheminences, In whom must meet Gods graces, mens offences, 50 And so the heavens which beget all things here, And the earth our mother, which these things doth beare, Both these in thee, are in thy Calling knit, And make thee now a bleft Hermaphrodite.

# A Hymne to Christ, at the Authors last going into Germany.

In what torne ship soever I embarke,
That ship shall be my embleme of thy Arke;
What sea soever swallow mee, that flood
Shall be to mee an embleme of thy blood;
Though thou with clouds of anger do disguise
Thy face; yet through that maske I know those eyes,
Which, though they turne away sometimes,
They never will despise.

52 beare, 1650-69: beare 1635-39

A Hymne &c. 1633-69: A Hymne to Christ. A18, N, TCC, TCD:
At his going with my Lord of Doncaster 1619. B, and similarly, O'F, P, S96: in MSS. last two lines of each stanza given as one 2 my...
thy] an... the P

3 soever swallow mee, that soe'er swallows me up, that O'F

I facrifice this Iland unto thee,
And all whom I lov'd there, and who lov'd mee;
When I have put our feas twixt them and mee,
Put thou thy fea betwixt my finnes and thee.
As the trees fap doth feeke the root below
In winter, in my winter now I goe,
Where none but thee, th'Eternall root
Of true Love I may know.

Nor thou nor thy religion dost controule,
The amorousnesse of an harmonious Soule,
But thou would'st have that love thy selfe: As thou
Art jealous, Lord, so I am jealous now,
Thou lov'st not, till from loving more, thou free
My soule: Who ever gives, takes libertie:
O, if thou car'st not whom I love
Alas, thou lov'st not mee.

Seale then this bill of my Divorce to All,
On whom those fainter beames of love did fall;
Marry those loves, which in youth scattered bee
On Fame, Wit, Hopes (false mistresses) to thee.
Churches are best for Prayer, that have least light:
To see God only, I goe out of sight:
And to scape stormy dayes, I chuse
An Everlasting night.

ro I lov'd there, 1633, A18, N, TCC: I love here, 1635-69: I love there P who lov'd mee; 1633, A18, N, TC: who love mee; 1635-69, B, O'F, P, S96 II our feas 1633, A18, N, TC: this flood 1635-69: these (or those) seas B, O'F, P, S96 I2 sea A18, B, N, O'F, S96, TC: feas 1633, P: blood 1635-69 I5 thee, th'Eternall root] thy eternall work B, O'F (where it is altered to reading of text), P (externall workes), S96 28 Fame, 1633, A18, N, TC: Face, 1635-69, B, O'F, P, S96

The

# The Lamentations of Ieremy, for the most part according to Tremelius.

#### CHAP. I.

- I HOw fits this citie, late most populous, Thus folitary, and like a widdow thus! Amplest of Nations, Queene of Provinces She was, who now thus tributary is!
- 2 Still in the night shee weepes, and her teares fall Downe by her cheekes along, and none of all Her lovers comfort her; Perfidiously Her friends have dealt, and now are enemie.
- 3 Unto great bondage, and afflictions Juda is captive led; Those nations With whom shee dwells, no place of rest afford, In streights shee meets her Persecutors sword.

4 Emptie are the gates of Sion, and her waies Mourne, because none come to her solemne dayes. Her Priests doe groane, her maides are comfortlesse, And shee's unto her selfe a bitternesse.

5 Her foes are growne her head, and live at Peace, Because when her transgressions did increase, The Lord strooke her with sadnesse: Th'enemie Doth drive her children to captivitie.

6 From Sions daughter is all beauty gone,
Like Harts, which feeke for Pasture, and find none,
Her Princes are, and now before the foe
Which still pursues them, without strength they go.

The Lamentations &c. 1633-69 (Tremellius 1639-69), B, N, O'F, TCD: Tr in the notes stands for Tremellius, Vulg for Vulgate. See note: full-stops after verse-numbers 1635-69 2-4 thus!...is!] thus?...is? 1633-69 22 Harts] hearts 1669

7 Now

20

14 His

	000
7 Now in her daies of Teares, Jerusalem (Her men slaine by the foe, none succouring them Remembers what of old, shee esteemed most, Whilest her foes laugh at her, for what she hath I	
8 Jerusalem hath sinn'd, therefore is shee Remov'd, as women in uncleannesse bee; Who honor'd, scorne her, for her soulnesse they Have seene; her selfe doth groane, and turne awa	.3¢
9 Her foulnesse in her skirts was seene, yet she Remembred not her end; Miraculously Therefore shee fell, none comforting: Behold O Lord my affliction, for the Foe growes bold.	38
10 Upon all things where her delight hath beene, The foe hath stretch'd his hand, for shee hath seen Heathen, whom thou command's, should not doe so Into her holy Sanctuary goe.	
And all her people groane, and seeke for bread; And they have given, only to be fed, All precious things, wherein their pleasure lay: How cheape I'am growne, O Lord, behold, and w	eigh.
O fee, and marke if any forrow bee Like to my forrow, which Jehova hath Done to mee in the day of his fierce wrath?	45
13 That fire, which by himselfe is governed He hath cast from heaven on my bones, and spress A net before my feet, and mee o'rthrowne, And made me languish all the day alone.	i 50
25 her O'F: their 1633-69, N, TCD: the B: diebus affliction et ploratuum fuorum Tr 28 Whilest B, O'F: Whiles 132 seene; seene, 1633 43 pleasure] pleasures N	nis fuae 1633–69

# Divine Poems.

Which wreath'd, and cast upon my neck, hath broke

55

14 His hand hath of my finnes framed a yoake

Hath given mee, from whom I cannot rife.

My strength. The Lord unto those enemies

15 He under foot hath troden in my fight My ftrong men; He did company invite

To breake my young men; he the winepresse hath Trod upon Juda's daughter in his wrath.	60
16 For these things doe I weepe, mine eye, mine eye Casts water out; For he which should be nigh To comfort mee, is now departed farre; The soe prevailes, forlorne my children are.	
There's none, though Sion do stretch out her hand, To comfort her, it is the Lords command That Iacobs foes girt him. Ierusalem Is as an uncleane woman amongst them.	65
<ul> <li>18 But yet the Lord is just, and righteous still,</li> <li>I have rebell'd against his holy will;</li> <li>O heare all people, and my forrow see,</li> <li>My maides, my young men in captivitie.</li> </ul>	70
19 I called for my hvers then, but they Deceiv'd mee, and my Priests, and Elders lay Dead in the citie; for they sought for meat Which should refresh their soules, they could not get	75
20 Because I am in streights, <i>Iehova</i> see My heart o'rturn'd, my bowells muddy bee, Because I have rebell'd so much, as fast The sword without, as death within, doth wast.	80
53 hand hands 1650-69: manu ejus Tr 56 from whom 1635-68, N,0'F, TCD: from whence 1633 58 invite 1633, N, TCD: acc 1635-69, B,0'F 59 men; Ed: men, 1633-69 63 farre; fa 1633 65 hand, hand 1633-35 76 they could not get. 1633: a none could get. 1635-69 Norton conjectures that in 75 we should rethe sought-for meat: but see note 78 o'rturn'd, return'd, 1633	cite arre and ead

85

95

100

105

21 Of all which heare I mourne, none comforts mee, My foes have heard my griefe, and glad they be, That thou hast done it; But thy promis'd day Will come, when, as I suffer, so shall they.

Doe unto them, as thou hast done to mee, For all my sinnes: The sighs which I have had Are very many, and my heart is sad.

#### CHAP. II.

How over Sions daughter hath God hung
His wraths thicke cloud! and from heaven hath
flung

To earth the beauty of *Ifrael*, and hath Forgot his foot-stoole in the day of wrath!

2 The Lord unsparingly hath swallowed All Jacobs dwellings, and demolished To ground the strengths of *Iuda*, and prophan'd The Princes of the Kingdome, and the land.

3 In heat of wrath, the horne of *Israel* hee Hath cleane cut off, and left the enemie Be hindred, his right hand he doth retire, But is towards *Iacob*, All-devouring fire.

4 Like to an enemie he bent his bow, His right hand was in posture of a foe, To kill what Sions daughter did desire, 'Gainst whom his wrath, he poured forth, like fire.

For like an enemie *Iehova* is,
 Devouring *Ifrael*, and his Palaces,
 Deftroying holds, giving additions
 To *Iuda's* daughters lamentations.

81 heare I mourne, 1633-35, B, O'F, TCD: heare me mourn, N: here I mourn, 1639-69, and mod. edd.: Audientium me in gemitu esse nemo consolatur me. Tr 87 sighs] sights 1669 90 cloud! Ed: cloud? 1633-69 slung] slung. 1633 92 wrath! Ed: wrath? 1633-69 95 strengths 1633, N, TCD: strength 1635-69, B, O'F: munitiones Tr and Vulg 6 Like

6 Like to a garden hedge he hath cast downe The place where was his congregation, And Sions feasts and sabbaths are forgot; Her King, her Priest, his wrath regardeth not.	110
7 The Lord forfakes his Altar, and detests His Sanctuary, and in the foes hand rests His Palace, and the walls, in which their cries Are heard, as in the true solemnities.	115
8 The Lord hath cast a line, so to confound And levell Sions walls unto the ground; He drawes not back his hand, which doth oreturne The wall, and Rampart, which together mourne.	120
9 Their gates are funke into the ground, and hee Hath broke the barres; their King and Princes bee Amongst the heathen, without law, nor there Unto their Prophets doth the Lord appeare.	
There Sions Elders on the ground are plac'd, And filence keepe; Dust on their heads they cast, In fackcloth have they girt themselves, and low The Virgins towards ground, their heads do throw.	125
Are faint with weeping: and my liver lies Pour'd out upon the ground, for miferie That fucking children in the streets doe die.	130
12 When they had cryed unto their Mothers, where Shall we have bread, and drinke? they fainted there, And in the streets like wounded persons lay Till 'twixt their mothers breasts they went away.	135
regarded 1669 114 hand B, N, O'F, TCD: hands 1633-69: tradit in ma inimic i muros, palatia illius Tr 118-9 ground; hand,] gro hand; 1633 121 Their 1633: The 1635-69 122 barres O'F: barre; 1633-69, N, TCD: vectes ejus Tr 124 their] the 134 there,] there 1633-39 135 streets B, O'F: street 1633-69 TCD: in plateis civitatis Tr	num und, ; B,

13 Daughter Ierusalem, Oh what may bee A witnesse, or comparison for thee? Sion, to ease thee, what shall I name like thee? Thy breach is like the sea, what help can bee?	140
14 For thee vaine foolish things thy Prophets sought, Thee, thine iniquities they have not taught, Which might disturne thy bondage: but for thee False burthens, and false causes they would see.	
The passengers doe clap their hands, and hisse, And wag their head at thee, and say, Is this That citie, which so many men did call Joy of the earth, and persectest of all?	145
16 Thy foes doe gape upon thee, and they hiffe, And gnash their teeth, and say, Devoure wee this, For this is certainly the day which wee Expected, and which now we finde, and see.	150
17 The Lord hath done that which he purposed, Fulfill'd his word of old determined; He hath throwne downe, and not spar'd, and thy soe Made glad above thee, and advanc'd him so.	155
18 But now, their hearts against the Lord do call, Therefore, O walls of Sion, let teares fall Downe like a river, day and night; take thee No rest, but let thine eye incessant be.	160
19 Arise, cry in the night, poure, for thy sinnes, Thy heart, like water, when the watch begins; Lift up thy hands to God, lest children dye, Which, faint for hunger, in the streets doe lye.	
141 For thee 1635-54: For, the 1633: For the 1669 143 dif	

141 For thee 1035-14: For, the 1035: 15 the life 1059: 1633-54 and MSS: dis-um 1669: disturb Chambers: ad avertendum captivitatem tuam Tr 145 hiffe, Ed: hiffe 1633-39 157 against 1633: unto 1635-69, and MSS: clamat cor istorum contra Dominum Tr: ad Dominum Vulg 161 poure, for 1633 and MSS: poure out 1635-69, Chambers 20 Behold

360	Divine	Poems.	
Thou hast done to the cate their children Prophet and Pries	this; what en of a spa	s, shall the women come anne? shall thy	165
My virgins and y Them in the day of	yong men thy wrath	yong and old do lye, by fword do dye; n thou hast slaine, ling them containe.	170
22 As to a folemne Thou call'st abou None did remaine o Brought up, did	t mee; whor scape, fo	hen his wrath appear'd, or those which I	175
	Снар	. III:	

3 And against mee all day, his hand doth fight. 180
4 Hee hath broke my bones, worne out my flesh and skinne,
5 Built up against mee; and hath girt mee in
With hemlocke, and with labour: 6 and set mee

Am the man which have affliction seene, Under the rod of Gods wrath having beene,

2 He hath led mee to darknesse, not to light,

5 Built up against mee; and hath girt mee in With hemlocke, and with labour; 6 and set mee In darke, as they who dead for ever bee.

7 Hee hath hedg'd me lest I scape, and added more 185 To my steele setters, heavier then before.

8 When I crie out, he out shuts my prayer: 9 And hath Stop'd with hewn stone my way, and turn'd my path.

10 And like a Lion hid in fecrecie,
Or Beare which lyes in wait, he was to mee.

11 He stops my way, teares me, made desolate,
12 And hee makes mee the marke he shooteth at.

174 his 1633: thy 1635-69 CHAP.] ital. 1633 182 girt]
hemde B,O'F 186 before. 1650-69: before, 1633-39 187 8 Ed:
8. 1635-69; om. 1633 190 mee.] mee, 1633

13 Hee

Into my reines, 14 I with my people was All the day long, a fong and mockery.  If Hee hath fill'd mee with bitternesse, and he	195
Hath made me drunke with wormewood. 16 He hath b My teeth with stones, and covered mee with dust; 17 And thus my Soule farre off from peace was set, And my prosperity I did forget.	urst 200
18 My strength, my hope (unto my selfe I said) Which from the Lord should come, is perished. 19 But when my mournings I do thinke upon, My wormwood, hemlocke, and affliction,	
20 My Soule is humbled in remembring this; 21 My heart confiders, therefore, hope there is. 22 'Tis Gods great mercy we'are not utterly Confum'd, for his compassions do not die;	
For every morning they renewed bee, For great, O Lord, is thy fidelity. The Lord is, faith my Soule, my portion, And therefore in him will I hope alone.	210
25 The Lord is good to them, who on him relie, And to the Soule that feeks him earnestly. 26 It is both good to trust, and to attend (The Lords salvation) unto the end:	215
27 'Tis good for one his yoake in youth to beare; 28 He sits alone, and doth all speech forbeare, Because he hath borne it. 29 And his mouth he layes Deepe in the dust, yet then in hope he stayes.	220
30 He gives his cheekes to whosoever will Strike him, and so he is reproched still. 31 For, not for ever doth the Lord forsake, 32 But when he'hath strucke with sadnes, hee doth to	
202 perished. 1633: perished, 1635-69  203 mournings 1633- N,O'F,TCD: mourning B  216 (The Lords salvation) 1633: brackets, 1635-69	no
VOL I BB Compassi	on,

Compassion, as his mercy'is infinite;  33 Nor is it with his heart, that he doth smite;  34 That underfoot the prisoners stamped bee,  35 That a mans right the Judge himselfe doth see
In his just cause; the Lord allowes not this.  Who then will say, that ought doth come to passe, But that which by the Lord commanded was?
30 Both good and evill from his mouth proceeds; 39 Why then grieves any man for his misseeds? 40 Turne wee to God, by trying out our wayes; 41 To him in heaven, our hands with hearts upraise.
Thou Pardon'st not; 43 Usest no clemencie; Pursuest us, kill'st us, coverest us with wrath,  44 Cover'st thy selfe with clouds, that our prayer hath
As refuse, and off-scouring to them all.  With ruine, and with waste, upon us are.
For ruine of my peoples daughter fo;  49 Mine eye doth drop downe teares incessantly,  50 Untill the Lord looke downe from heaven to see.
Doth breake mine heart. 52 Causles mine enemy, 250 They have shut my life, and cast on me a stone.
238 not; 163 – 69 230 this.] this: 1633 231 doth] will B,0'F wrath] coverest with thy wrath B,0'F 243 47 Ed: 47, 1633: 17D: daughte \$1633 - 69\$: propter contritionem filiae populi mei Tr 249 apidem fulls. TCD 633-69: propter onnes filias civitatis meae Tr 252 on lapidem fulls. TC 90 files on 1632-60: projectivnt lapides in me. Tr: posuerunt
e. Vulg

54 Waters flow'd o'r my head, then thought I, I am Destroy'd; 55 I called Lord, upon thy name Out of the pit. 56 And thou my voice didst heare; 255 Oh from my figh, and crye, stop not thine eare. 57 Then when I call'd upon thee, thou drew'ft nere Unto mee, and said'st unto mee, do not feare. 58 Thou Lord my Soules cause handled hast, and thou Rescud'st my life. 59 O Lord do thou judge now, 260 Thou heardst my wrong. 60 Their vengeance all they have wrought; 61 How they reproach'd, thou hast heard, and what they thought, 62 What their lips uttered, which against me rose, And what was ever whisper'd by my foes. 63 I am their fong, whether they rife or fit, 265 64 Give them rewards Lord, for their working fit,

#### CHAP. IV.

65 Sorrow of heart, thy curse. 66 And with thy might Follow, and from under heaven destroy them quite.

I HOw is the gold become fo dimme? How is Purest and finest gold thus chang'd to this?

The stones which were stones of the Sanctuary, Scattered in corners of each street do lye.

2 The pretious sonnes of Sion, which should bee Valued at purest gold, how do wee see Low rated now, as earthen Pitchers, stand, Which are the worke of a poore Potters hand.

3 Even the Sea-calfes draw their brefts, and give Sucke to their young; my peoples daughters live, By reason of the soes great cruelnesse, As do the Owles in the vast Wildernesse.

256 figh,] fight, 1650-69
N, TCD: vindicabas Tr
now, 1633-39: now. 1650-69, Chambers
CHAP.] CAP. 1633
270 Purefl P dropped 1650-54
1633-39: as 1650-69, B, N, OF, TCD: qui taxandi erant auro purgatissimo
Tr
278 live,] live 1633

4 And

275

4 And when the fucking child doth strive to draw	₹,
His tongue for thirst cleaves to his upper jaw.	
And when for bread the little children crye,	
There is no man that doth them satisfie.	

- 5 They which before were delicately fed, Now in the streets forlorne have perished, And they which ever were in scarlet cloath'd, Sit and embrace the dunghills which they loath'd.
- 6 The daughters of my people have finned more, Then did the towne of *Sodome* finne before; Which being at once deftroy'd, there did remaine No hands amongst them, to vexe them againe.
- 7 But heretofore purer her Nazarite
  Was then the fnow, and milke was not so white;
  As carbuncles did their pure bodies shine,
  And all their polish'dnesse was Saphirine.
- 8 They are darker now then blacknes, none can know
  Them by the face, as through the streets they goe,
  For now their skin doth cleave unto the bone,
  And withered, is like to dry wood growne.
- 9 Better by fword then famine 'tis to dye;
  And better through pierc'd, then through penury.
  10 Women by nature pitifull, have eate
  Their children dreft with their owne hands for meat.
- I I Iehova here fully accomplish'd hath
  His indignation, and powr'd forth his wrath,
  Kindled a fire in Sion, which hath power
  To eate, and her foundations to devour.

283 little children] little om. Chambers
296 Saphirine. 1635-69:
Seraphine. 1633: Sapphirina polities eorum Tr
298 ftreets B,O'F:
ftreet 1633-69, N,TCD: in vicis Tr: in plateis Vulg
299 the
B,O'F: their 1633-69
302 through penury.] by penury, 1633, N,
TCD: confossi gladio quam confossi fame. Tr. See note
304 hands
B,O'F: hand 1633-69

12 Nor

285

Divine Poems.	05
12 Nor would the Kings of the earth, nor all which li In the inhabitable world beleeve, That any adversary, any foe Into <i>Ierusalem</i> should enter so.	ve 31
13 For the Priests sins, and Prophets, which have shed Blood in the streets, and the just murthered: 14 Which when those men, whom they made blinde, stray Thorough the streets, defiled by the way	
With blood, the which impossible it was Their garments should scape touching, as they passe 5 Would cry aloud, depart defiled men, Depart, depart, and touch us not; and then	320
They fled, and strayd, and with the Gentiles were, Yet told their friends, they should not long dwell the 16 For this they are scattered by Jehovahs face Who never will regard them more; No grace	re;
Unto their old men shall the foe afford,  Nor, that they are Priests, redeeme them from the swo 17 And wee as yet, for all these miseries  Desiring our vaine helpe, consume our eyes:	325 ord.
And fuch a nation as cannot fave,  We in defire and speculation have.  They hunt our steps, that in the streets wee feare	330

To goe: our end is now approached neere,

Our dayes accomplish'd are, this the last day. 19 Eagles of heaven are not so swift as they Which follow us, o'r mountaine tops they flye At us, and for us in the defart lye.

335

312 fo.] fo; 1633 316 Thorough] Through 1669 318 garments 1633: garment 1635-69: quem non possunt quin tangant vestimentis fuis Tr 320 not; OF, N, TCD: not, 1633-69 322 dwell there; Ed: dwell; there. 1633: dwell there. 1635-39: dwell there 1650-54: dwell there: 1669 325 their... the 1633-39: the ... their 1650-69 333-4 day. 19 Eagles Ed: The old editions place a comma after day, and 19 at the beginning of 335, wrongly. 335 mountaine tops 1633-39: mountaines tops 1650-69, B

20 The

20 The annointed Lord, breath of our nostrils, hee Of whom we faid, under his shadow, wee Shall with more ease under the Heathen dwell, Into the pit which these men digged, fell.

340

21 Rejoyce O Edoms daughter, joyfull bee Thou which inhabitst Huz, for unto thee This cup shall passe, and thou with drunkennesse Shalt fill thy selfe, and shew thy nakednesse.

22 And then thy finnes O Sion, shall be spent, The Lord will not leave thee in banishment. Thy finnes O Edoms daughter, hee will fee, And for them, pay thee with captivitie.

345

350

## CHAP. V.

ID Emember, O Lord, what is fallen on us; See, and marke how we are reproached thus, 2 For unto strangers our possession

Is turn'd, our houses unto Aliens gone,

3 Our mothers are become as widowes, wee As Orphans all, and without father be;

4 Waters which are our owne, wee drunke, and pay, 355 And upon our owne wood a price they lay.

5 Our perfecutors on our necks do fit, They make us travaile, and not intermit,

6 We stretch our hands unto th' Egyptians To get us bread; and to the Affyrians.

360

340 fell. fell *1633* 342 which 1633; that 1635-69 Huz B:Hus N.TCD: her, 1633: Uz, 1635-69: in terra Hutzi Tr-345 And then And om. Chambers CHAP. CAP. 1633 349 us; us, 1633-35 354 father B, O'F: fathers 1633-69: Pupilli fumus ac nullo patre Tr: absque patre Vulg 355 drunke, 1633, N, TCD: drinke 356 lay. 1650-69: lay, 1633-39 1635–69, B,O'F

7 Our

7	Our Fathers did these sinnes, and are no more,	
8	But wee do beare the finnes they did before. They are but fervants, which do rule us thus,	
Ü	Yet from their hands none would deliver us.	
9	With danger of our life our bread wee gat; For in the wildernesse, the sword did wait.	365
10	The tempests of this famine wee liv'd in, Black as an Oven colour'd had our skinne:	
II	In <i>Iudaes</i> cities they the maids abus'd By force, and so women in <i>Sion</i> us'd.	370
12	The Princes with their hands they hung; no grace Nor honour gave they to the Elders face.	
	Unto the mill our yong men carried are, And children fell under the wood they bare.	
	Elders, the gates; youth did their fongs forbeare, Gone was our joy; our dancings, mournings were	
т 6	Now is the crowne falne from our head; and woe Be unto us, because we'have finned so.	
17	For this our hearts do languish, and for this Over our eyes a cloudy dimnesse is.	380
	Because mount Sion desolate doth lye, And foxes there do goe at libertie:	
19	But thou O Lord art ever, and thy throne From generation, to generation.	
20	Why should'st thou forget us eternally? Or leave us thus long in this misery?	3 <sup>8</sup> 5
21	Restore us Lord to thee, that so we may Returne, and as of old, renew our day.	
22	For oughtest thou, O Lord, despise us thus, And to be utterly enrag'd at us?	390
3	68 Oven 1635-69: Ocean 1633: Pelles nostrae ut furnus atratae	funt

368 Oven 1635-69: Ocean 1633: Pelles noltrae ut furnus atratae lunt Tr 374 fell . . . bare. 1633-69: fall . . . beare. B, O'F 376 15 Gone &c.] Old edd. transfer 15 to next line, wrongly. In consequence, the remaining verses are all a number short, but the complete number of 22 is made up by breaking the last verse, 'For oughtest thou &c.' into two. I have corrected throughout. 389 thus, thus 1633

Hymne

# Hymne to God my God, in my sicknesse.

5

10

15

25

Since I am comming to that Holy roome, Where, with thy Quire of Saints for evermore, I shall be made thy Musique; As I come I tune the Instrument here at the dore, And what I must doe then, thinke here before.

Whilst my Physitians by their lore are growne Cosmographers, and I their Mapp, who lie Flat on this bed, that by them may be showne That this is my South-west discoverie Per fretum febris, by these streights to die,

I joy, that in these straits, I see my West;
For, though theire currants yeeld returne to none,
What shall my West hurt me? As West and East
In all slatt Maps (and I am one) are one,
So death doth touch the Resurrection.

Is the Pacifique Sea my home? Or are
The Eafterne riches? Is Ierusalem?

Anyan, and Magellan, and Gibraltare,
All streights, and none but streights, are wayes to them,
Whether where Iaphet dwelt, or Cham, or Sem.

We thinke that Paradise and Calvarie,

Christs Crosse, and Adams tree, stood in one place;

Looke Lord, and finde both Adams met in me;

As the first Adams sweat surrounds my face,

May the last Adams blood my soule embrace.

Hymn to God &c. 1635-69, S96, and in part Walton (Life of D' John Donne. 1670), subo adds March 23, 1630 2 thy 1635 and Walton (1670): the 1639-69 4 the Instrument 1635-69: my instrument Walton 6 Whilst... lore Addl. MS. 34324: Whilst... love 1635-69: Since... loves Walton 10 to die, 1635: to die. 1639-54: to dy. 1669 12 theire S96: those 1635-69 18 Gibraltare, 1635-54: Gabraltare, 1669: Gibraltar? 1719, Chambers: Gibraltar are Grosart. See note 19 but streights, Ed: but streights 1635-69 24 sirst fift 1669





JOHN DONNE

From the frontispiece to Death's Duel, 1632

5

10

So, in his purple wrapp'd receive mee Lord,
By these his thornes give me his other Crowne;
And as to others soules I preach'd thy word,
Be this my Text, my Sermon to mine owne,
Therfore that he may raise the Lord throws down.

#### A Hymne to God the Father:

I.

Wilt thou forgive that sinne where I begunne,
Which was my sin, though it were done before?
Wilt thou forgive that sinne; through which I runne,
And do run still: though still I do deplore?
When thou hast done, thou hast not done,
For, I have more.

II.

Wilt thou forgive that sinne which I have wonne
Others to sinne? and, made my sinne their doore?
Wilt thou forgive that sinne which I did shunne
A yeare, or two: but wallowed in, a score?
When thou hast done, thou hast not done,
For I have more.

#### III.

I have a finne of feare, that when I have spunne
My last thred, I shall perish on the shore;
But sweare by thy selfe, that at my death thy sonne
Shall shine as he shines now, and heretofore;
And, having done that, Thou haste done,
I feare no more.

28 others fouls] other fouls Walton and S96 30 That, he may raife; therefore, Walton

A Hymne & 1633-69: To Christ. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Christo Salvatori. O'F, S96: for the text of the MSS. see next page 2 Which] which 1633 8 my sin] my sins 1639-69 10 two: 1633: two, 1635-69

## To Christ.

Wilt thou forgive that sinn, where I begunn, Weh is my sinn, though it were done before? Wilt thou forgive those sinns through weh I runn And doe them still, though still I doe deplore? When thou hast done, thou hast not done, for I have more.

Wilt thou forgive that finn, by wch I'have wonne Others to finn, & made my finn their dore? Wilt thou forgive that finn wch I did shunne A yeare or twoe, but wallowed in a score? When thou hast done, thou hast not done, for I have more.

I have a finn of feare yt when I have fpunn My last thred, I shall perish on the shore; Sweare by thy self that at my Death, thy Sunn Shall shine as it shines nowe, & heretofore; And having done that, thou hast done, I have noe more.

To Christ. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Christo Salvatori. O'F, S96: text from TCD 1 begunn, E.1: begunn TCD 2 were A18, N, TC: was O'F, S before? Ed: before TCD 4 them A18, N, TC: runne O'F, S96 5 done, Ed: done TCD: an.l so 11 and 17 14 shore; Ed: shore TCD 15 thy Sunne O'F, S: this Sunn A18, N, TC 16 heretofore; Ed: heretofore TCD

ELEGIES

10

### ELEGIES UPON THE AUTHOR

# TO THE MEMORIE OF MY EVER DESIRED FRIEND

#### Dr. Donne.

O have liv'd eminent, in a degree Beyond our lofty'st flights, that is, like Thee, Or t'have had too much merit, is not safe; For, fuch excesses finde no Epitaph. At common graves we have Poetique eyes 5 Can melt themselves in easie Elegies, Each quill can drop his tributary verse, And pin it, like the Hatchments, to the Hearfe: But at Thine, Poeme, or Inscription (Rich foule of wit, and language) we have none. 10 Indeed a filence does that tombe befit, Where is no Herald left to blazon it. Widow'd invention justly doth forbeare To come abroad, knowing Thou art not here, Late her great Patron; Whose Prerogative 15 Maintain'd, and cloth'd her fo, as none alive Must now presume, to keepe her at thy rate, Though he the Indies for her dowre estate. Or elfe that awfull fire, which once did burne In thy cleare Braine, now falne into thy Urne 20 Lives there, to fright rude Empiricks from thence, Which might prophane thee by their Ignorance. Who ever writes of Thee, and in a stile Unworthy fuch a Theme, does but revile Thy precious Dust, and wake a learned Spirit 25 Which may revenge his Rapes upon thy Merit. For, all a low pitch't phansie can devise, Will prove, at best, but Hallow'd Injuries. Thou, like the dying Swanne, didst lately sing Thy Mournfull Dirge, in audience of the King; 30 When pale lookes, and faint accents of thy breath, Presented so, to life, that peece of death, That it was fear'd, and prophesi'd by all, Thou thither cam'st to preach thy Funerall.

To the &c. Also in Deaths Duell. 1632, Walton's Lives 1670, King's Poems. 1657, 1664, 1700 14 here] there 1632 31 faint] weak 1632

O! had'ft

O! had'st Thou in an Elegiacke Knell Rung out unto the world thine owne farewell, And in thy High Victorious Numbers beate	35
The folemne measure of thy griev'd Retreat;	
Thou might'st the Poets service now have mist	
As well, as then thou did'ft prevent the Prieft; And never to the world beholding bee	40
So much, as for an Epitaph for thee.	
I doe not like the office. Nor is 't fit	
Thou, who did'ft lend our Age fuch fummes of wit,	
Should'ft now re-borrow from her bankrupt Mine,	45
That Ore to Bury Thee, which once was Thine,	
Rather still leave us in thy debt; And know	
(Exalted Soule) more glory 't is to owe	
Unto thy Hearse, what we can never pay,	
Then, with embased Coine those Rites defray.	50
Commit we then Thee to Thy felfe: Nor blame	•
Our drooping loves, which thus to thy owne Fame	
Leave Thee Executour. Since, but thine owne,	
No pen could doe Thee Justice, nor Bayes Crowne	
Thy vast desert; Save that, wee nothing can	5.5
Depute, to be thy Ashes Guardian.	
So Jewellers no Art, or Metall truft	
To forme the Diamond, but the Diamonds dust.	

H. K.

## To the deceased Author,

Upon the Promiscuous printing of his Poems, the Looser fort, with the Religious.

Hen thy Loose raptures, Donne, shall meet with Those
That doe confine
Tuning, unto the Duller line,
And sing not, but in Sanctified Prose;
How will they, with sharper eyes,
The Fore-skinne of thy phansie circumcise?
And seare, thy wantonnesse should now, begin
Example, that hath ceased to be Sin?

57 or nor 1632

And that Feare fannes their Heat; whilst knowing eyes

Will not admire

At this Strange Fire,

That here is mingled with thy Sacrifice:

But dare reade even thy Wanton Story,

As thy Confession, not thy Glory.

And will so envie Both to suture times,

That they would buy thy Goodnesse, with thy Crimes.

Tho: Browne.

### On the death of D' DONNE.

I Cannot blame those men, that knew thee well, Yet dare not helpe the world, to ring thy knell In tunefull Elegies; there's not language knowne Fit for thy mention, but 'twas first thy owne; The Epitaphs thou writst, have so berest 5 Our tongue of wit, there is not phansie left Enough to weepe thee; what henceforth we fee Of Art or Nature, must result from thee. There may perchance some busie gathering friend Steale from thy owne workes, and that, varied, lend, 10 Which thou bestow'st on others, to thy Hearse, And so thou shalt live still in thine owne verse; Hee that shall venture farther, may commit A pitied errour, shew his zeale, not wit. Fate hath done mankinde wrong; vertue may aime 15 Reward of conscience, never can, of same, Since her great trumpet's broke, could onely give Faith to the world, command it to believe; Hee then must write, that would define thy parts: Here lyes the best Divinitie, All the Arts. 20

Edw. Hyde.

On the &c. Also in Deaths Duell. 1632 6 tongue pens 1632

4 thy] thine 1632

# On Doctor Donne, By D' C. B. of O.

TEe that would write an Epitaph for thee, And do it well, must first beginne to be Such as thou wert; for, none can truly know Thy worth, thy life, but he that hath liv'd fo: He must have wit to spare and to hurle downe: Enough, to keepe the gallants of the towne. He must have learning plenty; both the Lawes, Civill, and Common, to judge any cause; Divinity great store, above the rest; Not of the last Edition, but the best. Hee must have language, travaile, all the Arts; Judgement to use; or else he wants thy parts. He must have friends the highest, able to do; Such as *Mecanas*, and *Augustus* too. He must have such a sicknesse, such a death; Or else his vaine descriptions come beneath; Who then shall write an Epitaph for thee, He must be dead first, let'it alone for mee.

An Elegie upon the incomparable D' Donne.

All is not well when such a one as I Dare peepe abroad, and write an Elegie; When smaller Starres appeare, and give their light, Phabus is gone to bed: Were it not night, And the world witlesse now that DONNE is dead, You sooner should have broke, then seene my head. Dead did I say? Forgive this Injury I doe him, and his worthes Insinity, To say he is but dead; I dare averre It better may be term'd a Massacre, Then Sleepe or Death; See how the Muses mourne Upon their oaten Reeds, and from his Vrne Threaten the World with this Calamity, They shall have Ballads, but no Poetry.

On & Also in Corbet's Poems 1647

Language

5

10

15

5

Language lyes speechlesse; and Divinity, Lost such a Trump as even to Extasse Could charme the Soule, and had an Influence To teach best judgements, and please dullest Sense. The Court, the Church, the Vniversitie, Lost Chaplaine, Deane, and Dostor, All these, Three. It was his Merit, that his Funerall	15
Could cause a losse so great and generall.  If there be any Spirit can answer give Of such as hence depart, to such as live: Speake, Doth his body there vermiculate, Crumble to dust, and feele the lawes of Fate? Me thinkes, Corruption, Wormes, what else is soule Should spare the Temple of so faire a Soule.	25
I could believe they doe; but that I know What inconvenience might hereafter grow: Succeeding ages would <i>Idolatrize</i> , And as his <i>Numbers</i> , fo his <i>Reliques</i> prize.	30
If that Philosopher, which did avow The world to be but Motes, was living now: He would affirme that th' Atomes of his mould Were they in severall bodies blended, would Produce new worlds of Travellers, Divines, Of Linguists, Poets: sith these severall lines	35
In him concentred were, and flowing thence Might fill againe the worlds Circumference. I could believe this too; and yet my faith Not want a Prefident: The Phanix hath (And fuch was He) a power to animate	40
Her ashes, and herselfe perpetuate. But, busie Soule, thou dost not well to pry Into these Secrets; Griefe, and Iealousie, The more they know, the further still advance, And finde no way so safe as Ignorance. Let this suffice thee, that his Soule which slew	45
A pitch of all admir'd, known but of few, 'Save those of purer mould) is now translated From Earth to Heavên, and there Constellated. For, if each Priest of God shine as a Starre, His Glory is as his Gifts. 'boye others farre.	50

HEN, VALENTINE.

## 376 Elegies upon the Author.

## An Elegie upon D' Donne.

IS Donne, great Donne deceas'd? then England fay Thou'haft loft a man where language chofe to ftay And shew it's gracefull power. I would not praise	
That and his vast wit (which in these vaine dayes	
Make many proud) but as they ferv'd to unlock	5
That Cabinet, his minde: where fuch a ftock	
Of knowledge was repos'd, as all lament	
(Or should) this generall cause of discontent.	
And I rejoyce I am not so severe,	
But (as I write a line) to weepe a teare	10
For his decease; Such sad extremities	
May make fuch men as I write <i>Elegies</i> .	
And wonder not; for, when a generall loffe	
Falls on a nation, and they flight the croffe,	
God hath rais'd Prophets to awaken them	15
From stupisaction; witnesse my milde pen,	
Not us'd to upbraid the world, though now it must	
Freely and boldly, for, the cause is just.	
Dull age, Oh I would spare thee, but th'art worse,	
Thou art not onely dull, but hast a curse	20
Of black ingratitude; if not, couldft thou	
Part with miraculous Donne, and make no vow	
For thee and thine, fucceffively to pay	
A fad remembrance to his dying day?	
Did his youth fcatter Poetrie, wherein	25
Was all Philosophie? Was every sinne,	-0
Character'd in his Satyres? made so soule	
That some have fear'd their shapes, and kept their soule	
Freer by reading verse? Did he give dayes	
Past marble monuments, to those, whose praise	30
He would perpetuate? Did hee (I feare	2~
The dull will doubt:) these at his twentieth yeare?	
But, more matur'd: Did his full foule conceive,	
And in harmonious-holy-numbers weave	
A Crowne of sacred sonets, fit to adorne  La Corona.	25
A dying Martyrs brow: or, to be worne	35
On that blest head of Mary Magdalen:	
After she wip'd Christs seet, but not till then?	
An Elegie & c. See note	
Our Donne is dead; England should mourne, may say	
We had a man where language chose to stay  And shew her gracefull power 1635-69	
35 Crowne Crowne 1622	

An

Did hee (fit for fuch penitents as fhee And hee to use) leave us a Litany?  Which all deposit are leave and form it shall	40
Which all devout men love, and fure, it shall,	
As times grow better, grow more classicall.	
Did he write <i>Hymnes</i> , for piety and wit	
Equall to those great grave <i>Prudentius</i> writ?	
Spake he all Languages? knew he all Lawes? The grounds and was as Physicker, but because	45
The grounds and use of <i>Physicke</i> ; but because 'Twas mercenary wav'd it? Went to see	
That bleffed place of Chrifts nativity?	
Did he returne and preach him? preach him fo	
As none but hee did, or could do? They know	50
(Such as were bleft to heare him know) 'tis truth.	50
Did he confirme thy age? convert thy youth?	
Did he these wonders? And is this deare losse	
Mourn'd by fo few? (few for fo great a crosse.)	
But fure the filent are ambitious all	55
To be Close Mourners at his Funerall;	
If not; In common pitty they forbare	
By repetitions to renew our care;	
Or, knowing, griefe conceiv'd, conceal'd, confumes	
Man irreparably, (as poyfon'd fumes	60
Do waste the braine) make silence a safe way	
To'inlarge the Soule from these walls, mud and clay,	
(Materialls of this body) to remaine	
With Donne in heaven, where no promiscuous paine	
Lessens the joy wee have, for, with him, all	65
Are fatisfyed with joyes effentiall.	
My thoughts, Dwell on this <i>Ioy</i> , and do not call	
Griefe backe, by thinking of his Funerall;	
Forget he lov'd mee; Waste not my sad yeares;	
(Which haste to Davids seventy, fill'd with searcs	70
And forrow for his death;) Forget his parts,	
Which finde a living grave in good mens hearts;	
And, (for, my first is daily paid for sinne)	
Forget to pay my fecond figh for him:	
Forget his powerfull preaching; and forget	75
I am his Convert. Oh my frailtie! let	
My flesh be no more heard, it will obtrude This lethargie: so should my gratitude,	
My vowes of gratitude should so be broke; Which can no more be, then <i>Donnes</i> vertues spoke	80
By any but himselse; for which cause, I	30,
Write no Encomium, but an Elegie.	
Iz. WA.	
22, 1112,	

VOL. I, CC

An Elegie upon the death of the Deane of Pauls, Dr. Iohn Donne:

By Mr. Tho: Carie.

An we not force from widdowed Poetry, → Now thou art dead (Great DONNE) one Elegie To crowne thy Hearfe? Why yet dare we not trust Though with unkneaded dowe-bak't profe thy duft, Such as the uncifor'd Churchman from the flower 5 Of fading Rhetorique, short liv'd as his houre, Dry as the fand that measures it, should lay Upon thy Ashes, on the funerall day? Have we no voice, no tune? Did'st thou dispense Through all our language, both the words and fense? 10 'Tis a fad truth; The Pulpit may her plaine, And fober Christian precepts still retaine, Doctrines it may, and wholesome Uses frame, Grave Homilies, and Lectures, But the flame Of thy brave Soule, that shot such heat and light, 15 As burnt our earth, and made our darknesse bright, Committed holy Rapes upon our Will, Did through the eye the melting heart distill; And the deepe knowledge of darke truths fo teach, As fense might judge, what phansie could not reach; 20 Must be desir'd for ever. So the fire, That fills with spirit and heat the Delphique quire, Which kindled first by thy Promethean breath, Glow'd here a while, lies quench't now in thy death; The Muses garden with Pedantique weedes 25 O'rspred, was purg'd by thee; The lazie seeds Of fervile imitation throwne away; And fresh invention planted, Thou didst pay The debts of our penurious bankrupt age; Licentious thefts, that make poëtique rage 30 A Mimique fury, when our foules must bee Possest, or with Anacreons Extasie, Or Pindars, not their owne; The fubtle cheat Of flie Exchanges, and the jugling feat Of two-edg'd words, or whatfoever wrong 35 By ours was done the Greeke, or Latine tongue, Thou hast redeem'd, and open'd Us a Mine Of rich and pregnant phansie, drawne a line

Of masculine expression, which had good Old Orpheus seene, Or all the ancient Brood	40
Our fuperstitious fooles admire, and hold Their lead more precious, then thy burnish't Gold, Thou hadst beene their Exchequer, and no more They each in others dust, had rak'd for Ore.	
Thou shalt yield no precedence, but of time, And the blinde fate of language, whose tun'd chime More charmes the outward sense; Yet thou maist claime From so great disadvantage greater same,	45
Since to the awe of thy imperious wit	
Our stubborne language bends, made only fit With her tough-thick-rib'd hoopes to gird about Thy Giant phansie, which had prov'd too stout For their soft melting Phrases. As in time	50
They had the ftart, fo did they cull the prime	
Buds of invention many a hundred yeare, And left the rifled fields, besides the seare	55
To touch their Harvest, yet from those bare lands Of what is purely thine, thy only hands (And that thy smallest worke) have gleaned more Then all those times, and tongues could reape before;	бо
But thou art gone, and thy strict lawes will be Too hard for Libertines in Poetrie. They will repeale the goodly exil'd traine	.,,
Of gods and goddesses, which in thy just raigne Were banish'd nobler Poems, now, with these The silenc'd tales o'th'Metamorphoses Shall stuffe their lines, and swell the windy Page,	65
Till Verse resin'd by thee, in this last Age, Turne ballad rime, Or those old Idolls bee Ador'd againe, with new apostasse; Oh, pardon mee, that breake with untun'd verse The reverend silence that attends thy herse,	70
Whose awfull solemne murmures were to thee More then these faint lines, A loud Elegie, That did proclaime in a dumbe eloquence The death of all the Arts, whose influence Growne seeble, in these panting numbers lies	75
Gasping short winded Accents, and so dies: So doth the swiftly turning wheele not stand In th'instant we withdraw the moving hand, But some small time maintaine a faint weake course By vertue of the first impulsive sorce:	80
<u>.</u>	And

85

90

95

5

10

15

20 Yet

And so whil'st I cast on thy funerall pile
Thy crowne of Bayes, Oh, let it crack a while,
And spit distaine, till the devouring slashes
Suck all the moysture up, then turne to ashes.
I will not draw the envy to engrosse
All thy perfections, or weepe all our losse;
Those are too numerous for an Elegie,
And this too great, to be express'd by mec.
Though every pen should share a distinct part,
Yet art thou Theme enough to tyre all Art;
Let others carve the rest, it shall suffice
I on thy Tombe this Epitaph incise.

Here lies a King, that ruld as hee thought fit The univerfall Monarchy of wit; Here lie two Flamens, and both those, the best, Apollo's first, at last, the true Gods Priest.

## An Elegie on D'. Donne: By Sir Lucius Carie.

Oets attend, the Elegie I fing Both of a doubly-named Priest, and King: In stead of Coates, and Pennons, bring your Verse, For you must bee chiese mourners at his Hearse, A Tombe your Muse must to his Fame supply, No other Monuments can never die; And as he was a two-fold Priest; in youth. Apollo's: afterwards, the voice of Truth, Gods Conduit-pipe for grace, who chose him for His extraordinary Embassador, So let his Liegiers with the Poets joyne, Both having shares, both must in griefe combine: Whil'st Johnson forceth with his Elegie Teares from a griefe-unknowing Scythians eye, (Like Moses at whose stroke the waters gusht From forth the Rock, and like a Torrent rusht.) Let Lawd his funerall Sermon preach, and shew Those vertues, dull eyes were not apt to know, Nor leave that Piercing Theme, till it appeares To be goodfriday, by the Churches Teares;

Yet make not griefe too long oppresse our Powers,	
Leaft that his funerall Sermon flouid prove ours.	
Nor yet forget that heavenly Eloquence,	
With which he did the bread of life dispense,	
Preacher and Orator discharg'd both parts	
With pleasure for our sense, health for our hearts,	25
And the first such (Though a long studied Art	
Tell us our foule is all in every part,)	
None was so marble, but whil'st him he heares,	
His Soule so long dwelt only in his eares.	30
And from thence (with the fiercenesse of a flood	
Bearing downe vice) victual'd with that blest food	
Their hearts; His feed in none could faile to grow,	
Fertile he found them all, or made them so:	
No Druggist of the Soule bestow'd on all	35
So Catholiquely a curing Cordiall.	
Nor only in the Pulpit dwelt his store,	
His words work'd much, but his example more,	
That preach't on worky dayes, His Poetrie	
It selfe was oftentimes divinity,	40
Those Anthemes (almost second Psalmes) he writ	•
To make us know the Crosse, and value it,	
(Although we owe that reverence to that name	
Wee should not need warmth from an under flame.)	
Creates a fire in us, so neare extreme	45
That we would die, for, and upon this theme.	
Next, his fo pious Litany, which none can	
But count Divine, except a Puritan,	
And that but for the name, nor this, nor those	
Want any thing of Sermons, but the profe.	50
Experience makes us fee, that many a one	50
Owes to his Countrey his Religion;	
And in another, would as ftrongly grow,	
Had but his Nurse and Mother taught him so,	
Not hee the ballast on his Judgement hung;	55
Nor did his preconceit doe either wrong;	
He labour'd to exclude what ever finne	
By time or carelessenesse had entred in;	
Winnow'd the chaffe from wheat, but yet was loath	
A too hot zeale should force him, burne them both;	60
Nor would allow of that fo ignorant gall,	
Which to fave blotting often would blot all;	
Nor did those barbarous opinions owne,	
To thinke the Organs sinne; and faction, none;	<b>3</b> 7 -
	Nor

Nor was there expectation to gaine grace	65
From forth his Sermons only, but his face;	
So Primitive a looke, fuch gravitie	
With humbleneffe, and both with Pietie;	
So milde was Moses countenance, when he prai'd	
For them whose Satanisme his power gainsaid;	70
And fuch his gravitie, when all Gods band	
Receiv'd his word (through him) at fecond hand,	
Which joyn'd, did flames of more devotion move	
Then ever Argive Hellens could of love.	
Now to conclude, I must my reason bring,	75
Wherefore I call'd him in his title King,	
That Kingdome the Philosophers beleev'd	
To excell Alexanders, nor were griev'd	
By feare of losse (that being such a Prey	
No ftronger then ones felfe can force away)	8ა
The Kingdome of ones felfe, this he enjoy'd,	
And his authoritie fo well employ'd,	
That never any could before become	
So Great a Monarch, in fo fmall a roome;	
He conquer'd rebell passions, rul'd them so,	85
As under-spheares by the first Mover goe,	
Banish't so farre their working, that we can	
But know he had fome, for we knew him man.	
Then let his last excuse his first extremes,	
His age faw visions, though his youth dream'd dreams.	٥و

#### On D. DONNES death:

#### By Mr. Mayne of Christ-Church in Oxford.

He could his teares in thy expressions dresse, And teach his griefe that reverence of thy Hearse, To weepe lines, learned, as thy Anniverse, A Poëme of that worth, whose every teare Deserves the title of a severall yeare. Indeed so farre above its Reader, good, That wee are thought wits, when 'tis understood, There that blest maid to die, who now should grieve? After thy forrow, 'twere her losse to the title of the several series.

72 Receiv'd] Receiv' 1633

And

10

And her faire vertues in anothers line, Would faintly dawn, which are made Saints in thine. Hadft thou beene shallower, and not writ so high, Or left some new way for our pennes, or eye,	
To fined a funerall teare, perchance thy Tombe Had not beene fpeechleffe, or our Muses dumbe; But now wee dare not write, but must conceale Thy Epitaph, lest we be thought to steale, For, who hath read thee, and discernes thy worth,	15
That will not fay, thy carelesse houres brought forth Fancies beyond our studies, and thy play Was happier, then our serious time of day? So learned was thy chance; thy haste had wit, And matter from thy pen flow'd rashly sit,	20
What was thy recreation turnes our braine, Our rack and palenesse, is thy weakest straine. And when we most come neere thee, 'tis our blisse To imitate thee, where thou dost amisse. Here light your muse, you that do onely thinke,	25
And write, and are just Poëts, as you drinke, In whose weake fancies wit doth ebbe and flow, Just as your recknings rise, that wee may know In your whole carriage of your worke, that here This flash you wrote in Wine, and this in Beere,	30
This is to tap your Muse, which running long Writes slat, and takes our eare not halfe so strong; Poore Suburbe wits, who, if you want your cup, Or if a Lord recover, are blowne up. Could you but reach this height, you should not need	3 <b>5</b>
To make, each meale, a project ere you feed, Nor walke in reliques, clothes so old and bare, As if left off to you from <i>Ennius</i> were, Nor should your love, in verse, call Mistresse, those, Who are mine hostesse, or your whores in prose;	40
From this Muse learne to Court, whose power could move A Cloystred coldnesse, or a Vestall love, And would convey such errands to their eare, That Ladies knew no oddes to grant and heare; But I do wrong thee, <i>Donne</i> , and this low praise Is written onely for thy yonger dayes.	45
I am not growne up, for thy riper parts, Then should I praise thee, through the Tongues, and Arts, And have that deepe Divinity, to know, What mysteries did from thy preaching flow,	50
V	Vho

## 384 Elegies upon the Author.

Who with thy words could charme thy audience, 55 That at thy fermons, eare was all our fense; Yet have I seene thee in the pulpit stand, Where wee might take notes, from thy looke, and hand; And from thy speaking action beare away More Sermon, then fome teachers use to fay. 60 Such was thy carriage, and thy gesture such, As could divide the heart, and conscience touch. Thy motion did confute, and wee might fee An errour vanquish'd by delivery. Not like our Sonnes of Zeale, who to reforme Their hearers, fiercely at the Pulpit storme, And beate the cushion into worse estate, Then if they did conclude it reprobate, Who can out pray the glasse, then lay about Till all Predestination be runne out. 70 And from the point fuch tedious uses draw, Their repetitions would make Gospell, Law. No, In fuch temper would thy Sermons flow, So well did Doctrine, and thy language show, And had that holy feare, as, hearing thee, The Court would mend, and a good Christian bee. And Ladies though unhansome, out of grace, Would heare thee, in their unbought lookes, and face. More I could write, but let this crowne thine Urne, Wee cannot hope the like, till thou returne. 80

### Upon M' J. Donne, and his Poems.

W Ho dares fay thou art dead, when he doth fee (Unburied yet) this living part of thee? This part that to thy beeing gives fresh slame, And though th'art Donne, yet will preserve thy name. Thy slesh (whose channels lest their crimsen hew, And whey-like ranne at last in a pale blew) May shew thee mortall, a dead palse may Seise on't, and quickly turne it into clay; Which like the Indian earth, shall rise resin'd: But this great Spirit thou hast lest behinde, This Soule of Verse (in it's first pure estate) Shall live, for all the World to imitate,

But

10

But not come neer, for in thy Fancies flight Thou dost not stoope unto the vulgar fight,	
But, hovering highly in the aire of Wit,	15
Hold'st such a pitch, that sew can follow it;	
Admire they may. Each object that the Spring	
(Or a more piercing influence) doth bring	
T'adorne Earths face, thou sweetly did'st contrive	
To beauties elements, and thence derive	20
Unspotted Lillies white; which thou did'st set	
Hand in hand, with the veine-like Violet,	
Making them foft, and warme, and by thy power,	
Could'st give both life, and sense, unto a flower.	
The Cheries thou hast made to speake, will bee	25
Sweeter unto the tafte, then from the tree.	
And (spight of winter stormes) amidst the snow	
Thou oft haft made the blushing Rose to grow.	
The Sea-nimphs, that the watry cavernes keepe,	
Have fent their Pearles and Rubies from the deepe	35
To deck thy love, and plac'd by thee, they drew	
More lustre to them, then where first they grew.	
All minerals (that Earths full wombe doth hold	
Promiscuously) thou couldst convert to gold,	
And with thy flaming raptures so refine,	35
That it was much more pure then in the Mine.	
The lights that guild the night, if thou did'ft fay,	
They looke like eyes, those did out-shine the day;	
For there would be more vertue in fuch spells,	
Then in Meridians, or crosse Parallels: What ever was of worth in this great Frame,	40
That Art could comprehend, or Wit could name,	
It was thy theme for Beauty; thou didft fee,	
Woman, was this faire Worlds Epitomie.	
Thy nimble Satyres too, and every straine	4.5
(With nervy strength) that issued from thy brain,	73
Will lose the glory of their owne cleare bayes,	
If they admit of any others praise.	
But thy diviner Poëms (whose cleare fire	
Purges all drosse away) shall by a Quire	50
Of Cherubims, with heavenly Notes be fet	-
(Where flesh and blood could ne'r attaine to yet)	
There purest Spirits sing such facred Layes,	
In Panegyrique Alleluiaes.	
Arth. Wilson.	

# In memory of Doctor Donne: $By M^r R. B.$

Onne dead? 'Tis here reported true, though I Ne'r yet so much desir'd to heare a lye, 'Tis too too true, for fo wee finde it still, Good newes are often false, but seldome, ill: But must poore fame tell us his fatall day, 5 And shall we know his death, the common way, Mee thinkes fome Comet bright should have foretold The death of fuch a man, for though of old 'Tis held, that Comets Princes death foretell, Why should not his, have needed one as well? 10 Who was the Prince of wits, 'mongst whom he reign'd, High as a Prince, and as great State maintain'd? Yet wants he not his figne, for wee have feene A dearth, the like to which hath never beene, Treading on harvests heeles, which doth presage 15 The death of wit and learning, which this age Shall finde, now he is gone; for though there bee Much graine in flew, none brought it forth as he, Or men are milers; or if true want railes The dearth, then more that dearth Donnes plenty praises. 20 Of learning, languages, of eloquence, And Poësie, (past rauishing of sense,) He had a magazine, wherein fuch store Was laid up, as might hundreds ferve of poore. But he is gone, O how will his defire 25 Torture all those that warm'd them by his fire? Mee thinkes I fee him in the pulpit standing, Not eares, or eyes, but all mens hearts commanding, Where wee that heard him, to our felves did faine Golden Chryfoftome was alive againe; 30 And never were we weari'd, till we saw His houre (and but an houre) to end did draw. How did he shame the doctrine-men, and use, With helps to boot, for men to beare th'abuse Of their tir'd patience, and endure th'expence 35 Of time, O spent in hearkning to non-sense, With markes also, enough whereby to know, The speaker is a zealous dunce, or so. 'Tis true, they quitted him, to their poore power, They humm'd against him; And with face most sowre Call'd

Call'd him a ftrong lin'd man, a Macaroon,	
And no way fit to speake to clouted shoone,	
As fine words [truly] as you would defire,	
But [verily,] but a bad edifier.	
Thus did thefe beetles flight in him that good,	45
They could not fee, and much leffe understood.	TU
But we may fay, when we compare the stuffe	
Both brought; He was a candle, they the snuffe.	
Well, Wisedome's of her children justifi'd,	
Let therefore these poore fellowes stand aside;	50
Nor, though of learning he deferv'd fo highly,	•
Would I his booke should save him; Rather slily	
I should advise his Clergie not to pray,	
Though of the learn'dft fort; Me thinkes that they	
Of the same trade, are Judges not so fit,	5.5
There's no fuch emulation as of wit.	•••
Of fuch, the Envy might as much perchance	
Wrong him, and more, then th'others ignorance.	
It was his Fate (I know't) to be envy'd	
As much by Clerkes, as lay men magnifi'd;	60
And why? but 'cause he came late in the day,	
And yet his Penny earn'd, and had as they.	
No more of this, least some should say, that I	
Am strai'd to Satyre, meaning Elegie.	
No, no, had DONNE need to be judg'd or try'd,	65
A Jury I would summon on his side,	
That had no sides, nor factions, past the touch	
Of all exceptions, freed from Passion, such	
As nor to feare nor flatter, e'r were bred,	
These would I bring, though called from the dead:	70
Southampton, Hambleton, Pembrooke, Dorfets Earles,	
Huntingdon, Bedfords Countesses (the Pearles	
Once of each fexe.) If these suffice not, I	
Ten decem tales have of Standers by:	
All which, for DONNE, would such a verdict give,	75
As can belong to none, that now doth live.	
But what doe I? A diminution 'tis	
To speake of him in verse, so short of his,	
Whereof he was the mafter; All indeed	•
Compar'd with him, pip'd on an Oaten reed.	80
O that you had but one 'mongst all your brothers	
Could write for him, as he hath done for others:	
(Poets I speake to) When I see't, I'll say,	
My eye-fight betters, as my yeares decay,	Meane
	TATCUTIC

#### Elegies upon the Author. 388

Meane time a quarrell I shall ever have	85
Against these doughty keepers from the grave,	_
Who use, it seemes their old Authoritie,	
When (Verses men immortall make) they cry:	
Which had it been a Recipe true tri'd,	
Probatum effet, DONNE had never dy'd.	90
For mee, if e'r I had least sparke at all	Ť
Of that which they Poetique fire doe call,	
Here I confesse it setched from his hearth,	
Which is gone out, now he is gone to earth.	
This only a poore flash, a lightning is	95
Before my Muses death, as after his.	
Farewell (faire foule) and deigne receive from mee	
This Type of that devotion I owe thee,	
From whom (while living) as by voice and penne	
I learned more, then from a thousand men:	100
So by thy death, am of one doubt releas'd,	
And now believe that miracles are ceas'd.	

## Epitaph.

Here lies Deane Donne; Enough; Those words alone Shew him as fully, as if all the stone His Church of Pauls contains, were through inscrib'd Or all the walkers there, to speake him, brib'd. None can mistake him, for one such as Hee DONNE, Deane, or Man, more none shall ever see. Not man? No, though unto a Sunne each eye Were turn'd, the whole earth fo to overspie. A bold brave word; Yet fuch brave Spirits as knew His Spirit, will fay, it is leffe bold then true. 10

## Epitaph upon D<sup>r</sup>. Donne, By Endy: Porter.

His decent Urne a fad infcription weares, Of *Donnes* departure from us, to the spheares; And the dumbe stone with silence seemes to tell The changes of this life, wherein is well Exprest, A cause to make all joy to cease, 5 And never let our forrowes more take ease: For now it is impossible to finde One fraught with vertues, to inrich a minde; But why should death, with a promiscuous hand At one rude stroke impoverish a land? 10 Thou strict Attorney, unto stricter Fate, Didft thou confiscate his life out of hate To his rare Parts? Or didst thou throw thy dart, With envious hand, at fome Plebeyan heart; And he with pious vertue stept betweene 15 To fave that stroke, and so was kill'd unseene By thee? O'twas his goodnesse so to doe, Which humane kindnesse never reacht unto. Thus the hard lawes of death were fatisfi'd, And he left us like Orphan friends, and di'de. 20 Now from the Pulpit to the peoples eares, Whose speech shall send repentant sighes, and teares? Or tell mee, if a purer Virgin die, Who shall hereafter write her Elegie? Poets be filent, let your numbers fleepe, 25 For he is gone that did all phansie keepe; Time hath no Soule, but his exalted verse; Which with amazements, we may now reherfe.

In obitum venerabilis viri *Iohannis Donne*, facræ Theologiæ Doctoris, Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Divi *Pauli*, nuper Decani; Illi honoris, tibi (multum mihi colende Vir) observantiæ ergo Hæc ego.

∼Onquerar? ignavoģ ∫equar tua funera planctu? Sed lachrimæ clausistis iter: nec muta querelas Lingua potest proferre pias: ignoscite manes Defuncti. & tacito sinite indulgere dolori. Sed scelus est tacuisse: cadant in mæsta lituræ 5 Verba. Tuis (docta umbra) tuis hæc accipe jussis Cæpta, nec officii contemnens pignora nostri Aversare tuâ non dignum laude Poëtam. O si Pythagoræ non vanum dogma fuisset: Ina meum à vestro migraret pectore pectus 10 Musa, repentinos tua nosceret urna furores. Sed frustra, heu frustra hæc votis puerilibus opto: Tecum abiit, summod, sedens jam monte Thalia Ridet anhelantes, Parnassi & culmina vates Desperare jubet. Verum hac nolente coactos 15 Scribimus audaces numeros, & flebile carmen Scribimus (ô soli qui te dilexit) habendum. Siccine perpetuus liventia lumina somnus Claufit? & immerito merguntur funere virtus? Et pietas? & que poterant fecisse beatum, 20 Cætera, sed nec te poterant servare beatum. Quo mihi doctrinam? quorsum impallescere chartis Nocturnis juvat? & totidem olfecisse lucernas? Decolor & longos studiis deperdere Soles Vt prius aggredior, longamque arcessere famam. 25 Omnia sed frustra: mihi dum cunctisque minatur Exitium crudele & inexorabile fatum. Nam post te sperare nihil decet: hoc mihi restat Vt moriar, tenues fugiatque obscurus in auras Spiritus: ô doctis saltem si cognitus umbris. 30 Illic te (venerande) iterum, (venerande) videbo. Et dulces audire sonós, & verba diserti Oris, & xternas dabitur mihi carpere voces. Queis ferus infernæ tacuisset Ianitor aulæ Auditis: Nilusa minus strepuisset: Arion 35

In obitum &c. 1635-69, taking the place of the lines by Tho: Browne. 10 pectore, 1635 21 beatum.] beatum 1635 23 olfecisse olfecisse 1635 25 prius aggredior, 1635-69: prius, aggredior, 1719 arcessere Ed: accessere 1635-69 26-7 mihi dum... Exitium 1719: mihi, dum... Exitium, 1635-39: mihi dum,... Exitium, 1650-69

Cederet.

Cederet, & sylvas qui post se traxerat Orpheus.	
Eloquio sic ille viros, sic ille movere	
Voce feros potuit: quis enim tam barbarus? aut tam	z .
Facundis nimis infestus non motus ut illo	
Hortante, & blando victus sermone sileret?	40
Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat,	
Singula sic decuere senem, sic omnia. Vidi,	
Audivi & stupui quoties orator in Æde	
Paulina sletit, & mira gravitate levantes	
Corda, oculosá viros tenuit: dum Nestoris ille	45
Fudit verba (omni quanto mage dulcia melle?)	
Nunc habet attonitos, pandit my steria plebi	
Non concessa prius nondum intellecta: revolvunt	
Mirantes, tacitique arrectis auribus aftant.	
Mutatis mox ille modo, formaq loquendi	50
Tristia pertractat: fatum'a & slebile mortis	·
Tempus, & in cineres redeunt quod corpora primos.	
Tunc gemitum cunctos dare, tunc lugere videres,	
Forsitan à lachrymis aliquis non temperat, atque	
Ex oculis largum stillat rorem; ætheris illo	55
Sic pater audito voluit succumbere turbam,	•
Affectusá ciere suos, & ponere notæ	
Vocis ad arbitrium, divinæ oracula mentis	
Duni narrat, rostrisque potens dominatur in altis.	
Quo feror? audaci & forsan pietate nocenti	60
In nimia ignoscas vati, qui vatibus olim	
Egregium decus, et tanto excellentior unus	
Omnibus; inferior quanto est, et pessimus, impar	
Laudibus hisce, tibi qui nunc facit ista Poëta.	
Et quo nos canimus? cur hæc tibi sacra? Poëtæ	65
Definite: en fati certus, sibi voce canorâ	•
Inferias præmifit olor, cum Carolus Albâ	
(Vltima volventem et Cycnæâ voce loquentem)	
Nuper eum, turba & magnatum audiret in Aulâ.	
Tunc Rex, tunc Proceres, Clerus, tunc astitit illi	70
Aula frequens. Solà nunc in tellure recumbit,	•
Vermibus esca, pio malint nist parcere: quidni	
Incipiant & amare famem? Metuere Leones	
Sic olim, sacrosque artus violare Prophetæ	
Bellua non ausa est quamquam jejuna, sitimás	75
Optaret nimis humano satiare cruore.	
At non hæc de te sperabimus; omnia carpit	
Prædator vermis: nec talis contigit illi	
Præda diu; forsan metrico pede serpet ab inde:	
38 Voce feros] Voceferos 1635, 1669 79 inde:] inde	15-39

Vescere, & exhausto satia te sanguine. Iam nos 80 Adsumus; et post te cupiet quis vivere? Post te Quis volet, aut poterit? nam post te vivere mors est. Et tamen ingratas ignavi ducimus auras: Sustinet & tibi lingua vale, vale dicere: parce Non festinanti æternum requiescere turbæ. 85 Ipsa satis properat quæ nescit Parca morari. Nunc urgere colum, trahere ath occare videnus. Quin rursus (Venerande) Vale, vale: ordine nos te Quo Deus, & quo dura volet natura sequemur. Depositum interea lapides servate fideles. 90 Fælices illa queis Ædis parte locari Quâ jacet iste datur. Forsan lapis inde loquetur, Parturietà viro plenus testantia luctus Verba: & carminibus quæ Donni suggeret illi Spiritus, infolitos testari voce calores 95 Incipiet: (non sic Pyrrhâ jactante calebat.) Mole sub hac tegitur quicquid mortale relictum est De tanto mortale viro. Qui præfuit Ædi huic, Formosi pecoris pastor, formosior ipse. Ite igitur, dignifa illum celebrate loquelis. 100 Et quæ demuntur vitæ date tempora famæ. Indignus tantorum meritorum Præco, virtutum tuarum cultor religiosissimus,

DANIEL DARNELLY.

### Elegie on D. D.

TOw, by one yeare, time and our frailtie have Lessened our first confusion, since the Grave Clos'd thy deare Ashes, and the teares which flow In these, have no springs, but of solid woe: Or they are drops, which cold amazement froze At thy decease, and will not thaw in Prose: All streames of Verse which shall lament that day, Doe truly to the Ocean tribute pay; But they have lost their faltnesse, which the eye In recompence of wit, strives to supply:

86 Parca] parca 1635-69 morari,] morari 1635 88 rursus 1719: rusus 1635: nulus 1639-69 96 Incipiet: . . calebat. 1719: no stops, 1635-69 Élegie on D. D. 1635-69: it follows Walton's elegy.

**Paffions** 

5

Passions excesse for thee wee need not feare. Since first by thee our passions hallowed were; Thou mad'ft our forrowes, which before had bin Onely for the Successe, forrowes for sinne, We owe thee all those teares, now thou art dead, 15 Which we shed not, which for our felves we shed. Nor didft thou onely confecrate our teares, Give a religious tincture to our feares; But even our joyes had learn'd an innocence, Thou didst from gladnesse separate offence: 20 All mindes at once fuckt grace from thee, as where (The curfe revok'd) the Nations had one eare. Pious diffector: thy one houre did treate The thousand mazes of the hearts deceipt; Thou didst pursue our lov'd and subtill sinne, 25 Through all the foldings wee had wrapt it in, And in thine owne large minde finding the way By which our felves we from our felves convey, Didst in us, narrow models, know the same Angles, though darker, in our meaner frame. 30 How short of praise is this? My Muse, alas, Climbes weakly to that truth which none can passe, Hee that writes best, may onely hope to leave A Character of all he could conceive But none of thee, and with mee must confesse, 35 That fansie findes some checke, from an excesse Of merit most, of nothing, it hath spun, And truth, as reasons task and theame, doth shunne. She makes a fairer flight in emptinesse, Than when a bodied truth doth her oppresse. 40 Reason againe denies her scales, because Hers are but scales, shee judges by the lawes Of weake comparison, thy vertue sleights Her feeble Beame, and her unequall Weights. What prodigie of wit and pietie 45 Hath she else knowne, by which to measure thee? Great foule: we can no more the worthinesse Of what you were, then what you are, expresse.

## 394 Elegies upon the Author.

#### On Dr John Donne, late Deane of S. Paules, London.

Long fince this taske of teares from you was due, Long fince, ô Poëts, he did die to you, Or left you dead, when wit and he tooke flight On divine wings, and foard out of your fight. Preachers, 'tis you must weep; The wit he taught 5 You doe enjoy; the Rebels which he brought From ancient discord, Giants faculties, And now no more religions enemies; Honest to knowing, unto vertuous sweet, Witty to good, and learned to discreet, 10 He reconcil'd, and bid the V furper goe; Dulnesse to vice, religion ought to flow; He kept his loves, but not his objects; wit Hee did not banish, but transplanted it, Taught it his place and use, and brought it home 15 To Pietie, which it doth best become; He shew'd us how for sinnes we ought to sigh, And how to fing Christs Epithalamy: The Altars had his fires, and there hee fpoke Incense of loves, and fansies holy smoake: 20 Religion thus enrich'd, the people train'd, And God from dull vice had the fashion gain'd. The first effects sprung in the giddy minde Of flashy youth, and thirst of woman-kinde, By colours lead, and drawne to a pursuit, 25 Now once againe by beautie of the fruit, As if their longings too must set us free, And tempt us now to the commanded tree. Tell me, had ever pleafure fuch a dreffe, Have you knowne crimes so shap'd? or lovelinesse 30 Such as his lips did cloth religion in? Had not reproofe a beauty passing sinne? Corrupted nature forrow'd when she stood So neare the danger of becomming good, And wish'd our so inconstant eares exempt 35 From piety that had fuch power to tempt: Did not his facred flattery beguile Man to amendment? The law, taught to fmile,

On D' John Donne &c. 1635-69, where it follows Godolphin's Elegie Pension'd

Penfion'd our vanitie, and man grew well Through the fame frailtie by which he fell.	40
O the fick state of man, health does not please	45
Our tafts, but in the shape of the disease.	
Thriftlesse is charitie, coward patience,	
Iustice is cruell, mercy want of fense.	
What meanes our Nature to barre vertue place,	
If shee doe come in her owne cloathes and face?	45
Is good a pill, we dare not chaw to know?	
Sense the soules servant, doth it keep us so	
As we might starve for good, unlesse it first	
Doe leave a pawne of relish in the gust?	
Or have we to falvation no tie	50
At all, but that of our infirmitie?	
Who treats with us must our affections move	
To th' good we flie by those sweets which we love,	
Must seeke our palats, and with their delight	55
To gaine our deeds, must bribe our appetite.	
These traines he knew, and laying nets to save,	
Temptingly fugred all the health hee gave.	
But, where is now that chime? that harmony	_
Hath left the world, now the loud organ may	60
Appeare, the better voyce is fled to have	
A thousand times the sweetnesse which it gave.	
I cannot fay how many thousand spirits	
The fingle happinesse this soule inherits,	
Damnes in the other world, foules whom no croffe	65
O'th sense afflicts, but onely of the losse,	
Whom ignorance would halfe fave, all whose paine	
Is not in what they feele, but others gaine,	
Selfe executing wretched fpirits, who	
Carrying their guilt, transport their envy too:	70
But those high joyes which his wits youngest flame	
Would hurt to chuse, shall not we hurt to name?	
Verse statues are all robbers, all we make	
Of monument, thus doth not give but take	
As Sailes which Seamen to a forewinde fit,	75
By a refistance, goe along with it,	
So pens grow while they lessen fame so lest;	
A weake affiftance is a kinde of theft.	
Who hath not love to ground his teares upon,	
Must weep here if he have ambition.	
I. Chudleigh.	

#### APPENDIX A.

### LATIN POEMS AND TRANSLATIONS

### DE LIBRO CVM MVTV-

aretur Impresso; Domi à pueris frustatim lacerato; et post reddito Manuscripto.

> Doctiffimo Amiciffimoque v. D. D. Andrews.

PArturiunt madido quae nixu praela, recepta, Sed quae scripta manu, sunt veneranda magis. Qui liber in pluteos, blattis cinerique relictos, Si modo sit praeli sanguine tinetus, abit; Accedat calamo scriptus, reverenter habetur, 5 Involat et veterum scrinia summa Patrum. Dicat Apollo modum; Pueros infundere libro Nempe vetustatem canitiemque novo. Nil mirum, medico pueros de semine natos, Haec nova fata libro posse dedisse novo. 10 Si veterem faciunt pueri, qui nuperus, Annon Ipse Pater Iuvenem me dabit arte senem? Hei miseris senibus! nos vertit dura senectus Omnes in pueros, neminem at in Iuvenem. Hoc tibi servasti praestandum, Antique Dierum, 15 Quo viso, et vivit, et juvenescit Adam. Interea, infirmae fallamus taedia vitae. Libris, et Coelorum aemulâ amicitiâ. Hos inter, qui a te mihi redditus iste libellus, Non mihi tam charus, tam meus, ante fuit. 20

#### (Epigramma)

Transit in Sequanam Moenus; Victoris in aedes; Et Francofurium, te revehente, meat.

DE LIBRO &c. 1635–69 among certain prose letters in Latin and Title: -- mutuaretur Impresso;] mutuaretur, Impresso, 1635-69 frustatim] frustratim 1635-69 | lacerato; ] lacerato, 1635-69

funt] manu sunt, 1635-69 | 4 abit; ] abit, 1635-69

(Epigramma) Ed: in old edd. these lines are 3 and 4 of above poem. See 1 aedes; aedes, 1635-69

Amiciffimo

## Amicissimo, & meritissimo Ben. Jonson. In Vulponem.

Vod arte ausus es hic tuâ, Poeta, Si auderent hominum Deique juris Consulti, veteres sequi aemularierque, O omnes saperemus ad salutem. His sed sunt veteres araneosi; 5 Tam nemo veterum est sequutor, ut tu Illos quod sequeris novator audis. Fac tamen quod agis; tuique primâ Libri canitie induantur horâ: Nam chartis pueritia est neganda, 10 Nascanturque senes, oportet, illi Libri, queis dare vis perennitatem. Priscis, ingenium facit, laborque Te parem; hos superes, ut et futuros, Ex nostrà vitiositate sumas, 15 Quâ priscos superamus, et futuros.

## To M<sup>r</sup> George Herbert, with one of my Seal(s), of the Anchor and Christ.

Vi prius assuetus Serpentum fasce Tabellas Signare, (haec nostrae symbola parva Domus) Adscitus domui Domini, patrioque relicto Stemmate, nanciscor stemmata jure nova. Hinc mihi Crux primo quae fronti impressa lavacro, Finibus extensis, anchora facta patet.

5

Amicissimo &c. in sheets added 1650: presized originally to Quarto edition of Jonson's Volpone. 1607, later to Folio edition of The Workes of Beniamin Jonson. 1616., when In Vulponem was added: in both signed I. D. 11 Nascanturque 1607: Nascanturque 1616, 1650-69

To Mr George Herbert &c. 1650-69, in sheets added 1650: two and a balf lines in Walton's I ife of Donne (1658): for Herbert's reply see note Title:—fent him with one Walton (1670) Seal, 1650-69: Seales Walton I fasce] falce Walton 5 fronti fronte 1650-69

Anchora**e** 

399

5

Anchorae in effigiem Crux tandem desinit ipsam, Anchora fit tandem Crux tolerata diu. Hoc tamen ut fiat, Christo vegetatur ab ipso Crux, et ab Affixo, est Anchora facta, Iesu. 10 Nec Natalitiis penitus serpentibus orbor, Non ita dat Deus, ut auferat ante data. Quâ sapiens, Dos est; Quâ terram lambit et ambit, Pestis; At in nostra sit Medicina Cruce, Serpens; fixa Cruci si sit Natura; Crucique 15 A fixo, nobis, Gratia tota fluat. Omnia cum Crux sint, Crux Anchora faeta, sigillum Non tam dicendum hoc quam Catechismus erit. Mitto nec exigua, exiguâ sub imagine, dona, Pignora amicitiae, et munera; Vota, preces. 20 Plura tibi accumulet, santtus cognominis, Ille Regia qui flavo Dona sigillat Equo.

Sheafe of Snakes used heretofore to be My Seal, The Crest of our poore Family. Adopted in Gods Family, and fo Our old Coat loft, unto new armes I go. The Crosse (my seal at Baptism) spred below, Does, by that form, into an Anchor grow. Crosses grow Anchors; Bear, as thou shouldst do Thy Crosse, and that Crosse grows an Anchor too. But he that makes our Crosses Anchors thus, Is Chrift, who there is crucifi'd for us. 10 Yet may I, with this, my first Serpents hold, God gives new bleffings, and yet leaves the old; The Serpent, may, as wife, my pattern be; My poison, as he feeds on dust, that's me.

17 facta, fixa, 1650-69 19 Mitto] Mitto, 1650-69 A sheafe &c. 1650-69 and in Walton's Life of Donne (1658), in all of which and in all subsequent editions except Grolier the first two lines are printed as a title, Walton bracketing them: -

A sheafe of Snakes used heretofore to be my Seal, The Crest of our poore Family. 4 Our ... unto My ... into Walton 5 at in Walton II with this I may Walton

And as he rounds the Earth to murder fure,
My death he is, but on the Croffe, my cure.
Crucifie nature then, and then implore
All Grace from him, crucified there before;
When all is Croffe, and that Croffe Anchor grown,
This Seal's a Catechifm, not a Seal alone.
Under that little Seal great gifts I fend,
(Wishes,) and prayers, pawns, and fruits of a friend.
And may that Saint which rides in our great Seal,
To you, who bear his name, great bounties deal.

## Translated out of Gazæus, Vota Amico faëta. fol. 160.

God grant thee thine own wish, and grant thee mine, Thou, who dost, best friend, in best things outshine; May thy soul, ever chearfull, nere know cares, Nor thy life, ever lively, know gray haires.

Nor thy hand, ever open, know base holds, Nor thy purse, ever plump, know pleits, or folds.

Nor thy tongue, ever true, know a false thing, Nor thy word, ever mild, know quarrelling.

Nor thy works, ever equall, know disguise, Nor thy fame, ever pure, know contumelies.

Nor thy prayers, know low objects, still Divine; God grant thee thine own wish, and grant thee mine.

15 to murder sure,] to murder, sure Walton

16 He is my death;

Walton

22 Wishes, Ed: Works, 1650-69: Both works Walton: Lat.

vota

23-4 Oh may that Saint that rides on our great Seal,

To you that bear his name large bounty deal. Walton.

Translated & c.] 1650-69, in sheets added 1650: for original see note

#### APPENDIX B.

POEMS WHICH HAVE BEEN ATTRIBUTED TO JOHN DONNE IN THE OLD EDITIONS AND THE PRINCIPAL MS. COLLECTIONS, ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THEIR PROBABLE AUTHORS.

I.

#### **POEMS**

#### PROBABLY BY SIR JOHN ROE, KNT.

To S' Nicholas Smyth.

SLeep, next Society and true friendship,
Mans best contentment, doth securely slip
His passions and the worlds troubles. Rock me
O sleep, wean'd from my dear friends company,
In a cradle free from dreams or thoughts, there
Where poor men ly, for Kings asleep do fear.
Here sleeps House by famous Ariosto,
By silver-tongu'd Ovid, and many moe,
Perhaps by golden-mouth'd Spencer too pardie,
(Which builded was some dozen Stories high)
I had repair'd, but that it was so rotten,
As sleep awak'd by Ratts from thence was gotten:
And I will build no new, for by my Will,
Thy fathers house shall be the fairest still

To S<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Smyth. Ed: Satyra Sexta. To S<sup>r</sup> &-c. S<sub>i</sub>: Satires to S<sup>r</sup> Nic: Smith. 1602 B: A Satire: to S<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Smith. 1602, L74: A Satyricall Letter to S<sup>r</sup> Nich: Smith. Quere, if Donnes or S<sup>r</sup> Th: Rowes. O'F: no title N,TCD(JR in margin): Satyre VI. 1669 (on which the present text is based)

1 Sleep, next] Sleep next, 1669

2 slip 1669, S: skipp B,L74, N,O'F,TCD. In 1669 full stops after slip and rock me and no stop after troubles

3 Rock] rock 1669

4 my MSS.: thy 1669

6 asleep] all sleap B

9 golden-mouth'd] goldmouth'd B,S

14 still] still. 1669

5

In Excester. Yet, methinks, for all their Wit, 15 Those wits that say nothing, best describe it. Without it there is no Sense, only in this Sleep is unlike a long Parenthesis. Not to fave charges, but would I had flept The time I spent in London, when I kept 20 Fighting and untrust gallants Company, In which Natta, the new Knight, seized on me, And offered me the experience he had bought With great Expence. I found him throughly taught In curing Burnes. His thing hath had more scars 25 Then Things himselfe; like Epps it often wars, And still is hurt. For his Body and State The Phyfick and Counfel which came too late, 'Gainst Whores and Dice, hee nowe on mee bestowes Most fuperficially: hee speaks of those 30 (I found by him) least foundly who most knows: He swears well, speakes ill, but best of Clothes, What fits Summer, what Winter, what the Spring. He had Living, but now these waies come in His whole Revenues. Where each Whore now dwells, 35 And hath dwelt, fince his fathers death, he tells. Yea he tells most cunningly each hid cause Why Whores forfake their Bawds. To these some Laws He knows of the Duello, and touch his Skill The least lot in that or those he quarrell will, 40 Though fober; but so never fought. I know

25 hath had L74, N, OF, S, TCD: had had 1669: had B 26 Things B, L74, N, OF, S, TCD: T 1669 28-31 text from B, L74, N, OF, S, TCD, which bracket which . . . late: see note:

The Physick and Councel (which came too late 'Gainst Whores and Dice) he now on me bestows: Most superficially he speaks of those.

I found, by him, least found him who most knows. 1669
33 what Winter] what What Winter 1669
35 each B, L74, N, O'F, S,
TCD: his 1669
37 cunningly 1669, L74, N, TCD: perfectly B,
O'F.S
39 Duello, B, N, O'F, S, TCD: Duel, 1669
touch B, L74,
O'F, S: on 1669: only N, TCD
40 those B, L74, O'F: these 1669
41 but so never fought. B, L74, O'F, S (soe as), TCD (nere): but never

What

## Poems attributed to John Donne. 403

What made his Valour, undubb'd, Windmill go, Within a Pint at most: yet for all this (Which is most strange) Natta thinks no man is More honest than himself. Thus men may want 45 Conscience, whilst being brought up ignorant, They use themselves to vice. And besides those Illiberal Arts forenam'd, no Vicar knows, Nor other Captain less then he; His Schools Are Ordinaries, where civil men feem fools, 50 Or are for being there; His best bookes, Plaies, Where, meeting godly Scenes, perhaps he praies. His first set prayer was for his father, ill And fick, that he might dye: That had, until The Lands were gone, he troubled God no more: 55 And then ask'd him but his Right, That the whore Whom he had kept, might now keep him: She spent, They left each other on even terms; she went To Bridewel, he unto the Wars, where want Hath made him valiant, and a Lieutenant 60 He is become: Where, as they pass apace, He steps aside, and for his Captains place He praies again: Tells God, he will confess His fins, swear, drink, dice and whore thenceforth less, On this Condition, that his Captain dye 65 And he fucceed; But his Prayer did not; They Both cashir'd came home, and he is braver now Than'his captain: all men wonder, few know how. Can he rob? No. Cheat? No. Or doth he spend His own? No. Fidus, he is thy dear friend, 70 That keeps him up. I would thou wert thine own, Or thou'hadst as good a friend as thou art one.

fought. 1669 42 Valour, undubb'd, Windmill go, Ed: Valour undubd Windmill go. 1669: valours undubb'd Wine-mill go. L74, N, TCD: his undouted valour windmill goe. B: his undaunted valour windmill goe. O'F, S 45 want] vaunt S 47 befides] except B, O'F, S 49 he; Ed: he, 1669 53 father, ill] fathers ill, 1669 65 his] if his 1669 66 fucceed; Ed: fucceed, 1669 They Ed: they 1669 68 Than'his Ed: Than his 1669: Then's N, TCD how. Ed: how, 1669 69 Or Ed: or 1669 72 thou'hadst L74, N, TCD: thou hadst 1669

No

No present Want nor future hope made me, Defire (as once I did) thy friend to be: But he had cruelly possest thee then, 75 And as our Neighbours the Low-Country men, Being (whilft they were Loyal, with Tyranny Opprest) broke loose, have since refus'd to be Subject to good Kings, I found even to, Wer't thou well rid of him, thou't have no moe. 80 Could'st thou but chuse as well as love, to none Thou should'st be second: Turtle and Damon Should give thee place in fongs, and Lovers fick Should make thee only Loves Hieroglyphick: Thy Impress should be the loving Elm and Vine, 85 Where now an ancient Oak, with Ivy twine Destroy'd, thy Symbol is. O dire Mischance! And, O vile verse! And yet your Abraham France Writes thus, and jefts not. Good Fidus for this Must pardon me, Satyres bite when they kiss. 90 But as for Natta, we have fince faln out: Here on his knees he pray'd, else we had fought. And because God would not he should be winner, Nor yet would have the Death of fuch a finner, At his feeking, our Quarrel is deferr'd, 95 I'll leave him at his Prayers, and (as I heard) His last; Fidus, and you, and I do know, I was his friend, and durft have been his foe, And would be either yet; But he dares be Neither; Sleep blots him out and takes in thee. 100 "The mind, you know is like a Table-book, "Which, th'old unwipt, new writing never took.

81 love, Ed: love 1669 82 Damon] damon 1669 83 thee] the 1669 86-7 Oak, with Ivy twine Destroy'd, thy Symbol is. L74, N, TCD: Oak with Ivy twine, Destroy'd thy Symbole is. 1669: Oak with ivy twine. Destroy'd thy symbol is! Chambers 87 Mischance!] Mischance? 1669 88 your B, L74, N, S, TCD: our 1669 92 knees] knees, 1669 97 Fidus, and you, and IN, TCD: and Fidus, you and I 1669: Fidus, and you, and he B, L74, O'F, S 100 Neither; L74, N, O'F, S, TCD: Neither yet. 1669 Sleep] sleep 1669 102 Which, th'old unwipt, B, O'F, S, TCD: "The old unwipt 1669

Hear

## Poems attributed to John Donne. 405

Hear how the Huishers Checques, Cupbord and Fire I past'd; by which Degrees young men aspire In Court; And how that idle and she-state, 105 Whenas my judgment cleer'd, my foul did hate; How I found there (if that my trifling Pen Durst take so hard a Task) Kings were but men, And by their Place more noted, if they erre; How they and their Lords unworthy men prefer; IIO And, as unthrifts had rather give away Great Summs to flatterers, than small debts pay, So they their weakness hide, and greatness show, By giving them that which to worth they owe: What Treason is, and what did Essex kill, 115 Not true Treason, but Treason handled ill; And which of them stood for their Countries good, Or what might be the Cause of so much Blood. He faid she stunck, and men might not have said That she was old before that she was dead. 120 His Case was hard, to do or suffer; loth To do, he made it harder, and did both. Too much preparing lost them all their Lives, Like fome in Plagues kill'd with preservatives. Friends, like land-fouldiers in a storm at Sea, 125 Not knowing what to do, for him did pray. They told it all the world; where was their wit? Cuffs putting on a fword, might have told it. And Princes must fear Favorites more then Foes, For still beyond Revenge Ambition goes. 130 How fince Her death, with Sumpter-horse that Scot Hath rid, who, at his coming up, had not A Sumpter-dog. But till that I can write Things worth thy Tenth reading (dear Nick) goodnight.

To 4-6 1669 has colon after pass d, brackets by which . . . Court and Whenas . . . cleer'd, and places comma after hate 107 there (if that 1669: then that (if B, O'F, S 111 And, as unthrifts Ed: And, as unthrifts, 1669, Chambers 112 pay, Ed: pay; 1669: pay. Chambers 113 weakness B, L74,O'F, S: greatness 1669, N, TCD 116 ill; Ed: ill: 1669 118 Blood. Ed: Blood; 1669 121 hard, Ed: hard 1669 122 both. Ed: both 1669 127 world; Ed: world, 1669 132 Hath rid,] Doth ryde, B 133 till that 1669: till N, TCD: untill B,OF, S

Satyre.

## Satyre.

MEn write that love and reason disagree, But I ne'r saw't exprest as 'tis in thee. Well, I may lead thee, God must make thee see, But, thine eyes blinde too, there's no hope for thee. Thou fay'ft shee's wife and witty, faire and free, 5 All these are reasons why she should scorne thee. Thou dost protest thy love, and wouldst it shew By matching her as she would match her foe: And wouldst perswade her to a worse offence, Then that whereof thou didst accuse her wench. IO Reason there's none for thee, but thou may'st vexe Her with example. Say, for feare her fexe Shunne her, she needs must change; I doe not see How reason e'r can bring that must to thee. Thou art a match a Iustice to rejoyce, 15 Fit to be his, and not his daughters choyce. Urg'd with his threats shee'd scarcely stay with thee, And wouldst th'have this to chuse thee, being free? Goe then and punish some soone-gotten stuffe, For her dead husband this hath mourn'd enough, 20 In hating thee. Thou maist one like this meet; For spight take her, prove kinde, make thy breath sweet, Let her see she hath cause, and to bring to thee Honest children, let her dishonest bee. If shee be a widow, I'll warrant her 25 Shee'll thee before her first husband preferre, And will wish thou hadst had her maidenhead; Shee'll love thee so, for then thou hadst bin dead.

Satyre. B,O'F: A Satire: upon one who was his Rivall in a widdowes Love. A10: Satyre VI. 1635-54: Satyre. VII. 1669 (where Satyre VI. is Sleep, next Society &c.)

4 thine eyes 1635-69: thy eye's A10

11 thee,] the, 1669

13 she needs must change; I 1635-69: she must change, yet I A10

16 and 1635-69: but B

17 Urg'd A10, B,O'F:

Dry'd 1635-69

19 some] 1635 duplicates

22 sweet, 1639-69: fweet. 1635-69

28 (Shee'll love thee so) for, 1635-69

But

But thou fuch strong love, and weake reasons hast, Thou must thrive there, or ever live disgrac'd. 30 Yet pause a while; and thou maist live to see A time to come, wherein she may beg thee; If thou'lt not pause nor change, she'll beg thee now. Doe what she can, love for nothing shee'll allow. Besides, her(s) were too much gaine and merchandise, 35 And when thou art rewarded, defert dies. Now thou hast odds of him she loves, he may doubt Her constancy, but none can put thee out. Againe, be thy love true, shee'll prove divine, And in the end the good on't will be thine: 40 For thou must never think on other love, And so wilt advance her as high above Vertue as cause above effect can bee: 'Tis vertue to be chast, which shee'll make thee.

### AN ELEGIE.

Reflecting on his passion for his mistrisse.

Come, Fates; I feare you not. All whom I owe Are paid, but you. Then rest me ere I goe. But, Chance from you all soveraignty hath got, Love woundeth none but those whom death dares not;

29 strong] firm A10 32 thee; Grosart: thee. 1635-69 33 now. Grosart: now, 1635-69 34 love for nothing shee'll 1635-69: she'le love for nought A10 35 Besides, hers Ed: Besides, here 1635-69: But hers A10: Besides her O'F 38-9 out. Againe, 1635-69: out Againe; A10 40 And in 1635-69: And yet in A10 thine: Ed: thine. 1635-69 41 For thou must never think on H-K (Grosart): And thou must never think on, A10: For though thou must ne'r thinke of 1635-69 42 And so wilt advance her 1635-69: For that will her advance A10 43 bee: Ed: bee, 1635-69

An Elegie. Reflecting on &c. A10: An Elegie. H39, H40, L74,

RP31: Eleg. XIII. 1635-69: no title, Cy: Elegie. P

Elfe,

Else, if you were, and just, in equitie 5 I should have vanquish'd her, as you did me. Else Lovers should not brave death's pains, and live, But 'tis a rule, Death comes not to relieve. Or, pale and wan deaths terrours, are they lay'd So deepe in Lovers, they make death afraid? 10 Or (the least comfort) have I company? Orecame she Fates, Love, Death, as well as mee? Yes, Fates doe filke unto her distaffe pay, For their ransome, which taxe on us they laye. Love gives her youth, which is the reason why 15 Youths, for her fake, some wither and some die. Poore Death can nothing give; yet, for her fake, Still in her turne, he doth a Lover take: And if Death should prove false, she feares him not; Our Muses, to redeeme her she hath got. 20 That fatall night wee last kis'd, I thus pray'd, Or rather, thus despair'd; I should have said: Kiffes, and yet despaire? The forbid tree Did promise (and deceive) no more then shee. Like Lambs that fee their teats, and must eat Hay, 25 A food, whose tast hath made me pine away. Dives, when thou faw'ft bliffe, and crav'dft to touch A drop of water, thy great paines were fuch. Here griefe wants a fresh wit, for mine being spent, And my fighes weary, groanes are all my rent; 30

5 Else, if you were, and just, in equitie H39: Else, if you were, and just in equitie, 1635-54, Grosart: True, if you were, and just in equitie, 1669, Chambers (True) 12 Orecame she Fates, Love, Death, MSS.: Or can the Fates love death, 1635-69 13 distaffe 1635-69, H39, L74: distaves A10, H40, RP31 14 For their . . . on us they laye. Cy, H39, H40, L74, P: For ransome, which taxe they on us doe lay. 1635-69: For Ransome, but a taxe on us they lay: A10 17-19 Death death 1635-69 18 take: *H40*, *L74*: take. 1635-69 21 That fatall night we last kis'd 1635-69: That last fatall night wee kis'd A10, H39,  $\bar{H_{40}}$ , $L_{74}$ ,P, $R_{P3I}$ 22 in brackets 1635-69 faid: Ed: faid, 23 despaire? Ed: despaire. 1635-69 1635-69 24 shee. yee. 28 A drop of water, thy greate 1635-69: A small little drop, thy Cy, H39 (then thy), H40, L74, P: The poorest little drop, thy A10

Vnable longer to indure the paine, They breake like thunder, and doe bring down rain. Thus, till dry teares foulder mine eyes, I weepe; And then, I dreame, how you fecurely fleepe, And in your dreames doe laugh at me. I hate, 35 And pray Love, All may: He pitties my state, But fayes, I therein no revenge should finde; The Sunne would shine, though all the world were blind. Yet, to trie my hate, Love shew'd me your teare; And I had dy'd, had not your smile beene there. 40 Your frowne undoes me; your smile is my wealth; And as you please to looke, I have my health. Me thought, Love pittying me, when he faw this, Gave me your hands, the backs and palmes to kiffe. That cur'd me not, but to beare paine gave strength, 45 And what it lost in force, it tooke in length. I call'd on Love againe, who fear'd you so, That his compassion still prov'd greater woe; For, then I dream'd I was in bed with you, But durst not feele, for feare't should not prove true. 50 This merits not your anger, had it beene, The Queene of Chastitie was naked seene; And in bed, not to feele, the paine I tooke, Was more then for Action not to looke. And that brest which lay ope, I did not know, 55 But for the clearnesse, from a lump of snowe, Nor that fweet teat which on the top it bore From the rofe-bud, which for my fake you wore. These griefs to issue forth, by verse, I prove, Or turne their course, by travaile, or new love: 60

<sup>33</sup> dry] dry'd H39, H40, L74, RP31 36 Love, Ed: Love 1635-69:
Love: A10 37 should most MSS.: shall 1635-69, Cy, P 44 the 1635-69: their A10, Cy, H40, L74, P, RP31 46 it... it all MSS.: is... is 1635-69 50 prove most MSS.: be 1635-69, Cy, P 51 your all MSS.: our 1635-69 beene, Ed: beene: 1635-69 52 Chastitie Ed: chastitie 1635-69 feene; Ed: seene, 1635-69 53 feele, Ed: feele 1635-69 56 snowe, snow. 1635-69, Cy, L74, P, which end here: text of rest from A10, H39, H40, RP31 60 or new love: and new love, A10

All would not doe. The best at last I tryde: Vnable longer to hould out I dyed. And then I found I lost life, death by flying: Who hundreds live are but foe long a dying. Charon did let me passe: I'le him requite. To marke the groves or shades wrongs my delight. I'le speake but of those ghosts I found alone, Those thousand ghosts, whereof myself made one, All images of thee. I ask'd them, why? The Judge told me, all they for thee did dye, And therefore had for their Elisian bliffe, In one another their owne Loves to kisse. O here I mis'd not blisse, but being dead; For loe, I dream'd, I dream'd; and waking faid, Heaven, if who are in thee there must dwell, How is't, I now was there, and now I fell.

## An Elegie to Mris Boulstred: 1602.

Shall I goe force an Elegie? abuse
My witt? and breake the Hymen of my muse
For one poore houres love? Deserves it such
Which serves not me, to doe on her as much?
Or if it could, I would that fortune shunn:
Who would be rich, to be soe soone undone?
The beggars best is, wealth he doth not know;
And but to shew it him, encreases woe.
But we two may enjoye an hour? when never

63 life] lif's Grosart: spelt lief H40
64 Who] Where Grosart
65 marke] walke Grosart or] and A10
67 but] out Grosart, from
65 btf] out Grosart, from
66 marke] walke Grosart or] and A10
67 but] out Grosart, from
72 In one] omit. Grosart
73 Heaven] O Heaven A10
A10
A11 Elegie & C. A10, L74 (J. R. in margin), RP31: Elegie N, TCD
(J. R.): Elegie to his M. promissing to love him an hour. HN (signed J. R.):
A11 Elegy 1602. To Mis Boulstrede. Le Prince d'Amour. & C. 1660
A text from HN: The beggers best is, that wealth he doth (not) know,
A10: The beggar's best, his & C. L74, RP31, N, TCD, Sim: The beggar's
best that Grosart 9 two Sim: om. HN, L74, N, RP31, TCD: But we an hour may now enjoy when never A10

Ιt

65

70

75

## Poems attributed to John Donne. 411

It returnes, who would have a losse for ever? IO Nor can so short a love, if true, but bring A halfe howres feare, with the thought of losing: Before it, all howres were hope; and all are (That shall come after it,) yeares of dispaire. This joye brings this doubt, whether it were more 15 To have enjoy'd it, or have died before? T'is a lost paradise, a fall from grace, Which I thinke, Adam felt more then his race. Nor need those angells any other Hell; It is enough for them, from Heaven they fell. 20 Besides, Conquest in love is all in all; That when I lifte, shee under me may fall: And for this turne, both for delight and view, I'le have a Succuba, as good as you. But when these toyes are past, and hott blood ends, 25 The best enjoying is, we still are frends. Love can but be frendshipps outside; their two Beauties differ, as myndes and bodies do. Thus, I this great Good still would be to take, Vnless one houre, another happy make: 30 Or, that I might forgett it instantlie; Or in that bleft estate, that I might die. But why doe I thus travaile in the skill Of despis'd poetrie, and perchance spill My fortune? or undoe myself in sport 35 By having but that dangerous name in Court? I'le leave, and fince I doe your poet prove, Keep you my lines as fecret as my Love.

10 It returnes] Again't returnes A10 16 or have] or else A10 21 Besides, A10: Beside, L74 23 delight] despite A10 27 but be] be but Sim their Ed: there A10, L74 30 one] on L74 32 Poem closes, A10 34 despis'd poetrie,] deeper mysteries, Sim

## An Elegie.

Rue Love findes witt, but he whose witt doth move Him to love, confesses he doth not love: And from his witt, passions and true desire Are forc'd as hard, as from the flint is fire. My love's all fire whose flames my soule do nurse, Whose smokes are fighes; whose every sparke's a verse. Doth measure women win? Then I know why Most of our Ladies with the Scotts doe lie. A Scott is meafur'd in each fyllable, terfe And smooth as a verse: and like that smooth verse 10 Is shallow, and wants matter, but in his handes, And they are rugged; Her state better standes Whom dauncing measures tempted, not the Scott: In brief she's out of measure, lost, soe gott. Greene-fickness wenches, (not needes must but) may 15 Looke pale, breathe short; at Court none so long stay. Good witt ne're despair'd there, or Ay me said: For never Wench at Court was ravished. And shee but cheates on Heaven, whom you so winne Thinking to share the sport, but not the sinne. 20

#### Song.

DEare Love, continue nice and chafte, For, if you yeeld you doe me wrong, Let duller wits to loves end hafte, I have enough to wooe thee long.

An Elegie. A10: similarly, B, H40, L74, 0'F, RP31: Elegia Undecima. S: no title, Cy, P(J. D in margin): first printed by Grosart I findes] kindles RP31 5 do A10, L74: doth Grosart and Chambers 7 women win? A10: win women? L74 11 but in his handes, A10, B, L74, 0'F, P: but's in's bands S: cut in bands Grosart and Chambers: writt in his hands H-K (teste Grosart) 14 she's A10, L74, P, H-K (Grosart): theyre S, Chambers soe] if A10 17 ne're A10: neare L74 Song. 1635-69: no title, A10, B, HN (signed J. R.), L74 (Finis. R), O'F, P, S96 Love, Love 1635-69

All

All paine and joy is in their way; The things we feare bring lesse annoy Then feare; and hope brings greater joy; But in themselves they cannot stay.	ā
Small favours will my prayers increase; Granting my suit you give me all, And then my prayers must needs surcease, For, I have made your Godhead fall.	10
Beasts cannot witt nor beauty see, They mans affections onely move; Beasts other sports of love doe prove, With better feeling farre than we.	15
Then Love prolong my fuite, for thus By losing sport, I sport doe win; And that may vertue prove in us, Which ever yet hath beene a sinne.	20
My comming neare may spie some ill, And now the world is given to scoffe; To keepe my Love, (then) keepe me off, And so I shall admire thee still.	
Say I have made a perfect choyce, Satietie our Love may kill; Then give me but thy face and voyce, Mine eye and eare thou canst not fill.	25
To make me rich (oh) be not poore, Give me not all, yet fomething lend, So I shall still my suite commend, And you at will doe lesse or more. But, if to all you condescend, My love, our sport, your Godhead end.	30

13 witt] will, 1635-54

14 They, 1635-69: Those L74

18 I sport] I sports 1635-54

19 that may A10, HN, L74: that doth 1635-69: let that B

26 Satietie] Sacietie 1635-39, L74

Love A10, B, HN, L74, S96: selves 1635-69

28 Mine MSS.: My 1635-39

32 you at will] at your will S96

To

## To Ben. Iohnson, 6 Ian. 1603.

The State and mens affaires are the best playes Next yours; 'Tis nor more nor lesse than due praise. Write, but touch not the much descending race Of Lords houses, so settled in worths place, As but themselves none thinke them usurpers. It is no fault in thee to fuffer theirs. If the Queene Masque, or King a hunting goe, Though all the Court follow, Let them. We know Like them in goodnesse that Court ne'r will be, For that were vertue, and not flatterie. 10 Forget we were thrust out; It is but thus, God threatens Kings, Kings Lords, as Lords doe us. Iudge of strangers, Trust and believe your friend, And fo me; And when I true friendship end, With guilty conscience let me be worse stonge, 15 Then with Pophams fentence theeves, or Cookes tongue Traitors are. Friends are our felves. This I thee tell As to my friend, and to my felfe as Counfell; Let for a while the times unthrifty rout Contemne learning, and all your studies flout. 20 Let them scorne Hell, they will a Sergeant feare, More then wee that; ere long God may forbeare, But Creditors will not. Let them increase In riot and excesse as their meanes cease; Let them scorne him that made them, and still shun 25 His Grace, but love the whore who hath undone Them and their foules. But; that they that allow

To Ben. Iohnson, 6 Ian. 1603. 1635-69, 0'F: To Ben Johnson 6 Jan: 1603 T. R. B: An Epistle to Ben Johnson. S' J: R: H40: An Epistle to Beniamin Johnson. RP31: An Epistle: To M' Ben. Johnson. Ja: 6: 1603 L74: To M' Ben Johnson. S 2 yours; Ed: yours, 1635-69 nor more] noe more L74 5 none thinke] none can thinke 1669 11 out; Ed: out. 1635-69 15 stonge, L74: spelt stug, 1635 18 as Counsell: 1635-54 22 More then wee that H40, L74: More then wee them; that, 1635-69 (them in ital. 1635-54) 24 cease; Ed: cease, 1635-69

But

But one God, should have religions enow
For the Queens Masque, and their husbands, far more
Then all the Gentiles knew, or Atlas bore!
Well, let all passe, and trust him who nor cracks
The bruised Reed, nor quencheth smoaking slaxe.

### To Ben. Iohnson, 9. Novembris, 1603.

IF great men wrong me, I will spare my selfe; If meane, I will spare them. I know that pelf Which is ill got the Owner doth upbraid. It may corrupt a Judge, make me afraid And a Iury; But 'twill revenge in this, 5 That, though himselfe be judge, hee guilty is. What care I though of weaknesse men taxe me, I had rather fufferer than doer be. That I did trust, it was my Natures praise, For breach of word I knew but as a phrase. 10 That judgement is, that furely can comprise The world in precepts, most happy and most wise. What though? Though leffe, yet some of both have we, Who have learn'd it by use and misery. Poore I, whom every pety crosse doth trouble, 15 Who apprehend each hurt thats done me, double, Am of this (though it should finke me) carelesse, It would but force me to a stricter goodnesse. They have great odds of me, who gaine doe winne, (If fuch gaine be not losse) from every sinne. 20 The standing of great mens lives would afford

28 enow *H40*, *L74*: enough *1635-69* 29 far *L74*: for *1635-69*, *H40* 30 bore! *Ed*: bore? *H40*: bore. *1635-69*, *L74*To Ben Johnson, 9 Novembris, 1603: *1635-69*, *B* (subscribed doubtfull author), 0'F, S: Another Epistle to M' Ben: Johnson. No: 9. 1603. *L74*: Another to Ben Johnson. *H40* 2 them.] them, *1635-69* that *B*, *H40*, *L74*, S: the *1635-69* 18 goodnesse: 1635-69 19 odds *B*, *H40*, *L74*, S: gaine *1635-69*, 0'F

A pretty

A pretty summe, if God would sell his Word. He cannot; they can theirs, and breake them too. How unlike they are that they are likened to? Yet I conclude, they are amidst my evils, If good, like Gods, the naught are so like devils.

25

5

10

15

20

## To S' Tho. Roe 1603.

#### Deare Thom:

TEll her if she to hired servants shew Dislike, before they take their leave they goe; When nobler spirits start at no disgrace, For who hath but one minde, hath but one face: If then why I tooke not my leave she aske, Aske her againe why she did not unmaske? Was she or proud or cruell, or knew shee 'Twould make my losse more felt, and pittyed me? Or did she feare one kisse might stay for moe? Or else was she unwilling I should goe? I thinke the best, and love so faithfully I cannot chuse but thinke that she loves mee. If this prove not my faith, then let her trie How in her fervice I would fructifie. Ladies have boldly lov'd; bid her renew That decay'd worth, and prove the times past true. Then he whose wit and verse goes now so lame, With fongs to her will the wild Irish tame. Howe'r, I'll weare the black and white ribband, White for her fortunes, blacke for mine shall stand.

To Sir Tho. Rowe, 1603. 1635-69, O'F: An Elegie. To S' Tho. Roe. B (subscribed J. R.), L74: An Elegie, complaying a want of complement in his mistriffe, at his leave-taking. A10: Elegia Vicesima Septima. To S' Thomas Roe. 1603. S Thom: B, L74, O'F, S: Tom: 1635-69 tooke A10, B, L74, O'F, S: take 1635-69 14 I would 1635-69: it will A10, L74, S 17 goes now so Ed: goe now so B: growes now so 1635-69, O'F: now goes thus A10, L74, S

I doe

I doe esteeme her favours, not their stuffe;
If what I have was given, I have enough:
And all's well; for had she lov'd, I had had
All my friends hate; for now, departing sad
I feele not that; Yet as the Rack the Gout
Cures, so hath this worse griefe that quite put out:
My first disease nought but that worse cureth,
Which (which I dare foresee) nought cures but death.
Tell her all this before I am forgot,
That not too late shee grieve shee lov'd me not.
Burden'd with this, I was to depart lesse
Willing, then those which die, and not confesse.

#### II.

## To the Countesse of Huntington.

That gives us man up now, like Adams time Before he ate; mans shape, that would yet bee (Knew they not it, and fear'd beafts companie) So naked at this day, as though man there From Paradise so great a distance were, As yet the newes could not arrived bee Of Adams tasting the forbidden tree; Depriv'd of that free state which they were in, And wanting the reward, yet beare the sinne.

21 favours, not their  $B, L_{74}, S$ : favour, not the 1635-69 22 enough: Ed: enough, 1635-69 23 had had] had not had 1635-69, O: F 24 hate; hate 1635: hate, 1639-69 now, Ed: now 1635-69: not  $A10, B, L_{74}, S$  26 out: out. 1635 28 Which (which I dare forese) nought  $A10, B, L_{74}, S$ : Which (I dare foresay) nothing 1635-69 32 Willing, Ed: Willing 1635-69: Willing; A10 To the Countesse of Huntington. 1635-69: S: Wal: Ashton to y\* Countesse of Huntingtowne P, TCD (II) 2 man men P 3 ate; 1635-39:

eat; 1650-69

But,

5

But, as from extreme hights who downward looks, Sees men at childrens shapes, Rivers at brookes, And loseth younger formes; so, to your eye, These (Madame) that without your distance lie, Must either mist, or nothing seeme to be, 15 Who are at home but wits mere Atomi. But, I who can behold them move, and stay, Have found my selfe to you, just their midway; And now must pitty them; for, as they doe Seeme fick to me, just so must I to you. 20 Yet neither will I vexe your eyes to fee A fighing Ode, nor croffe-arm'd Elegie. I come not to call pitty from your heart, Like fome white-liver'd dotard that would part Else from his slipperie soule with a faint groane, 25 And faithfully, (without you smil'd) were gone. I cannot feele the tempest of a frowne, I may be rais'd by love, but not throwne down. Though I can pittie those figh twice a day, I hate that thing whispers it selfe away. 30 Yet fince all love is fever, who to trees Doth talke, doth yet in loves cold ague freeze. 'Tis love, but, with fuch fatall weaknesse made, That it destroyes it selfe with its owne shade. Who first look'd sad, griev'd, pin'd, and shew'd his paine, 35 Was he that first taught women, to disdaine. As all things were one nothing, dull and weake,

Vntill this raw disordered heape did breake, And severall desires led parts away, Water declin'd with earth, the ayre did stay, Fire rose, and each from other but unty'd, Themselves unprison'd were and purisy'd:

that P,TCD 20 you.] you, 1635-69 26 faithfully, 1635-69: finally P,TCD you smil'd 1635-54: your smile 1669, P,TCD 28 down. 1635-54: down, 1669 30 whispers] whispered P: vapours TCD 31 sever] fever! feverish 1669 32 doth yet] yet doth 1669 ague] feaver P 35 paine,] paine. 1635-39 36 women] woman TCD 37 were one] were but one 1669

So was love, first in vast confusion hid,	
An unripe willingnesse which nothing did,	
A thirst, an Appetite which had no ease,	45
That found a want, but knew not what would pleafe.	119
What pretty innocence in those dayes mov'd?	
Man ignorantly walk'd by her he lov'd;	
Both figh'd and enterchang'd a speaking eye,	
Both trembled and were fick, both knew not why.	50
That naturall fearefulnesse that struck man dumbe,	Ü
Might well (those times consider'd) man become.	
As all discoverers whose first assay	
Findes but the place, after, the nearest way:	
So passion is to womans love, about,	5 <b>5</b>
Nay, farther off, than when we first set out.	••
It is not love that fueth, or doth contend;	
Love either conquers, or but meets a friend.	
Man's better part consists of purer fire,	
And findes it selfe allow'd, ere it desire.	60
Love is wife here, keepes home, gives reason sway,	
And journeys not till it finde fummer-way.	
A weather-beaten Lover but once knowne,	
Is sport for every girle to practise on.	
Who strives through womans scornes, women to know,	65
Is lost, and seekes his shadow to outgoe;	
It must bee sicknesse, after one disdaine,	
Though he be call'd aloud, to looke againe.	
Let others figh, and grieve; one cunning fleight	
Shall freeze my Love to Christall in a night.	70
I can love first, and (if I winne) love still;	
And cannot be remov'd, unlesse she will.	
It is her fault if I unfure remaine,	
Shee onely can untie, and binde againe.	

47 those dayes] that day 1669 50 both knew 1635-54: but knew P,TCD: yet, knew 1669 52 confider'd Ed: confidered 1635-69 57 sueth, or] sues and P 65 womans] womens P women] woman TCD know, 1650-69: know. 1635-39 67 It must be] It is meer 1669 sicknesse,] sicknesse 1635-69 69 sigh P,TCD: sinne, 1635-69 74 and P: I 1635-69, TCD

The

The honesties of love with ease I doe, 75 But am no porter for a tedious woo. But (madame) I now thinke on you; and here Where we are at our hights, you but appeare, We are but clouds you rife from, our noone-ray But a foule shadow, not your breake of day. 80 You are at first hand all that's faire and right, And others good reflects but backe your light. You are a perfectnesse, so curious hit, That youngest flatteries doe scandall it. For, what is more doth what you are restraine, 85 And though beyond, is downe the hill againe. We'have no next way to you, we crosse to it: You are the straight line, thing prais'd, attribute; Each good in you's a light; fo many a shade You make, and in them are your motions made. 90 These are your pictures to the life. From farre We see you move, and here your Zani's are: So that no fountaine good there is, doth grow In you, but our dimme actions faintly shew. Then finde I, if mans noblest part be love. 95 Your purest luster must that shadow move. The foule with body, is a heaven combin'd With earth, and for mans ease, but nearer joyn'd. Where thoughts the starres of soule we understand, We gueffe not their large natures, but command. 100 And love in you, that bountie is of light, That gives to all, and yet hath infinite. Whose heat doth force us thither to intend, But foule we finde too earthly to afcend,

76 woo. TCD: wooe. P: woe. 1635-69, Chambers and Grolier 77 I now] now I TCD 78 hights] height TCD 79 clouds you rise from, our noone-ray Grolier: clouds, you rife from our noone-ray, 1635-69, TCD, and Chambers 81 right] bright P 83 a perfectnesse a perfections P 84 youngest] quaintest TCD flatteries] flatteries P, TCD 86 though] what's P 87 We'have Ed: We have 1635-69 88 straight line, ] streight-lace P attribute; Ed: attribute. 1635: attribute, 1639-69 91 These] Those TCD 98 With earth] om. TCD but] om. 1650-69 99 thoughts] through P

'Till

## Poems attributed to John Donne. 421

'Till flow accesse hath made it wholy pure, 105 Able immortall clearnesse to endure. Who dare aspire this journey with a staine, Hath waight will force him headlong backe againe. No more can impure man retaine and move In that pure region of a worthy love: 110 Then earthly substance can unforc'd aspire, And leave his nature to converse with fire: Such may have eye, and hand; may figh, may fpeak; But like fwoln bubles, when they are high'ft they break. Though far removed Northerne fleets scarce finde The Sunnes comfort; others thinke him too kinde. There is an equall distance from her eye, Men perish too farre off, and burne too nigh. But as ayre takes the Sunne-beames equall bright From the first Rayes, to his last opposite: 120 So able men, blest with a vertuous Love, Remote or neare, or howfoe'r they move; Their vertue breakes all clouds that might annoy, There is no Emptinesse, but all is Ioy. He much profanes whom violent heats do move 125 To stile his wandring rage of passion, Love: Love that imparts in every thing delight, Is fain'd, which only tempts mans appetite. Why love among the vertues is not knowne Is, that love is them all contract in one. 130

105 wholy] holy TCD106 endure. endure 1635 108 waight weights P, TCD109 impure vapore  $\tilde{P}$  114 when they're highest break.] break 1635-39: brak 1650-54: brake. 1669 break. P, TCD 115 In edd. new par. begins wrongly at 113, and so Chambers and Groher fleets Isles 1669 116 comfort; 1635-54: sweet comfort, 1669 119 But as the aire takes all funbeams equall others yet some 1669 120 the first Rayes, 1635-54: the Raies first, 1669, TCD: the rife first P 121 able men P: able man, 1635-54: happy man, 1669: 123 Their 1669, P, TCD: happy['s] man Grosart and Chambers There 1635-54, Chambers and Grolier 125 violent P, TCD: valiant 126 Love: Ed: Love. 1635-54: Love, 1669 1635–69 imparts imports 1669, TCD 128 Is fain'd, which . . . appetite. P: Is thought the mansion of sweet appetite. TCD: Is fancied 1635-39 (rest of line left blank): Is fancied in the Soul, not in the fight. 1650-54: Is fancied by the Soul, not appetite. 1669 130 Is, that Is, 'cause TCD contract in 1650-69, P: contracted 1635-39, TCD III.

#### III.

### Elegie.

DEath be not proud, thy hand gave not this blow, Sinne was her captive, whence thy power doth flow; The executioner of wrath thou art, But to destroy the just is not thy part. Thy comming, terrour, anguish, griefe denounce; 5 Her happy state, courage, ease, joy pronounce. From out the Christall palace of her breast, The clearer foule was call'd to endlesse rest, (Not by the thundering voyce, wherewith God threats, But, as with crowned Saints in heaven he treats,) And, waited on by Angels, home was brought, To joy that it through many dangers fought; The key of mercy gently did unlocke The doores 'twixt heaven and it, when life did knock. Nor boast, the fairest frame was made thy prey, 15 Because to mortall eyes it did decay; A better witnesse than thou art, assures, That though diffolv'd, it yet a space endures; No dramme thereof shall want or losse sustaine, When her best soule inhabits it again. 20 Goe then to people curst before they were, Their spoyles in Triumph of thy conquest weare. Glory not thou thy felfe in these hot teares Which our face, not for hers, but our harme weares,

Elegie. Ed: Elegye on the Lady Markham. By L. C. of B. RP31:
do. By C. L. of B. H40: Elegie on Mistris Boulstred. 1635-69: given as
continuation of Death I recant &c. 0'F, P: no title, B(at foot of page F. B.).
See Text and Canon &c. 2 flow; Ed: flow, 1635-69: growe, B,
Cy, H40, 0'F, P 5-6 comming, 1650-69: comming 1635-39
state, 1650-69: state 1635-39 denounce; ... pronounce. B, Cy, H40,
P: denounces; ... pronounces. 1635-69 12 To joy that 1635-69:
To joy what H40: To joye, that B sought; Ed: sought, 1635-69
22 spoyles... of ... weare. B, Cy, H40 (beare), P: soules... to ... beare,
1635-69. See note 24 hers, H40, P: her, 1635-69 weares,
E1: weares, 1635-54: weares: 1669

 ${f T}$ he

The mourning livery given by Grace, not thee,
Which wils our foules in these streams washt should be,
And on our hearts, her memories best tombe,
In this her Epitaph doth write thy doome.
Blinde were those eyes, saw not how bright did shine
Through sleshes misty vaile the beames divine.
Deafe were the eares, not charm'd with that sweet sound
Which did i'th spirit-instructed voice abound.
Of slint the conscience, did not yeeld and melt,
At what in her last Act it saw, heard, felt.

Weep not, nor grudge then, to have lost her sight,
Taught thus, our after stay's but a short night:
But by all soules not by corruption choaked
Let in high rais'd notes that power be invoked.
Calme the rough seas, by which she sayles to rest,
From sorrowes here, to a kingdome ever blest;
And teach this hymne of her with joy, and sing,
The grave no conquest gets, Death hath no sting.

31 not 1635-69: that B, 30 the  $B, Cy, H_{40}, P$ : those 1635-69 Cy, P 32 Which did 1635-69: Did H40: Did not B, Cy, P fpiritinstructed MSS .: spirits instructed 1635-69 34 saw, heard, felt. B, 38 rais'd 1635-69: raisèd Cy, H40, P: law and felt. 1635-69 39 the fayles 1635-69: thee's fayl'd B, H40: thee's fled Chambers rest, 1650-69: rest 1635-39 Cy, P40 here, 1650-69: here 1635-39 blest; Ed: blest 1635: blest, 1639-54: blest. 1669 41 And preach this Hymn which hers (fhe Cy, P) with joy did fing, B, Cy,  $H_{40}, P$ fing, 1650-69: fing 1635-69

IV.

## Psalme 137.

Probably by Francis Davison.

I.

BY Euphrates flowry fide
We did bide,
From deare Juda farre absented,
Tearing the aire with our cryes,
And our eyes,
With their streames his streame augmented.

II.

When, poore Syons dolefull state,
Desolate;
Sacked, burned, and inthrall'd,
And the Temple spoil'd, which wee
Ne'r should see,
To our mirthlesse mindes wee call'd:

III.

Our mute harpes, untun'd, unstrung,
Up wee hung
On greene willowes neere beside us,
Where, we sitting all forlorne;
Thus, in scorne,
Our proud spoylers 'gan deride us.

15

10

5

Pfalme 137. 1633-69, A25, C, RP61 in Certaine selected Psalmes of David (in Verse) differint from Those usually sung in the Church Composed by Francis Davison esq. deceased and other Gentlemen. Manuscribd by R. Crane. Addl. MS. 27407, Harl. MSS. 3357 and 6930 4 with our cryes with mournful cries Crane 6 his the Crane 16 all forlorne for forlorne Crane

IV.

# Poems attributed to John Donne. 425

IV.	
Come, fad Captives, leave your moanes, And your groanes	20
Under Syons ruines bury;	
Tune your harps, and fing us layes	
In the praise	
Of your God, and let's be merry.	
v.	
Can, ah, can we leave our moanes?  And our groanes	25
Under Syons ruines bury?	
Can we in this Land fing Layes	
In the praise	
Of our God, and here be merry?	30
VI.	
No; deare Syon, if I yet Do forget	
Thine affliction miserable,	
Let my nimble joynts become	
Stiffe and numme,	35
To touch warbling harpe unable.	จอ
VII.	
Let my tongue lose finging skill,	
Let it still	
To my parched roofe be glewed,	
If in either harpe or voice	40
I rejoyce, Till thy joyes shall be renewed.	
To your Harpes fing us fome layes	
To the praise Crane 24 merry.] merry, 1633-39 25-6 moanes groanes] interchan	noed
Crane	3
31-2 if I faile To bewayle Grane	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

VIII

42 renewed.] renewed 1633

VOL. I. FF

#### VIII.

Lord, curse Edom's traiterous kinde,
Beare in minde
In our ruines how they revell'd.
Sack, kill, burne, they cry'd out still,
Sack, burne, kill,
Downe with all, let all be levell'd.

45

#### IX.

And, thou Babel, when the tide
Of thy pride
Now a flowing, growes to turning;
Victor now, shall then be thrall,
And shall fall
To as low an ebbe of mourning.

50

#### Χ.

Happy he who shall thee waste,
As thou hast
Us, without all mercy, wasted,
And shall make thee taste and see
What poore wee
By thy meanes have seene and tasted.

**5**5

60

#### XI.

Happy, who, thy tender barnes
From the armes
Of their wailing mothers tearing,
'Gainst the walls shall dash their bones,
Ruthlesse stones
With their braines and blood besmearing.

65

43 curse] plague Crane 45 ruines] Ruine Crane revell'd. Ed: revell'd, 1633-39 52-3 shall ... shall] shalt ... shalt Crane What by thee

Wee (poore wee) have &c. Crane

## Poems attributed to John Donne. 427

V.

On the bleffed Virgin Mary. Probably by Henry Constable.

IN that, ô Queene of Queenes, thy birth was free From that which others doth of grace bereave, When in their mothers wombe they life receive, God, as his fole-borne daughter loved thee.

To match thee like thy births nobilitie, He thee his Spirit for thy spouse did leave, By whom thou didst his onely sonne conceive, And so wast link'd to all the Trinitie.

Cease then, ô Queenes, that earthly Crownes doe weare,
To glory in the Pompe of earthly things;
If men such high respects unto you beare,
Which daughters, wives, and mothers are to Kings,
What honour can unto that Queene be done
Who had your God for Father, Spouse and Sonne?

#### VI.

#### On the Sacrament.

HE was the Word that spake it, Hee tooke the bread and brake it; And what that Word did make it, I doe believe and take it.

On the &c. 1635-69, A10, B, O'F, S, S96: also among Spiritual Sonnets by H. C. in Harl. MS. 7553 6 thy spouse A10, B: his spouse 1635-69 12 to B: of 1635-69 Kings, Kings, 1635
On the &c. 1635-69

#### VII.

## Absence.

That time and absence proves Rather helps than hurts to loves. Probably by John Hoskins.

A Bsence heare my protestation Against thy strengthe Distance and lengthe, Doe what thou canst for alteration:

> For harts of truest mettall Absence doth joyne, and time doth settle.

Who loves a Mistris of right quality, His mind hath founde Affections grounde

Beyond time, place, and all mortality: To harts that cannot vary Absence is present, time doth tary:

My Sences want their outward motion Which now within Reason doth win,

Redoubled by her fecret notion: Like rich men that take pleafure

In hidinge more then handling treafure.

The Grove (1721): do. or no title, B, Cy, HN (signed J. H.), L74,0'F,P,S,S96(the text here printed): also in Davison's Poetical Rhapsody (PR) 1602 and (a maimed and altered version) in Wit Restored (WR) 1658 heare B, S96, Grove: heare thou Cy, HN, L74, PR, S, WR Distance Disdayne HN 4 you can PR: yee dare HN hearts where love's refined WR 6 Are absent joyned, by 6 Are absent joyned, by tyme combined. WR 7 right S96: fuch Grove, HN, L74, PR 8 He foon hath 10 all om. WR 11 To That WR 12 present tary carry WR 13 motion motions PR 16 by found PR presence B.. notion: ] in . . notions: PR: in . . notion HN 18 hidinge finding Grove

Вy

5

10

# Poems attributed to John Donne. 429

By absence this good means I gaine
That I can catch her
Where none can watch her
In some close corner of my braine:
There I embrace and there kiss her,
And so enjoye her, and so misse her.

#### VIII.

#### Song.

Probably by the Earl of Pembroke.

Coules joy, now I am gone, And you alone, (Which cannot be, Since I must leave my selfe with thee, And carry thee with me) 5 Yet when unto our eyes Absence denyes Each others fight, And makes to us a constant night, When others change to light; 10 O give no way to griefe, But let beliefe Of mutuall love, This wonder to the vulgar prove Our Bodyes, not wee move. 15

19 means] mean WR 23 There I embrace and there kifs her, S96: There I embrace her, and &c. L74: There I embrace and there I kifs her,  $B,O^{\circ}F,WR$ : There I embrace and kifs her, Grove,HN,PR 24 and fo miffe her  $B,C_y,HN,L74,O^{\circ}F,S96,WR$ : while none miffe her. Grove: I both enjoy and mifs her. PR

Song. 1635-69, O'F: also in the Poems & (1660) of the Earle of Pembroke, and S' Benjamin Ruddier, and the Lansdowne MS. 777, where it is signed E. of Pembroke.

I now] when 1660, L77

Let

Let not thy wit beweepe

Wounds but sense-deepe,
For when we misse

By distance our lipp-joying blisse,
Even then our soules shall kisse,
Fooles have no meanes to meet,
But by their feet.
Why should our clay,
Over our spirits so much sway,
To tie us to that way?

O give no way to griefe, &c.

## A Dialogue.

#### EARLE OF PEMBROKE.

IF her disdaine least change in you can move,
you doe not love,
For whilst your hopes give fuell to the fire,
you sell desire.
Love is not love, but given free,
And so is mine, so should yours bee.

5

17 Wounds L77: Words 1635-69,0'F fense-deepe,] no hyphen, 1635-69 18 when] while L77 19 lipp-joyning L77 (not lives joining as Chambers reports): hopes joyning 1635-69,0'F

A Dialogue. Ed: A Dialogue betweene S' Henry Wotton and M'Donne. 1635-69 among Letters to Severall Personages: no heading but divided between Earle of Pembroke and Ben: Ruddier: H39, H40, P: and so between P and R in the Poems &c. (1660) of Pembroke and Ruddier. See note: only 18 lines and no dialogue, Cy: in TCD (II) the first part is given to Earl of Pembroke and S' Henry Wotton, the second to S' Ben. Ruddier and D' John Donne 3 whilst your hopes give H39 (the), H40, P: when the hope gives 1635-54: when that hope gives 1669

Her

Her heart that melts at others moane,
to mine is stone.
Her eyes that weepe a strangers hurt to see,
joy to wound mee:

Yet I so much affect each part, As (caus'd by them) I love my smart.

Say her disdaynings justly must be grac't with name of chaste.

And that shee frownes least longing should exceed,

and raging breed;

Soe can her rigor ne'er offend

Soe can her rigor ne'er offend Unlesse selfe-love seeke private end.

#### BEN: RUDDIER

'Tis love breeds love in mee, and cold disdaine kils that againe,

As water causeth fire to fret and fume,

till all confume.

Who can of love more free gift make, Then to loves felf, for loves own fake.

7 melts at H39, H40, P, TCD: melts to hear of 1635-69 9 a ftrangers'] anothers P hurt H39, H40, P, TCD: eyes 1635-69 and mod. edd. 11 much Cy, H39, H40, P, TCD: well 1635-69 13 Say 1635-69: I think H39: Think H40: But thinke P her diff-daynings 1635-69: her unkindness H40: that her disdaine P must be] may well be P 17-18 text H40, P, P and R:

So her disdaines can ne'er offend;

Vnlesse selfe-love take private end. 1635-69

21 causeth] maketh H40, P

Who can of love more free gift make
Then to loves felf, for loves owne fake

H39, H40, P (but

H39 has to love in 23)

Who can of love more gift make,
Then to love felfe for loves fake. 1635-39
Who can of love more rich gift make,
Then to love felfe-love for loves fake? 1650-54
Who can of love more rich gift make.
Then to Loves felf for loves own fake. 1669

15

I'll never dig in Quarry of an heart

I'll never dig in Quarry of an heart	25
to have no part,	
Nor roast in fiery eyes, which alwayes are	
Canicular.	
Who this way would a Lover prove,	
May shew his patience, not his love.	30
A frowne may be sometimes for physick good,  But not for food;	
And for that raging humour there is fure	
A gentler Cure.	
Why barre you love of private end,	35
Which never should to publique tend?	00

#### IX.

### Break of Daye.

Stanza prefixed to Donne's Poem (p. 23) in Stowe MS. 961 and in Edition of 1669.

Probably by John Dowlands.

Stay, O fweet, and do not rife, The light that shines comes from thine eyes; The day breaks not, it is my heart, Because that you and I must part. Stay, or else my joys will die, And perish in their infancie.

25 Quarry] quarryes P 27 roast 1669, H40: rest 1635-54: waste 30 May doth H39, H40, P Stanza &c.] given as a separate poem in A25 (where it is written in at the side), C, OF, P: printed in John Dowland's A Pilgrim's Solace (1612) Stay, O sweet] Lie still my dear A25, C 3 The day breakes r 3 The day breakes not] There breakes not day \$96 4 Because that To think that \$96 Stay Oh stay So6

APPENDIX

### APPENDIX C.

Α

SELECTION OF POEMS WHICH FREQUENTLY ACCOMPANY POEMS BY JOHN DONNE IN MANUSCRIPT COLLECTIONS OR HAVE BEEN ASCRIBED TO DONNE BY MODERN EDITORS.

I.

POEMS FROM ADDITIONAL MS. 25707.

A Letter written by S' H: G: and J: D: alternis vicibus.

CInce ev'ry Tree beginns to bloffome now Perfuminge and enamelinge each bow, Hartes should as well as they, some fruits allow.

For fince one old poore funn ferves all the rest, You fev'rall funns that warme, and light each brest Doe by that influence all your thoughts digeft.

And that you two may foe your vertues move, On better matter then beames from above, Thus our twin'd fouls fend forth these buds of love.

As in devotions men Joyne both there hands, Wee make ours doe one Act to feale the bands, By which we enthrall ourselves to your commands,

And each for others faith and zeale stand bound: As fafe as spirits are from any wound, Soe free from impure thoughts they shal be found.

A Letter written &c. A25: published by Chambers, who completes the names 2 bow, Ed: bow A25 9 twin'd A25: twined Chambers Ed: hands A25 12-13 commands, ... bound: Ed: command. ... bound, A25

Admit

10

Admit our magique then by which wee doe Make you appeare to us, and us to you, Supplying all the Muses in you twoe.

Wee doe confider noe flower that is fweet, But wee your breath in that exhaling meet, And as true types of you, them humbly greet.

Heere in our Nightingales we heere you finge Who foe doe make the whole yeare through a springe, And save us from the seare of Autumns stinge.

In Anchors calme face wee your fmoothnes fee, Your mindes unmingled, and as cleare as shee That keepes untoucht her first virginitie.

Did all St. Edith nunns descend againe To honor Polesworth with their cloystred traine, Compar'd with you each would confesse some stayne.

Or should wee more bleed out our thoughts in inke, Noe paper (though it woulde be glad to drinke Those drops) could comprehend what wee doe thinke.

For t'were in us ambition to write Soe, that because wee two, you two unite, Our letter should as you, bee infinite.

## O Frutefull Garden.

O Frutefull garden, and yet never tilde,
Box full of Treasure yet by noe man filde.
O thou which haste, made him that first made thee;
O neare of kinne to all the Trinetie;
O Pallace where the kinge of all, and more;
Went in, and out, yet never opened doore;

25 Anchors Chambers: Anchos A25 29 traine, Ed: traine A25 31 inke, Ed: inke A25

O Frutefull Garden. A25: [TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY.] Chambers 6 out, Ed: out A25

Whofe

20

25

30

Whose slesh is purer, than an others sperrit
Reache him our Prayers, and reach us down his merrit;
O bread of lyse which sweld'ste up without Leaven;
O bridge which joynst togeather earth and heaven;
Whose eyes see me through these walles, and through e glasse,
And through this sleshe as thorowe Cipres passe.
Behould a little harte made greate by thee
Swellinge, yet shrinkinge at thy majestie.
O dwell in it, for where soe ere thou go'ste
There is the Temple of the Holy Ghoste.

## To my Lord of Pembroke.

FYe, Fye you sonnes of Pallas what madd rage Makes you contend that Love's, or God, or page? Hee that admires, his weaknes doth confess; For as Love greater growes; foe hee growes less. Hee that disdaines, what honor wynns thereby, 5 That he feeles not, or triumphes on a fly? If love with queasie paine thy stomack move, Soe will a flutt whome none dare touch; or love. If it with facred straines doe thee inspire Of Poetrie; foe wee maye want admire. 10 If it thee valiant make, his ryvall hate Can out doe that and make men desperate. Yealdinge to us, all woemen conquer us, By gentlenes we are betrayed thus. We will not strive with Love that's a shee beaste; 15 But playinge wee are bounde, and yeald in Jest; As in a Cobwebb toyle, a flye hath beene Undone: so have I some fainte lover seene. Love cannot take away our strength, but tame, And wee less feele the thinge then feare the name; 20

8 merrit; Ed: merrit, A25 9 Leaven, Ed: Leaven A25
To my Lord of Pembroke. A25, Chambers 3 confess; Ed: confess
A25 5 disdaines, Ed: disdaines A25
19 tame, Ed: tame A25
Love

Love is a temperate bath; hee that feeles more Heate or could there, was hott, or could before. But as Suñ beames which would but norishe, burne, Drawne into hollow Christall, soe we turne To fire her bewties Lustre willingly, By gatheringe it in our false treacherous eye. Love is nor you, nor you; but I a balme, Sword to the stiff, unto the wounded balme. Prayes noe thinge adds, if it be infinite, If it be nothing, who can lessen it?

## Of a Lady in the Black Masque.

Hy chose shee black; was it that in whitenes Shee did Leda equal? whose brightnes Must suffer loss to put a bewtie on Which hath no grace but from proportion. It is but Coullor, which to loofe is gayne, 5 For shee in black doth th'Æthiopian staine, Beinge the forme that beautifies the creature Her rareness not in Coullor is; but feature. Black on her receaves foe strong a grace It seemes the fittest beautie for the face. 10 Coullor is not, but in æstimation, Faire, or foule, as it is stild by fashion. Kinges wearinge fackcloath it doth royall make; Soe black(ne)s from her face doth beautie take. It not in Coullor but in her, inheres, 15 For what she is, is faire, not what she weares; The Moore shalle envye her, as much, or more, As did the Ladies of our Court before. The Sunn shall mourne that hee had westwarde beene, To seeke his Love; whilst shee i'th North was seene. 20

27 I a balme, A25: Aye a calm, Chambers conjectures
Of a Lady &c. A25, Chambers
10 face. Ed: face A25
13 make; Ed: make A25
14 black(ne)s Chambers: blacks A25
16 weares; Ed: weares, A25

Her

25

Her blacknes lends like lustre to her eyes, As in the night pale Phoebe glorifyes. Hell, fynne, and vice their attributes shall loose Of black, for it wan, and pale whitenes choose, As like themselves, Common, and most in use: Sad of that Coulor is the late abuse.

25

#### II.

#### POEMS FROM THE BURLEY MS.

### $\langle Life. \rangle$

This lyfe it is not life, it is a fight
That wee haue of ye earth, ye earth of vs;
It is a feild, where fence & reason fight,
The soules & bodies quarrells to discus;
It is a iorney where wee do not goe,
but fly wth speedy wings tour blisse or woe.
It is a chaine ythath but two smale links
Where(with) or graue is to or bodie ioyned;
It is a poysned feast wherein who thinks
To tast ioyes cup, ye cup of death doth find.
It is a play, presented in heauens eye,
Wherein or parts are to do naught but dye.

10

5

## (My Love.)

MY love doth fly wth wings of feare And doth a flame of fire refemble, wth mounting high & burning cleere yet ever more doth wane & tremble.

(Life.) Ed: no title, Bur 2 vs; Ed: vs Bur 3 feild, Ed: feild Bur 4 discus; Ed: discus Bur 6 woe. Ed: woe Bur 8 Where(with) Ed: where Bur ioyned; Ed: ioyned Bur (My Love.) Ed: no title and no punctuation, Bur 4 wane Ed: weane Bur

Мy

My loue doth fee & still admire, 5 Admiring breedeth humblenes; blind loue is bold, but my defire the more it loues presumes ye lesse. My loue feekes no reward or glory but wth it self it self contenteth, 10 is never fullaine, never fory, never repyneth or repenteth. O'who the funne beames can behold but hath some passion, feeles some heat, for though the funn himself be cold 15 his beames reflecting fire begett. O yt myne eyes, ô that myne hart Were both enlarged to contayne the beames & joyes shee doth impart, whilst shee this bowre doth not disdayne; 20 this bowre vnfit for fuch a gueste, but fince the makes it now her Inn, Would god twere like her facred breaft most fayre wthout, most rich wthin.

## $\langle O|Eyes! \rangle$

Eyes, what do you see? o eares what do you heare? that makes yo wish to bee All eyes or else all eare? I see a face as fayre As mans eye ever saw, I here as sweet an ayre as yt won rocks did draw,

5

12 never Ed: ne're Bur (O Eyes!) Ed: no title and no punctuation, Bur

I wish, when in such wife I see or heare ye same, I had all Argus eyes or else ye eare(s) of fame.

IO

ã

### (Silence Best Praise.)

Comend her? no. I dare not terme her fayre, nor fugred fweet, nor tall, nor louely browne; fuffice it yt fhe is wthout compare; but how, I dare not tell lest she should frowne. but those parts (least) wen others make theyre pryde, and feed there fancies wth devised lyes; giue me but leaue to pull my faint afyde, and tell her in her eare that she is wise. to write of beauties rare ther is noe art, for why tis common to there fex & kind, 10 but making choice of natures better part my Muse doth most desire to prayse her mind. But as her vertue(s) clayme a crowne of bayes,

So manners makes me sylent in her prayse.

12 eare  $\langle s \rangle$  Ed: eare Bur:

Cui, quot sunt corpore plumae, Tot vigiles oculi subter, mirabile dictu, Tot linguae, totidem ora sonant, tot subrigit auris. Virgil: Aen. iv. 181-3.

1 fayre, Ed: fayre Bur (Silence Best Praise.) Ed: no title, Bur 2 sweet, . . . tall, . . . browne; Ed: no stops, Bur 3 compare; Ed: 4 frowne. Ed: frowne Bur 5 (least) Ed: compare Bur lest Bur pryde, Ed: pryde Bur 6 lyes; Ed: lyes Bur 7 asyde, Ed: asyde Bur 8 wise. Ed: wise Bur 9-10 art, ... kind, Ed: no commas, Bur 10 common] com Bur 12 mind. Ed: mind bayes, Ed: bayes Bur 13 vertue(s) Ed: vertue Bur (Beauty

#### (Beauty in Little Room.)

5

10

5

Those drossy heads & irrepurged braynes we'h facred fyre of loue hath not refined may grossly think my loue smale worth contaynes because shee is of body smale combined. Not diving to ye depth of natures reach, We'h on smale things doth greatest guists bestow: small gems & pearls do witt more truly teach We'h little are yet great in vertue grow, of slowers most part ye least wee sweetest see, of creatures having life & sence ye annt is smalst, yet great her guists & vertues bee, frugall & provident for feare of want.

Wherfore who sees not natures full intent? she made her smale to make her excellent.

#### (Loves Zodiake.)

That ye higher half of loues Round Zodiake haue rune, And in the figne of crabbed chaunce My Tropick haue begun, Am taught to teach ye man is bleft Whose loues lott lights so badd, as his solfitium soonest makes And so growes Retrograde.

#### (Fortune, Love, and Time.)

When fortune, loue, and Tyme bad me be happie, Happy I was by fortune, loue, and tyme. These powres at highest then began to vary, and cast him downe whome they had caus'd to clyme; They prun'd theire wings, and tooke theire slight in rage; fortune to sooles, loue to gold, and tyme to age.

(Beauty in Little Room.) Ed: no title, Bur 5 depth Ed: depth Bur reach, Ed: reach Bur 6 bestow: Ed: bestow Bur 8 grow, Ed: grow Bur 11 bee, Ed: bee Bur 13 intent? Ed: intent Bur (Loves Zodiake) Ed: no title, Bur (Fortune, Love, and Time.) Ed: no title and no punctuation, Bur Fooles

Fooles, gold, and age, (o foolish golden age!)
Witt, fayth, and loue must begg, must brybe, must dy;
These are the actors and the world's the stage,
Desert and hope are as but standers by:
True lovers sit and tune this restlesse song;
Fortune, loue, and tyme haue done me wrong.

#### (Life a Play.)

Hat is o' life? a play of passion.

o' mirth? the musick of diuision.

O' mothers wombs the tyring houses bee

Where we are drest for lives short comedy.

The earth the stage, heaven ye spectator is,

Who still doth note who ere do act amisse.

O' graves that hyde vs, fro the all-seeing sun,

Are but drawne curtaynes whe the play is done.

5

#### A Kisse.

O What a bliffe
is this?
heaven is effected
and loues eternity contracted
In one short kisse.

For not tymes measure
makes pleasure
more full.
tedious and dull
all ioyes are thought
yt are not in an instant wrought.

(Life a Play.) Ed: no title, and no punctuation except the two marks of interrogation, Bur

A Kiffe. Bur

VOL. I. GG

Cupi(d)s

Cupi(d)s bleft and highest spheare is heare.	
heere on his throne	
in his bright imperial crowne	
hee fitts.	15
Those witts	
That thinke to proue	
that mortals know	
in any place below	20
a bliffe fo great	20
fo fweet	
Are heretiques in loue.	
These pleasures high	
now dye,	25
but still beginning	25
new & greater glory wining	
gett fresh supply.	
No short breath'd panting	
nor faynting	30
is heere,	20
fuller and freer	
more pleasinge is	
this pleasure still, & none but this.	
Heer'es no blush nor labor great,	35
no fweat;	50
Heres no payne	
nor repentance when againe	
Loue cooles.	
O fooles	40
That fondly glory	•
in base condition	
of fenfual fruition,	
you do miftake	
& make	45
y <sup>r</sup> heaven purgatory.	
12 Cupi d's Ed: Cupis Bur 27 new Ed: now Bur	28
lupply. Ed: lupply Bur 31 heere, Ed: heere Bur 35	great,
Ed: great Bur 39 cooles, Ed: cooles Bur 43 fruition fruition Bur	1, Ed:

Epi:

#### Epi: B: Jo:

TEll me who can when a player dies
In w<sup>ch</sup> of his shapes againe hee shall rise?
What need hee stand at the judgment throne
Who hath a heaven and a hell of his owne.
Then feare not Burbage heavens angry rodd,
When thy fellows are angells & old Hemmigs is God.

#### Epi: Hen: Princ: Hugo Holland.

Loe now hee shineth yonder
A fixed starr in heaven,
Whose motion is vnder
None of the planetts seaven;
And if the son should tender
The moone his loue and marry,
They never could engender
So sayre a starr as Harry.

#### Ш

#### POEMS FROM VARIOUS MSS.

# (The Annuntiation. Additional Lines.)

Ature amaz'd fawe man without mans ayde Borne of a mother nurfed by her a mayd, The child the Parent was, the worke the word, No word till then did fuch a worke affoord.

Epi: B: Jo: (i.e. Epitaph: Ben Ionson) Bur: no punctuation
Epi: Hen: Princ: Hugo Holland. Bur: no punctuation
(The Annuntiation. Additional Lines.) Ed: these lines run straight
on as part of The Annuntiation and Passion in O'F
2 a mayd]
Norton supplies a mayd, Ed: mayd O'F
3 was, ... word, Ed: no

commas, O'F

Twas

5

Twas lesse from nothing the world's all to growe 5 Then all-Creators height to stoope so lowe. A virgin mother to a child bredd wonder, T'was more a child should bee the God of thunder. Th'omnipotent was strangely potent heere To make the powerfull God pearelesse appeare. 10 Hee in our body cladd, for our foules love Came downe to us, yet ftay'd vnchanged above. Yet God through man shind still in this cleere brooke, Through meane shewes into maiesty wee looke. Sinnes price feemd payd with braffe, fewe fawe the gold, Yet true stones set in lead theyr lustre hold. 16 His birth though poore, Prophets foretold his story, Hee breathd with beafts, but Angels fung his glory. Hee, so farr of, so weake, yet Herod quakes, The citty dreads, babes, murderd, feare mistakes. 20 His Circumcifion bore finne, payne, and shame, Young bloud new budd, hence bloomd a fauiours name. His paynes and passion bredd compassion, wonder; Earth trembling, heavens darke, rocks rent afunder. His birth, life, death, his words, his workes, his face 25 Shewd a rich Jewell shining through the case, Cast thus, fince man at gods high presence trembles. Heere man mans troth loves whome his sheepe resembles. The bright Sunne beame a fickly eye may dime, A little babe in shallow heart may swim. 30 Hee heavens wealth to a poore stable brings, Th'oxestall the Court unto the king of kings. No Shadowes now nor lightning flames give terror. This light tells with our tongue, and beares or error. Pure infant teares, moist pearle adornd his cheeke, 35 Assignd, ere borne, our erring soules to seeke. Hee first wept teares, then bloud, a deare redemption; This bought what Adam fould, that feemd preemption.

6 lowe. Ed: lowe O'F 7 wonder, Ed: wonder O'F 8 thunder. Ed: thunder O'F 13 brooke, Ed: brooke O'F 21 shame, Ed: shame O'F 23 wonder; Ed: wonder O'F 24 trembling, Ed: trembling O'F 26 case, Ed: case O'F 27 trembles. Ed: trembles O'F 28 resembles. Ed: resembles O'F 29 disse, Ed: disse O'F 31 brings, Ed: brings O'F 35 cheeke, Ed: cheeke O'F 37 redemption; Ed: redemption O'F 38 preemption. Ed: preemption O'F

Cleare

Cleare droppe, deare feede, the corne had bloudy eares, Rich harvest reapd in bloud and sowne in teares.

Who this Corne in theyr hart nor thresh, nor lay, Breake for sinnes debt, unthrifty never pay.

Use wealth, it wastes, a stayd hand heapes the store, But this the more wee use wee have the more;

Use, not like usury whose growth is lending,

Rich thoughts this treasure keepe and thrive by spending;

Th'expense runnes circular, turning returning,

Such love no hart consumes, yet ever burning.

#### Elegy. To Chast Love.

THast Love, let mee embrace thee in mine armes Without the thought of lust. From thence no harmes Ensue, no discontent attende those deeds So innocently good weh thy love breeds. Th'approche of day brings to thy fence no feares, 5 Nor is the black nights worke washd in thy teares; Thou takst no care to keepe thy lover true, Nor yet by flighte, nor fond inventions new To hold him in, who with like flame of love Must move his spirit too, as thine doth move; 10 weh ever mounts aloft with golden wings And not declines to lowe despised things. Thy foule is bodyd within thy quiet brest In fafety, free from trouble and unrest. Thou fearst no ill because thou dost no ill, 15 Like mistress of thy selfe, thy thought, and will,

39 eares, Ed: eares O'F 41 lay, Ed: lay O'F 43 flore, Ed: flore O'F 44 more; Ed: more O'F 45 Ufe, . . . lending, Ed: no commas, O'F 46 spending; Ed: spending O'F 47 returning, Ed: returning O'F 48 consumes, Ed: consumes O'F Elegy. To Chast Love. O'F 5 feares, Ed: feares O'F 6 teares; Ed: teares O'F 7 true, Ed: true O'F 9 in, Ed: in O'F 10 move; Ed: move Ed: in Ed: ill Ed: ill Ed: ill Ed: will Ed: will Ed:

Obey

Obey thy mind, a mind for ever fuch
As all may prayle, but none admire too much.
Then come, Chast Love, choyle part of womankind
Infuse chast thoughts into my loving mind.

20

#### Upon his scornefull Mistresse. Elegy.

Ruell fince that thou dost not feare the curse W<sup>ch</sup> thy difdayne, and my despayre procure, My prayer for thee shall torment thee worse Then all the payne thou coudst thereby endure. May, then, that beauty weh I did conceave 5 In thee above the height of heavens course, When first my Liberty thou didst bereave, Bee doubled on thee and with doubled force. Chayne thousand vassalls in like thrall with mee, W<sup>ch</sup> in thy glory mayst thou still despise, 10 As the poore Trophyes of that victory Which thou hast onely purchased by thine eyes; And when thy Triumphs fo extended are That there is nought left to bee conquered, Mayft thou with the great Monarchs mournfull care 15 Weepe that thine Honors are so limited; So thy difdayne may melt it felfe to love By an unlookd for and a wondrous change, W<sup>ch</sup> to thy selfe above the rest must prove In all th'effects of love paynefully strange, 20 While wee thy scorned subjects live to see Thee love the whole world, none of it love thee.

Upon his fcornefull Mistresse. O'F: no title, B, which adds note, This hath relation to 'When by thy scorne'. See The Apparition, p. 191 2 despayre B: disdayne O'F procure, Ed: procure O'F 6 course, Ed: course O'F 7 bereave, Ed: bereave O'F 8 force. Ed: force O'F 9 Chayne B: Stay O'F mee, Ed: mee O'F 10 despise, Ed: despise O'F 12 eyes; Ed: eyes O'F 14 conquered, Ed: conquered O'F 16 limited; Ed: limited O'F 18 change, Ed: change O'F 20 strange, Ed: strange O'F

(Absence.)

#### (Absence.)

WOnder of Beautie, Goddesse of my sense, You that have taught my soule to love aright, You in whose limbes are natures chief expense Fitt instrument to serve your matchless spright, If ever you have felt the miserie 5 Of being banish'd from your best desier, By Absence, Time, or Fortunes tyranny, Sterving for cold, and yet denied for fier: Deare mistresse pittie then the like effects The which in mee your absence makes to flowe, 10 And hafte their ebb by your divine aspect In which the pleasure of my life doth growe: Stay not so long for though it seem a wonder You keepe my bodie and my foule afunder.

FINIS.

#### (Tongue-tied Love.)

FAire eies do not think scorne to read of Love That to your eies durst never it presume, Since absence those sweet wonders do(th) remove That nourish thoughts, yet sence and wordes consume; This makes my pen more hardy then my tongue, Free from my feare yet feeling my defire, To utter that I have conceal'd fo long By doing what you did yourfelf require. Believe not him whom Love hath left so wise As to have power his owne tale for to tell, 10 For childrens greefes do yield the loudest cries, And cold defires may be expressed well: In well told Love most often falsehood lies, But pittie him that only fighes and dies.

FINIS.

(Absence.) (Tongue-tied Love.) Ed: whole sonnets without titles in L74: the last six lines of the second appear among Donne's poems in B, O'F, S96 (Tongue-tied Love.) 12 cold desires] coldest Ayres O'F (Love,

# $\langle L$ ove, if a God thou art.angle

Love if a god thou art

then evermore thou must

Bee mercifull and just;

If thou bee just, ô wherefore doth thy dart

Wound mine alone and not my mistresse hart?

If mercifull, then why

Am I to payne reservd

Who have thee truely serv'd,

When shee that by thy powre sets not a sty

Laughs thee to scorne and lives at liberty?

Then if a God thou woulds accounted bee, Heale mee like her, or else wound her like mee.

#### (Great Lord of Love.)

GReate Lord of love, how bufy still thou art To give new wounds and fetters to my hart! Is't not enough that thou didst twice before

> It so mangle And intangle By sly arts of false harts.

Forbeare mee, Ile make love no more.

Fy busy Lord, will it not thee suffice To use the Rhetorique of her tongue and eyes When I am waking, but that absent so

> They invade mee To perswade mee, When that sleepe Oft should keepe

And lock out every sence of woe.

(Love if a God thou art.) (Great Lord of Love.) (Loves Exchange.) all without titles in O'F: punctuation mainly the Editor's

15

5

01

5

10

Ιf

If thou perswade mee thus to speake, I dye And shee the murdresse, for she will deny; And if for silence I bee prest, Her good

Yet I cherish Though I perish, For that shee Shall bee free

From that foule guilt of spilling bloud.

#### $\langle Loves Exchange. \rangle$

I. TO fue for all thy Love, and thy whole hart were madnesse.

I doe not sue, nor can admitt, (Fayrest) from you to have all yet; Who giveth all, hath nothing to impart But sadnesse.

2. Hee who receaveth all can have no more, Then feeing

My love by length of every howre
Gathers new strength, new growth, new power:
You must have dayly new rewards in store
Still beeing.

3. You cannot every day give mee yor hart For merit;

Yet if you will, when yours doth goe You shall have still one to bestow, For you shall mine, when yours doth part, Inherit.

4. Yet if you please weele find a better way
Then change them,
For so alone (dearest) wee shall
Bee one and one another all;
Let us so joyne our harts, that nothing may
Estrange them.

Song.

15

20

20

#### Song.

Now y'have killd mee with yor fcorne Who shall live to call you fayre? What new foole must now bee borne To prepare Dayly facrifice of fervice new, 5 Teares too good for woemen true? Who shall forrow when you crye And to please you dayly dye? Men succeeding shall beware And woemen cruell, no more fayre. 10 Now y'have killd mee, never looke Any left to call you trewe; Who more madd must now bee tooke To renewe My oblations dayly, loft? 15

Why oblations dayly, loft?

Vowes too good for woemen chaft!

Who shall call you sweete, and sweare

T'is you face renews the yeare?

Men by my Death shall beleeve,

And woemen cruell yet shall greeve.

#### Love, bred of glances.

Like Childrens fancies, sone borne, sone dyes.
Guilte, Bitternes, and smilinge woe
Doth ofte deceaue poore lovers soe,
As the fonde Sence th'unwary soule deceives
With deadly posson wrapt in Lily leaves.

Song. O'F: punctuation mainly Editor's
Love &c. (True Love.) Chambers, who prints from RP117: no title,
O'F, P, S96 (from which present text is taken)
2 borne B, P, O'F, S96:
bred Chambers
4 Doth S96: does B, O'F: doe P
5 As] And
Chambers

5

20

10

5

10

But harts fo chain'd as Goodnes stands
With truthe unstain'd to couple hands,
Love beinge to all beauty blinde

Save the cleere beauties of the minde, There heaven is pleafd, continuall bleffings sheddinge, Angells are guests and dance at this bleft weddinge.

#### To a Watch restored to its Mystres.

Go and Count her better howers. The day that gives her any blifs, Make it as long againe as 'tis. The hower shee smyles in, lett it bee By thy acte multiplyde to three. But if shee frowne on thee or mee, Know night is made by her, not thee; Be swifte in such an hower & soone, See thou make night, ere it be noone. Obey her tymes, whoe is the free Faire Sunne that governes thee & mee.

#### (Ad Solem.)

We can kiffe without thee.

Lovers hate the golden raye,
Which thou bearft about thee.

7 as Goodnes] 'tis goodnes Chambers 8 hands, Ed: hands \$96 10 minde, B: minde \$96 11 There heav'n is 0'F, P, \$96: Where Reason is Chambers sheddinge, Ed: sheddinge \$96 12 this] his Chambers

To a Watch &c. B, where note below title says none of J. D. and poem is signed W. L.

(Ad Solem.) Ed: no title, Add. MSS. 22603, 33998, Egerton MS. 2013, Harleian MS. 791, S, TCD (II): printed J. Wilson: Cheerful Ayres (1659), Grosart and Chambers: text from Eg. MS. 2013: punctuation partly Editor's kiffe] live E20

Goe and give them light that forowe
Or the faylor flyinge:
Our imbraces need noe morowe
Nor our bliffes eying.

We shall curse thy curyous eye
For thy soone betrayinge,

For thy foone betrayinge,
And condemn thee for a fpye
Yf thou catch us playinge.
Gett thee gone and lend thy flashes

Gett thee gone and lend thy flashes Where there's need of lendinge, Our affections are not ashes Nor our pleasures endinge.

Weare we cold or withered heare
We would flay thee by us,
Or but one anothers feare
Then thou shouldst not flye us.
Wee are yongue, thou spoilst our pleasure;
Goe to sea and slumber,
Darknes only gives us leasure

Our stolne joyes to number.

#### (If She Deride.)

Reate and goode if she deryde mee
Let me walke Ile not despayre,
Ere to morrowe Ile provide mee
One as greate, lesse prowd, more faire.
They that seeke Love to constraine
Have theire labour for their paine.

9 curyous A22, A33, H79, S, TCD: envious E20 19 one anothers feare TCD: one another fear E20: one anothers fphere A22, A33, S 23 gives] lends A22, A33

(If She Deryde.) Chambers: no title, S: also, Chambers reports, in C.C.C.

Oxon. MS. 327, f. 26: printed by Grosart and Chambers

They

5

õ

10

<sup>1</sup>5

20

They that strongly can importune And will never yeild nor tyre, Gaine the paye in spight of Fortune But fuch gaine Ile not defyre. 10 Where the prize is shame or synn, Wynners loofe and loofers wynn. Looke upon the faythfull lover, Griefe stands paynted in his face, Groanes, and Teares and fighs discover 15 That they are his onely grace: Hee must weepe as children doe That will in the fashion wooe. I whoe flie these idle fancies 20

Which my dearest rest betraye,
Warnd by others harmfull chances,
Vie my freedome as I may.
When all the worlde says what it cann
'Tis but—Fie, vnconstant mann!

#### (Fortune Never Fails.)

What if I come to my mistris bedd
The candles all ecclipst from shyninge,
Shall I then attempt for her mayden-head
Or showe my selfe a coward by declyninge?
Oh noe
Fie doe not soe,
For thus much I knowe by devyninge,
Blynd is Love
The dark it doth approve,

"II Where the prize is Chambers: Where they prize this ('t' struck out) S: Where they prize is Grosart I4 Teares and fighs] Chambers reverses

(Fortune Never Fails.) Grosart: no title, RP31,S: also, Chambers reports, in C.C.C. Oxon. MS. 327, f. 21: printed Grosart and Chambers, and, last two verses only, Simeon

Τо

5

What needeth light For Cupid in the night, If jealous eyes be wantinge.	10
Fortune never failes, if she badd take place, To shroude all the faire proceedings: Love and she though blynd, yet each other embrace, To favor all their servants meetings: Venture I say	15
To fport and to play, If in place all be fitting; Though she say sie	20
Yet doth she not denie: For sie is but a word of tryall: Jealosie doth sleepe, Then doe not weepe At force of a faynt denyall.	^ 2 <sub>5</sub>
Glorious is my love, with tryumphs in her face, Then to to bould were I to venter: Who loves deserves to live in a princes grace, Why stand you then affraid to enter?  Lights are all out Then make noe doubt A lover bouldly maye take chusinge.  Bewtie is a baite	<sup>*</sup> 30
For a princely mate.  Fy, why stand you then a musinge?  You'll repent too late  If she doe you hate,  For loves delight refusinge.	35
10 pantinge;] hauntinge: RP31 14 she badd S: she bidd Groshe bids Chambers: the bould RP31 19 and to play RP31, S: play Grosart and Chambers 26 faynt] fair Chambers 28 were RP31 29 princes] Princess Chambers 33 lover] woer Chambers chusinge] a choosing Chambers	and

#### To His Mistress.

ı.	B <sup>Eleeve</sup> yo <sup>r</sup> Glasse, and if it tell you (Deare) Yo <sup>r</sup> Eyes inshrine	
	A brighter shine	
	Then faire Apollo, looke if theere appeare	
	The milkie fkye	5
	The Crimfon dye	Ü
	Mixt in your cheeks, and then bid Phoebus fett,	
	More Glory then hee owes appears. But yet	

2. Be not deceived with fond Alteration

As Cynthias Globe,
A fnow white robe
Is foonest spotled, a Carnation dye
Fades, and discolours open'd but to Eie.

10

20

3. Make use of youth, and bewty whilest they flourish:

Tyme never sleepes,

Though it but creeps

It still gets forward. Do not vainly nourish
Them to selfe-use,

It is Abuse;

The richest Grownds lying wast turne Boggs and rott, And soe beinge useles, were as good were not.

4. Walke in a meddowe by a Rivers fide,

Upon whose Bancks

Grow milk-white Ranks

Of full blown Lyllies in their height of Pryde,

To His Mistress. Le Prince D'Amour (1660): no title, S (whence text): printed by Simeon, Grosart, Chambers: punctuation partly Editor's 1 if it tell] it will tell Chambers 9 deceived] deceiv'd S 16 open'd] opened S 24 were not] as not LePD'A

Which

6.

Which downward bend And nothing tend Save their owne Bewties in the Glassie streame: Looke to yo <sup>r</sup> selfe: Compare yo <sup>r</sup> selfe to them.
In show, in bewtie, marke what followes then:  Sommer must end,  The sunn must bend  His Longe Absented beames to others: then  Their spring being crost  By wynters frost  And sneap'd by bytter storms against wen nought boots,  They bend their prowd topps lower then their roots.
Then none regard them; but wth heedles feet In durt each treads Their declyned heads.
So when youthe wasted, Age, and you shall meet,  Then I alone Shall sadly moane That Interviewe; others it will not move, So light regard we, what we little Love.  FINIS.

### A Paradoxe of a Painted Face.

Ot kiffe? By Jove I must, and make impression! As longe as Cupid dares to holde his Session Vpon my slesh and blood: our kisses shall Outminute Time and without number fall.

31 the Glassie S: a Glassie LePD'A: their Glassie Chambers
to them. S: with them. Chambers
36 then] when Chambers
39
sneap'd Ed: snep'd S: swept LePD'A: snipped Chambers
A Paradoxe of a Painted Face. H39, S, S96, TCD (II) Pembroke and
Ruddier (1660), Le Prince D'Amour (1660), Simeon (1856-7), Grosart
(from S), Chambers (from Simeon, and Pembroke and Ruddier): text from
S96: punctuation partly Editor's

Doe

Doe I not know thele Balls of bluthinge Red	;
That on thy Cheekes thus amorouslie are spred?	`
Thy fnowy necke, those veynes upon thy Browe	
Which with their azure crincklinge fweetly bowe	
Are artificiall? Borrowed? and no more thine owne	
Then Chaines which on St. George's Day are showne,	10
Are proper to the wearers? Yet for this	
I idole thee, and beg a luscious kisse.	
The fucus, and Ceruse, which on thy face	
Thy Cunninge hand layes on to add new Grace,	
Detaine me with fuch pleafing fraude, that I	1.5
Finde in thy art, what can in nature Lie.	•
Much like a painter that upon some Wall	
On which the radiant Sun-beames use to fall	
Paints with fuch art a Gilded butterflye	
That filly maides with slowe-moved fingers trye	20
To Catch it, and then blush at theire mistake,	
Yet of this painted flye most reckonynge make:	
Such is our state; since what we looke upon	
Is nought but Coullor and Proportion.	
Take me a face, as full of fraud and Lies	25
As Gypfies in your cunninge Lotteries,	
That is more false, and more Sophisticate	
Than are Saints reliques, or a man of state.	
Yet fuch being Glazed by the sleight of arte,	
Gaines admiration, winninge many a Harte.	30
Put case there be a difference in the molde,	
Yet may thy Venus be more Chaste, and holde	
A dearer treasure: oftentimes we see	
Rich Candian wines in woodden Boules to bee.	
The odoriferous Civet doth not lie	35
Within the muskat's nose, or eare, or eye,	
But in a baser place; for prudent nature	

Gives

<sup>\*8</sup> azure crincklinge S96: azure winckles P and R: azure twinklinge S: azur'd wrinklings TCD: azure wrinkles Chambers 15 Detaine] Deceive H39, P and R, LePD'A.TCD, Chambers pleasing] cunning TCD 18 radiant S96: cadent H39, TCD, LePD'A, Grosart, and Chambers: splendent P and R 21 then] yet S96 32 Chaste] choise P and R. LePD'A, TCD

In drawinge us of various formes and stature Gives from the curious shop of hir rich treasure To faire parts comeliness, to baser, pleasure. 41 The fairest flowers, which in the Springe doe growe Are not so much for use, as for the showe, As Lillies, Hyacinths, and the georgious birthe Of all pide flowers that diaper the earthe, Please more with their discoloured purple traine 45 Then wholesome pothearbs which for use remaine. Shall I a Gaudy Speckled Serpent kifs For that the colours which he weares are his? A perfumed Cordevant who will not wear Because the sente is borrowed elsewhere? 50 The roabes and vestiments, which grace us all Are not our owne, but adventitiall. Time rifles Natures beauty, but flye Arte Repaires by cunninge this decayinge parte. Fills here a wrinckle, and there purles a veyne, 55 And with a nimble hand runs o're againe The breaches dented in by th'arme of time, And makes Deformity to be no crime. As when great men be grip't by ficknes hand, Industrious Physicke pregnantly doth stand 60 To patch up foule diseases, and doth strive To keepe theire totteringe Carcasses alive. Beautie is a candlelight which every puffe Blowes out, and leaves nought but a stinking snuffe To fill our nostrills with; this boldelie thinke, 65 The cleerest Candle makes the greatest stincke, As your pure fode and cleerest nutryment Gets the most hott, and nose stronge excrement. Why hange we then on thinges so apt to varie, So fleetinge, brittle, and fo temporarie? 70

39 shop] shape \$96 rich] largest \$96: large P and R, Grosart, and Chambers
45 discoloured] discovered H39: but discoloured is here variegated
53 risles] risled \$96
55 purles] fills S: purls is embroiders as with gold or silver thread
67 clearest] choicest P and R: cleanest S: sincest Chambers
68 most hott] most stronge \$96

That

That agues, Coughes, the toothache, or Catarr (Slight hansells of diseases) spoile and marr. But when olde age theire beauties hath in Chace, And plowes up furrowes in theire once-smoothe face, Then they become forfaken, and doe showe 75 Like stately abbeyes ruin'd longe agoe. Nature but gives the modell, and first draught Of faire perfection, which by art is taught To speake itselfe, a compleat form and birthe, Soe stands a Copie to these shapes on earthe. 80 Jove grante me then a reparable face Which, whiles that Colours are, can want no grace. Pigmalions painted statue I coulde love, Soe it were warme and fofte, and coulde but move.

#### Sonnett.

Adam that flea that Crept between your brests I envied, that there he should make his rest: The little Creatures fortune was soe good That Angells feed not on so pretious foode. How it did sucke how eager tickle you (Madam shall fleas before me tickle you?)

5

10

Oh I can not holde; pardon if I kild it. Sweet Blood, to you I aske this, that which fild it Ran from my Ladies Brest. Come happie slea That dide for suckinge of that milkie Sea.

72 hansells H39: houses S, S96, Chambers: touches P and R: causes LePD'A 73 beauties] brav'ries H39 79 To speake itselfe TCD, P and R: Speake to itselfe S, S96: Speake for itselfe H39: To make itselfe Simeon, Grosart, and Chambers

Sonnett. O'F, S96: no title, S: On A Flea on His Mistress's Bosom Simeon, Grosart, Chambers (from Simeon): text from S96 7 I can not holde] I not hold can Chambers kild Ed: killed Chambers: kill S96

VOL. I. HH\*

Oh now againe I well could wishe there, About hir Hart, about hir anywhere; I would vowe (Dearest slea) thou shouldst not dye, If thou couldst sucke from hir hir crueltye.

#### On Black Hayre and Eyes.

TF shaddowes be the pictures excellence; And make it seeme more lively to the sence; If starres in the bright day are hid from fight And shine most glorious in the masque of night; Why should you thinke (rare creature) that you lack 5 Perfection cause your haire and eyes are blacke, Or that your heavenly beauty which exceedes The new fprung lillies in their mayden weeds, The damaske coullour of your cheekes and lipps Should fuffer by their darknesse an eclipps? 10 Rich diamonds shine brightest, being sett And compassed within a foyle of Jett. Nor was it fitt that Nature should have mayde So bright a funne to shine without a shade. It seemes that Nature when she first did fancie 15 Your rare composure studied Necromancie, That when to you this guift she did impart She used altogether the black art. By which infused power from Magique tooke You doe command all spiritts with a looke: 20

13 vowe] now Chambers

Dearest S96: deare S,0'F, Chambers
thou] that thou Chambers

On Black Hayre and Eyes Add. MS. 11811, on which text is based: in several MSS. including A25, TCD (II), L77: printed in Parnassus Biceps (1656), Pembroke and Ruddier's Poems (1660), Simeon (1856-7), Grosart, and Chambers 2 it A21, H60, TCD: them A11: things L77 4 shine H39, TCD: seem A11, Grosart, and Chambers 8 mayden weeds, maidenheads, H39, TCD, Grosart, and Chambers 9 The damasque coullor of That cherry colour of H39, TCD: Or that the cherries of Some MSS. 12 compassed compost A11 foyle steld Chambers 19 tooke book Grosart and Chambers 20 all spiritts like spirits Grosart and Chambers

Shee drew those Magique circles in your eyes, And mayde your havre the chaines wherewith shee ties Rebelling hearts: those blew veines which appeare, Winding Meander about either spheare, Misterious figures are, and when you list 25 Your voice commandeth like the Exorcift, And every word which from your Pallett falleth In a deep charme your hearer's heart inthralleth. Oh! If in Magique you have skill so farre, Vouchsafe me to be your familiar. 30 Nor hath kind Nature her black art reveal'd To outward partes alone, some lie conceal'd, And as by heads of springs men often knowe The nature of the streames that run belowe, So your black haire and eyes do give direction 35 To make me thinke the rest of like complexion: That rest where all rest lies that blesseth Man, That Indian mine, that straight of Magellan, That worlde dividing gulfe where he that venters, With swelling sayles and ravisht senses enters 40 To a new world of bliffe. Pardon, I pray, If my rude muse presumeth to display Secretts unknowne, or hath her bounds orepast In prayfing sweetnesse which I ne're did tast; Sterved men doe know there's meate, and blind men may Though hid from light presume there is a day. 46 The rover in the marke his arrowe sticks Sometimes as well as he that shootes att prickes, And if I might direct my shaft aright, The black mark would I hitt and not the white. 50

25 figures] fables AII 26 commandeth] commands AII 29 you have skill L77, TCD, &c.: your power AII: you have power Grosart and Chambers 33 For (And) as by the springhead a man may (men often) know L77, TCD, and other MSS. 34 streame...uns L77, &c. 44 did] shall TCD and other MSS. 47 sticks] strikes Grosart and Chambers 49 direct L77, TCD, &c.: ayme AII, Grosart, and Chambers

#### Fragment of an Elegy.

Nd though thy glasse a burning one become -And turne us both to ashes on her urne, Yet to our glory till the later day Our dust shall daunce like attomes in her ray. And when the world shall in confusion burne, 5 And Kinges and peafantes scramble at an urne, Like tapers new blowne out wee happy then Will at her beames catch fire and live againe. But this is fence, and fome one may-be glad That I so good a cause of sorrow had, 10 Will wish all those whome I affect may dye So I might please him with an elegie. O let there never line of witt be read To please the living that doth speake thee dead; Some tender-harted mother good and mild, 15 Who on the deare grave of her tender child So many fad teares hath beene knowne to rayne As out of dust would mould him up againe, And with hir plaintes enforce the wormes to place Themselves like veynes so neatly on his face, 20 And every lymne, as if that they wer striving To flatter hir with hope of his reviving: Shee should read this, and hir true teares alone Should coppy forth these fad lines on the stone Which hides thee dead, and every gentle hart 25 That passeth by should of his teares impart So great a portion, that if after times Ruine more churches for the Clergyes crimes, When any shall remove thy marble hence, Which is lesse stone then hee that takes it thence, \_30 Thou shalt appeare within thy tearefull cell Much like a faire nymph bathing in a well.

Fragment of an Elegy. From P, where it appears as portion of an 'heroical epistle' from Lady Penelope Rich to Sir Philip Sidney: punctuation Ed.

But

But when they find thee dead so lovely fair, Pitty and sorrow then shall straight repaire And weepe beside thy grave with cipresse cround, To see the secound world of beauty dround, And add sufficient teares as they condole	38
'Twould make thy body swimme up to thy soule. Such eyes should read the lines are writ of thee; But such a losse should have no elegie To palliate the wound wee tooke in hir, Who rightly greeves admittes no comforter.	49
He that had tane to heart thy parting hence Should have beene chain'd to Bedlam two houres the And not a frind of his ere shed a teare To see him for thy sake distracted there, But hugge himselfe for loving such as hee	nenc <b>e,</b> 48
That could runne mad with greefe for loofing thee. I, haplesse soule, that never knew a frend But to bewayle his too untimely end, Whose hopes (cropt in the bud) have never come But to sitt weeping on a sencelesse tombe,	50
That hides not dust enough to count the teares Which I have fruitlesse spent in so few yeares, I that have trusted those that would have given For our deare Saviour and the Sonne of heaven Ten times the valew Judas had of yore,	55
Onely to fell him for three peeces more; I that have lov'd and trusted thus in vaine Yet weepe for thee, and till the clowdes shall daigne To throw on Egipt more then Nile ere sweld, These teares of mine shalbee unparelles!'d.	60
He that hath lov'd, enjoy'd, and then beene croft, Hath teares at will to mourne for what he lost; He that hath trusted and his hope appeares Wrong'd but by death may soone dissolve in teares; But hee unhappy man whose love and trust	65
Nere met fruition nor a promise just, For him (unlesse like thee hee deadly slepe) 'Tis casier to runn mad then 'tis to weepe;	70 And

And yet I can. Fall then yee mournefull showers, And as old time leades on the winged howers, Bee you their minutes, and let men forgett To count their ages from the plague of sweat, From eighty eight, the Poulder-plot, or when 75 Men were affrayd to talke of it againe; And in their numerations be it fayd Thus old was I when fuch a teare was shed, And when that other fell a comett rose And all the world tooke notice of my woes. 80 Yet finding them past cure, as doctores fly Their patientes past all hope of remedy, No charitable foule will once impart One word of comfort to fo ficke a heart; But as a hurt deare beaten from the heard, 85 Men of my shadow allmost now affeard Fly from my woes, that whilome wont to greet mee, And well nigh thinke it ominous to meete mee. Sad lines go yee abroad; go faddest muse, And as some nations formerly did use , 90 To lay their ficke men in the street, that those, Who of the same disease had scapt the throwes, Might minister releefe as they went by To fuch as felt the felfsame malady, So haplesse lynes fly through the fairest land, 95 And if ye light into some blessed hand, That hath a heart as merry as the shine Of golden dayes, yet wrong'd as much as mine, Pitty may lead that happy man to mee, And his experience worke a remedy 100 To those fad fittes which (spight of nature's lawes) Torture a poore hart that out-lives the cause. But this must never bee, nor is it fitt An ague or some fickenes lesse then itt Should glory in the death of fuch as hee, 105 That had a heart of flesh and valued thee. Brave Roman, I admire thee that would'st dy At no lesse rate then for an empery.

Some

Some massy diamond from the center drawne, For which all Europ wer an equall pawne, IIO Should (beaten into dust) bee drunke by him That wanted courage good enough to fwimme Through seas of woes for thee, and much despise To meet with death at any lower prize, Whilst greefe alone workes that effect in mee, 115 And yet no greefe but for the losse of the . Fortune now doe thy worst, for I have gott By this her death so strong an antidote, That all thy future croffes shall not have More then an angry fmile, nor shall the grave Glory in my last day: these lines shall give To us a fecond life, and we will live To pull the distasse from the hand of fate; And spinn our own thrides for so long a date, That death shall never seize uppon our fame 125 Till this shall perish in the whole world's frame.

#### (Farewel, ye guilded follies.)

Farewel ye guilded follies, pleasing troubles, Farewel ye honour'd rags, ye glorious bubbles; Fame's but a hollow echo, gold pure clay, Honour the darling but of one short day. Beauty (th'eyes idol) but a damasked skin, State but a golden prison, to keepe in And torture free-born minds; imbroidered trains Meerly but Pageants, proudly swelling vains,

5

• (Farewell, Ye Guilded Follies.) Ed: variously titled, Add. MS. 18220, C.C.C. Oxon. MS. 324, Egerton MS. 2603, Harleian MS. 6057: printed in Walton's Compleat Angler (1653), Wits Interpreter (1655) Hannah's Courtly Poets: Grosart prints from MS. Dd. 643 in Cambridge University Library, and Chambers follows—a very inferior version: text from Walton 2 ye glorious] ye christal A18, E26, H60: the christall WI 6 keepe A18, E26, H60: live Walton 8 proudly] proud Walton And

And blood ally'd to greatness, is a loane Inherited, not purchased, not our own. Fame, honor, beauty, state, train, blood and birth, Are but the fading blossomes of the earth.	10
I would be great, but that the Sun doth still Level his rayes against the rising hill:  I would be high, but see the proudest Oak Most subject to the rending Thunder-stroke;  I would be rich, but see men too unkind Dig in the bowels of the richest mine;  I would be wise, but that I often see	15
The Fox suspected whilst the Ass goes free; I would be fair, but see the fair and proud Like the bright sun, oft setting in a cloud; I would be poor, but know the humble grass	20
Still trampled on by each unworthy Asse:	•
Rich, hated; wise, suspected; scorn'd, if poor;	25
Great, fear'd; fair, tempted; high, stil envied more:	
I have wish'd all, but now I wish for neither,	
Great, high, rich, wife, nor fair, poor I'l be rather.	r
Would the world now adopt me for her heir, Would beauties Queen entitle me the Fair, Fame speak me fortune's Minion, could I vie Angels with India, with a speaking eye	30
9 a loane Ed: a lone Walton: but loane MSS. 18 mine CCC: mind Walton, A182, H60, WI: minds Grosart and Chambers 19-20 I would be wife but that the fox I fee Sufpected guilty when the Ass goes free	E26,
A182, E26, H60, Grosart, and Cham	bers
21-2 I would be fair, but fee that Champion proud The bright fun often fetting in a cloud	
WI and MSS., but with The worlds bright eye or fair	eye ,
31-2 could I vie Angels with India, Walton, A182, E26, H60	Ţ
could I joy	
The bliffe of angells, CCC	
could I vie (vey Grosart)	
The blisse of angells, Grosart and Chambers	
Comr	nand

Command bare heads, bow'd knees, strike Justice dumb
As wel as blind and lame, or give a tongue
To stones, by Epitaphs, be called great Master
In the loose rhimes of every Poetaster;
Could I be more then any man that lives,
Great, fair, rich, wise in all Superlatives;
Yet I more freely would these gifts resign
Then ever fortune would have made them mine,
And hold one minute of this holy leasure,
Beyond the riches of this empty pleasure.

Welcom pure thoughts, welcom ye filent groves,
These guests, these Courts, my soul most dearly loves,
Now the wing'd people of the Skie shall sing
My cheerful Anthems to the gladsome Spring;
A Pray'r book now shall be my looking-glasse,
Wherein I will adore sweet vertues face.
Here dwell no hateful looks, no Pallace cares,
No broken vows dwell here, nor pale-faced sears,
Then here I'l sit and sigh my hot loves folly,
And learn t'affect an holy melancholy.
And if contentment be a stranger, then
I'l nere look for it, but in heaven again.

43 ye filent groves, Walton: the filent Groves, WI: ye careless groves, H60: the careless grove, CCC: ye careless groans, Grosart and Chambers 44 These are the courts my soul entire loves, A182: These are my guests, this is the court I love, CCC: These are my guests, this is that courtage tones, Grosart and Chambers: the court age loves, Ash 38 46 My Anthem; be my Selah gentle Spring. A182: Mine anthems; be my cellar, gentle spring. Grosart and Chambers 48 wherein In which Walton 49-50 Here dwells no hartlesse Love, no palsey fears,

No short joys purchased with eternal tears. A182, H60
51 hot loves Walton: hot youths H60: past years A182
53 be]
prove A182

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

The poems marked \* are contained in Appendixes B and C of doubtful or unauthentic poems. Those marked † are poems to or on Donne.

					PAGE
A Sheafe of Snakes used heretofore to be .					399
*Absence heare my protestation		•			428
After those reverend papers, whose soule is .	٠	•	•		214
All haile sweet Poët, more full of more strong fire,					203
+All is not well when fuch a one as I			•		374
All Kings, and all their favorites,					24
Although thy hand and faith, and good workes too	,	•			82
*And though thy glaffe a burning one become .					462
As due by many titles I refigne					322
As the fweet fweat of Rofes in a Still					90
As virtuous men passe mildly away,					49
At once, from hence, my lines and I depart, .					206
At the round earths imagin'd corners, blow .					325
Away thou fondling motley humorift,					145
,					-13
Batter my heart, three person'd God; for, you					328
Before I figh my last gaspe, let me breath, .					56
*Beleeve yor Glaffe, and if it tell you (Deare) .					455
Beyond th'old Pillers many have travailed .					76
Blasted with fighs, and surrounded with teares.					28
Bleft are your North parts, for all this long time					213
Both rob'd of aire, we both lye in one ground,				•	75
Bufie old foole, unruly Sunne,					11
By childrens births, and death, I am become .					75
*By Euphrates flowry fide					424
By miracles exceeding power of man,	_				320
By our first strange and fatall interview,			Ċ	-	III
2) 011 1111 101111	•	-	•	•	
+Can we not force from widdowed Poetry, .	_	_			378
*Chaft Love, let mee embrace thee in mine armes	-				445
*Come, Fates; I feare you not. All whom I owe	·	• •	Ĭ.		407
Come live with mee, and bee my love,	•	•		-	46
Come, Madam, come, all rest my powers desie,	-	·		ì	119
*Comend her? no. I dare not terme her fayre,	•	•	•	·	439
Compassion in the world againe is bred:	•	•	•	•	78
Conquerar? ignavoque sequar tua funera planetu?	•	•	•	•	390
*Cruell fince that thou doft not feare the curfe.	•	•	•	•	446
Graen mice that thou don't not leave the cure .	•	•	•	•	440
*Deare Love, continue nice and chaste,	_			_	412
Deare love, for nothing lesse then thee	•	•	•	•	37
Death be not proud, though fome have called thee	•	•	•	•	326
*Death be not proud, though folic have called the *Death be not proud, thy hand gave not this blow,	•	•	•	•	422
Dooth I recent and far unfaid by mea	•	•	•	•	282
Death I recant, and fay, unfaid by mee	•		•	•	202

•						
Data and any handa this ensures of proven and	d nead	·Co				PAGE
Deigne at my hands this crowne of prayer and	i prai	16,	•	•	•	318
+Donne dead? 'Tis here reported true, though	. 1	•	•	•	•	386
†Donne, the delight of Phoebus, and each Muse,	•	•	•	•	•	5
Eternall God, (for whom who ever dare .						348
Even as lame things thirst their perfection, so						208
, and the same and						
Faire eies do not think scorne to read of Love	;					447
Faire, great, and good, fince feeing you, wee fe	ee					224
Faire foule, which wast, not onely, as all soules	bee,					271
*Farewel ye guilded follies, pleasing troubles,	•					465
Father of Heaven, and him, by whom .						338
Father, part of his double interest						329
Fond woman, which would'ft have thy hufband	l die,					79
For every houre that thou wilt spare mee now	,					13
For Godfake hold your tongue, and let me love	ė,					14
For the first twenty yeares, since yesterday,	•					69
*Fye, Fye you fonnes of Pallas what madd rage						435
God grant thee thine own wish, and grant thee	mine	<del>-</del> ,	•		•	400
Goe, and catche a falling starre,			•		•	8
*Goe and Count her better howres,						45 I
Good wee must love, and must hate ill, .						32
*Greate and goode if she deryde mee .	•					452
*Greate Lord of love, how bufy still thou art			•			448
Haile Bishop Valentine, whose day this is,						
Harte parion of arentine, whole day this is,		•	•	•	•	127
Harke newes, o envy, thou shalt heare descry'd Hast thee harsh verse, as fast as thy lame measu		•	•	•	•	104
Ha is florke mad rube over ferrer	ie .		•	•	•	205
He is starke mad, who ever sayes,	•	•	•	•	•	<b>●4</b> 8
He that cannot chuse but love,	•	•	•	•	•	73
*He was the Word that spake it,	•		•	•	•	374
Her of your name, whose fair inheritance			•	•	•	427
Her of your name, whose fair inheritance			•	•	•	317
Heere lies Deane Donne; Enough; Those words	aione	=	•	•	•	388
Here's no more newes, then vertue,'I may as w	en .	•	•	•	•	187
Here take my Picture; though I bid farewell, Here where by All All Saints invoked are,		•	•	•	٠	86
Henous is to falling a suffering are,	•	•	•	•	•	221
Honour is fo fublime perfection,	•	•	•	•	•	218
How fits this citie, late most populous,	•	•	•	•	•	354
I am a little world made cunningly						
I am two fooles, I know,	•		•	•	•	324
I am unable, yonder begger cries,			•	•	•	16
I can love both faire and browne,	•		•	•	•	76
I cannot blame those men, that knew thee well	•		•	•	٠	I 2
I fixe mine eye on thine, and there	, .		•	•	•	373
I have done one braver thing	•		•	•	•	45
I'll tell thee now (deare Love) what thou shalt of			•	•	•	10
I long to talke with some old lovers ghost,	uve .		•		•	29
I never floop'd fo low, as they.	•			•	•	54
I fearce believe my love to be so pure	•	•	•	•	•	66
t fee in his last preach'd, and printed Booke,	•	•		•	•	33
san preach a, and printed booke, .				•		3

# Index of First Lines. 471

	PAGI
I fing no harme good footh to any wight,	10
I fing the progresse of a deathlesse soule,	295
*I that ye higher half of loues	140
I wonder by my troth, what thou, and 1	7
If, as mine is, thy life a flumber be,	209
If faithfull foules be alike glorifi'd	32
*If great men wrong me, I will spare my selfe;	415
*If her disdaine least change in you can move,	4 30
If in his Studie he hath so much care	77
If poylonous mineralls, and if that tree,	326
*If fhaddowes be the pictures excellence;	460
If yet I have not all thy love,	17
If you from spoyle of th'old worlds farthest end .	70
Image of her whom I love, more then she,	95
Immensitie cloysterd in thy deare wombe,	319
*In that, ô Queene of Queenes, thy birth was free .	42
tin thy Impression of Donnes Poems rare,	7.5
In what torne ship soever I embarke,	354
Is not thy facred hunger of fcience	370 2 I I
is not try facted number of fetence	
Kinde pitty chokes my spleene; brave scorn forbids	154
Kindly I envy thy fongs perfection	2 10
Klockius so deeply hath sworne, ne'r more to come .	77
•	
Language thou art too narrow, and too weake	284
Let mans Soule be a Spheare, and then, in this,	3 30
Let me powre forth.	38
Like Esops fellow-slaves, O Mercury,	78
Like one who'in her third widdowhood doth professe	185
Lattle think ft thou, poore flower,	59
†Long fince this taske of teares from you was due,	394
Looke to mee faith, and looke to my faith, God;	267
Love, any devill elfe but you,	34
*Love bred of Glances twixt amorous eyes	450 4 <b>4</b> 8
*Love if a god thou art	6
†Lucy, you brightnesse of our Spheare, who are .	_
Mad paper flay, and grudge not here to burne	216
*Madam that flea that Crept between your brefts .	459
Man is a lumpe, where all beafts kneaded bee,	193
Man is the World, and death th'Ocean,	279
Man to Gods image; Eve, to mans was made, .	201
Marke but this flea, and marke in this,	40
Marry, and love thy Flavia, for, shee	80
*Men write that love and reason disagree.	406
Movst with one drop of thy blood, my dry soule	321
Mufe not that by thy mind thy body is led:	207
My Fortune and my choice this custome break,	292
*My love doth fly wth wings of feare	437
My name engrav'd herein,	25
ANI-town amon'd forms man without mone and	443
*Nature amaz'd fawe man without mans ayde	89

					PAGI
No Lover faith, I love, nor any other	•		•	•	69
No Spring, nor Summer Beauty hath such grace,		•	•		92
*Not Kiffe? By Jove I must, and make impression	on .		•		456
Not that in colour it was like thy haire,					96
Nothing could make me fooner to confesse .					251
tNow by one yeare, time and our frailtie have.					392
Now thou hast lov'd me one whole day,					9
*Now y'have killd mee with yor fcorne					450
•					15
*O eyes, what do you see?		_			438
*O frutefull garden, and yet never tilde,		-		·	434
O might those fighes and teares returne againe			·	•	323
O Thou which to fearch out the fecret parts .			•	•	211
*O what a bliffe.		•		•	441
Of that short Roll of friends writ in my heart.	· ·	•	•	•	212
Oh do not die, for I shall hate	•	•	•	•	21
Oh, let mee not ferve so, as those men serve	•	•	•	•	87
Oh my blacke Soule! now thou art fummoned	•	•	•	•	
Oh, to vex me, contraryes meet in one:	•	•	•	•	323
Oh to what height will love of greatnesse drive	•	•	. •	•	331
Once, and but once found in thy company, .	•	•	•	•	172
Our forms is not and that forms turning and		•	•	•	84
Our storme is past, and that storms tyrannous rag	ε, .	,	•	•	178
Out of a fired ship, which, by no way	•	•	•	•	75
Parturium madida area niver torrala mantes					
Parturiunt madido quae nixu praela, recepta,		•	•	•	397
Philo, with twelve yeares study, hath beene griev	α.	•	•	•	77
†Poets attend, the Élegie I fing.	•	•	•	•	3,80
Pregnant again with th'old twins Hope, and Fea	re,	•	•	•	206
Qui prius assuetus Serpentum fasce Tabellas					0
Quod arte ausus es hic tuâ, Poeta,	•	•	•	•	<b>6</b> 998
Quot, dos baec, Linguists perfetti, Disticha fairont,	•	•	٠	•	398
Qual, and butt, Dinguitts perfectly, Diguena fairont,	•	•	٠	•	174
Reason is our Soules left hand, Faith her right,					189
The state of the s	•	•	•	•	109
Salute the last and everlasting day,					321
Salvation to all that will is nigh;	•	•	•	•	319
See Sir, how as the Suns hot Masculine flame.	•	•	•		317
Send home my long strayd eyes to mee,	•	•	•	•	43
Send me some token, that my hope may live,	•	•	•	•	72
*Shall I goe force an Elegie? abuse	•	•	•	•	410
Shee'is dead; And all which die	•	•	•	•	64
Show me deare Christ, thy spouse, so bright and	clear	•	•	•	
Since Christ embrac'd the Crosse it selfe, dare I	cicai.	•	•	•	330
*Since ev'ry Tree beginns to blossome now	•	•	•	•	331
Since I am comming to that Holy roome,	•	•	•	•	433 368
Since the must go, and I must mourn, come Nigh		•	•	•	
Since she whom I lov'd hath payd her last debt		•	•	٠	100
Sir, more then kiffes, letters mingle Soules;	•	•	•	•	330
Sir; though (I thanke God for it) I do hate	•	•	•	•	180
*Sleep, next Society and true friendship,	•	•	•	•	149
Sleep fleep old Sun, thou canst not have repast	•	•	٠	•	401
So, so breake off this last lamenting kiffe	•	•	•	•	333

Index of First Lines.		4	73
			PAGE
Some man unworthy to be possessor			36
Some that have deeper digg'd loves Myne then I,	• •	•	_
Sorrow, who to this house scarce knew the way:	•	•	39 287
*Soules joy, now I am gone,	•	•	•
Spit in my face you Jewes, and pierce my fide,	•	•	429
Stand still, and I will read to thee	•	•	327
*Stay, O fweet, and do not rife,	•	•	71 432
Sweetest love, I do not goe,	• •		18
	•	•	••
Take heed of loving mee,			67
Tamely, fraile body, abstaine to day; to day			334
*Tell her if she to hired servants shew			416
*Tell me who can when a player dies			443
That I might make your Cabinet my tombe,			291
*That unripe fide of earth, that heavy clime			417
The heavens rejoyce in motion, why should I.			113
*The State and mens affaires are the best playes .			414
The Sun-beames in the East are spred,			141
†This decent Urne a fad infcription weares,			389
This is my playes last scene, here heavens appoint.			324
*This lyfe it is not life, it is a fight			437
This twilight of two yeares, not past nor next, .			198
*Those drossy heads & irrepurged braynes			440
Thou art not so black, as my heart,		•	65
Thou art repriv'd old yeare, thou shalt not die, .			135
Thou hast made me, And shall thy worke decay? .		•	322
Thou in the fields walkst out thy supping howers, .			78
Thou shalt not laugh in this leafe, Muse, nor they.		•	168
Thou which art I, ('tis nothing to be foe)		•	175
Thou, whose diviner soule hath caus'd thee now .		•	351
Though I be dead, and buried, yet I have		•	220
Thy father all from thee, by his last Will,		•	77
Thy flattering picture, Phryne, is like thee,		•	77
Thy friend, whom thy deferts to thee enchaine,		•	208
Thy finnes and haires may no man equal call.		•	77
Till I have peace with thee, warr other men,	• •	•	132
'Tis loft, to trust a Tombe with such a quest,			-245 -
Tis the yeares midnight, and it is the dayes,	. 7 é.	•	44
'Tis true, 'tis day; what though it be?		•	23
*To fue for all thy Love, and thy whole hart		•	449
†To have liv'd eminent, in a degree		•	371
T'have written then, when you writ, feem'd to mee		•	195
To make the doubt cleare, that no woman's true, .  To what a combersome unwieldinesse		•	108
Transsist in Sequanam Moenus; Victoris in aedes;		•	55 207
*True Love findes witt, but he whose witt doth move	• •	•	397 412
Twice or thrice had I loved thee,		•	22
Two, by themselves, each other, love and feare	•	•	75
Two Soules move here, and mine (a third) must move			249
, = Douled more nere, and mine to emily mate more	•	•	-77
Vnder an undermin'd, and shot-bruis'd wall		٠.	76
Vnfeafonable man, statue of ice,			131
Vpon this Primrofe hill,			61

·				PAGE
Vengeance will fit above our faults; but till		•		350
Well dy'd the World, that we might live to fee .				229
Well; I may now receive, and die; My finne.			•	158
Went you to conquer? and have so much lost			•	188
*What if I come to my mistris bedd			•	453
What if this present were the worlds last night? .		•	•	328
*What is or life? a play of passion		•	•	441
When by thy scorne, O murdresse, I am dead,		•		47
*When fortune, love, and Tyme bad me be happie, .		•	•	440
When I am dead, and Doctors know not why,	•	•		63
When I dyed last, and, Deare, I dye				20
When my grave is broke up againe				62
When that rich Soule which to her heaven is gone,.				231
+When thy Loose raptures, Donne, shall meet with Those				372
Where is that holy fire, which Verse is said				124
Where, like a pillow on a bed,				51
*Wherefore peepft thou, envious daye?				451
Whether that foule which now comes up to you .				288
Whilst yet to prove,				70
tWho dares fay thou art dead, when he doth fee .		•		384
Who ever comes to shroud me, do not harme.				58
Who ever gueffes, thinks, or dreames he knowes .				7,41
Who ever loves, if he do not propose				116
Who makes the Past, a patterne for next yeare, .				183
*Who shall doubt, Donne, where I a Poet bee,				6
†Who shall presume to mourn thee, Donne, unlesse .		•		382
Why are wee by all creatures waited on?				2327
*Why chose shee black; was it that in whitenes .				436
Why this man gelded Martiall I muse,				~ ♀
Wilt thou forgive that finne where I begunne,			• '	369
Wilt thou forgive that finn, where I begunn,				370
Wilt thou love God, as he thee! then digeft,				329
With his kinde mother who partakes thy woc,				320
*Wonder of Beautie, Goddesse of my sense,		•	٠	447
You have refin'd mee, and to worthyest things .				191
You that as the and you, that's double thee.		;	•	227
Your mistris, that you follow whores, still taxeth you:	•	•	•	76
Zealoufly my Muse doth salute all thee,				207